OOTACAMUND

A HISTORY

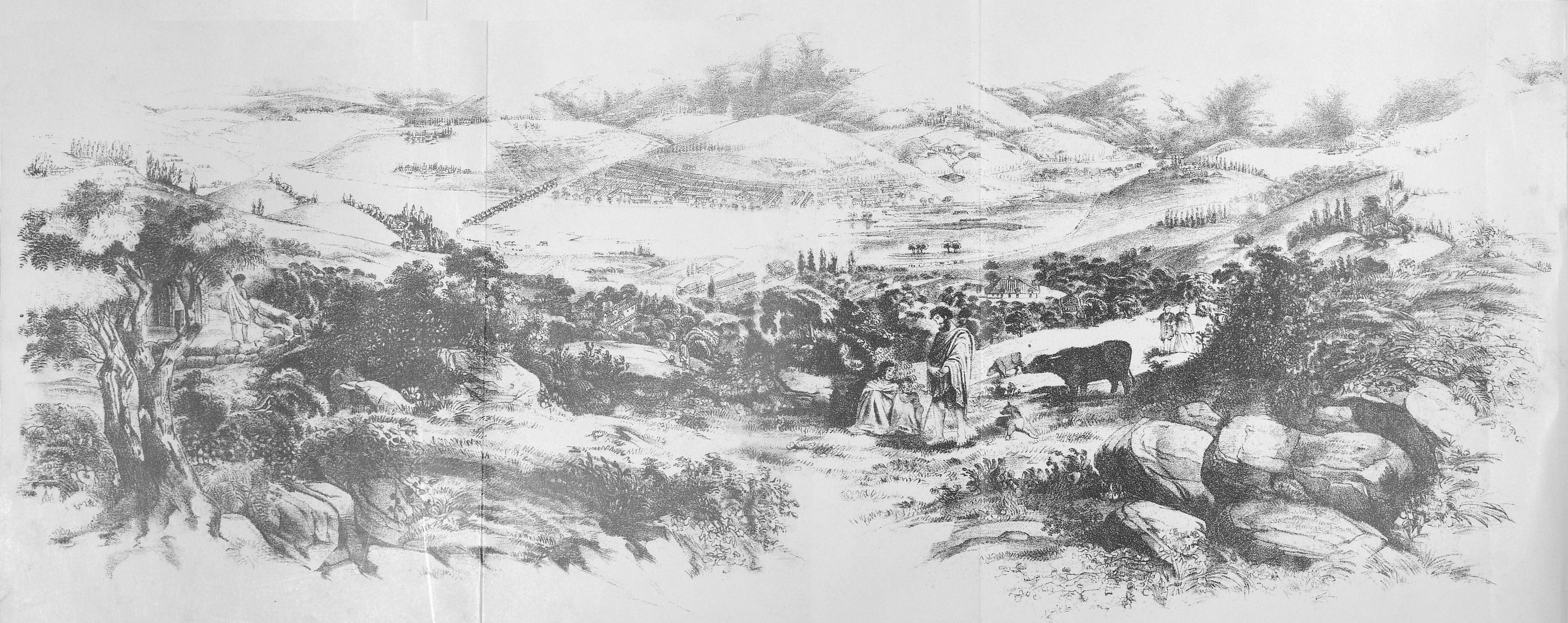


FREDERICK PRICE



OOTACAMUND

A HISTORY



OTTACAMUND ON THE NEILGHERRIES, 1856

Reduced from the original lithograph of a drawing by Private Fraser, H.M. 74th Regiment.

Litho, Survey Office, Madras
1907.

OOTACAMUND

A HISTORY

FREDERICK PRICE



ASIAN EDUCATIONAL SERVICES
NEW DELHI ★ MADRAS ★ 2000

ASIAN EDUCATIONAL SERVICES

- 31, HAUZ KHAS VILLAGE, NEW DELHI - 110016
  Tel. : 6560187, 6568594 Fax : 011-6852805, 6855499
  e-mail : asianeds@nda.vsnl.net.in
- 5, SRIPURAM FIRST STREET, MADRAS - 600 014.
  Tel. : 8265040 Fax : 8211291
  e-mail : asianeds@md3.vsnl.net.in

Price : Rs. 2995
First Published : Madras, 1908
AES Reprint : New Delhi, 2000.
ISBN : 81-206-1513-1

Published by J. Jetley
for ASIAN EDUCATIONAL SERVICES
31, Hauz Khas Village, New Delhi - 110 016
Processed by AES Publication Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi-110016
Printed at Shubham Offset Press, DELHI - 110 032

OOTACAMUND.

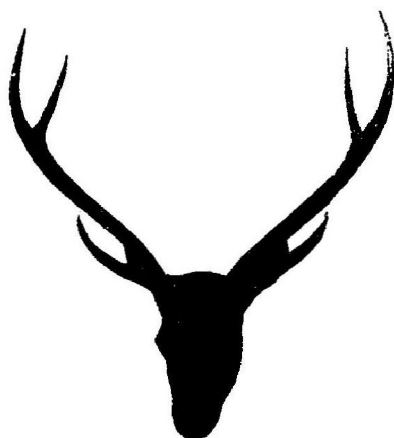
A HISTORY.

COMPILED FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF MADRAS

BY

SIR FREDERICK PRICE, K.C.S.I.,

Indian Civil Service (Retired).



MADRAS:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS.

1908.

PREFACE.

IT is now some five years since, at the request of His Excellency Lord Ampthill, then Governor of Madras, I undertook the compilation of the account of the history, institutions, and attractions, of Ootacamund, which appears in this book.

I had read most of the comparatively few works which make mention, though nearly always very slight, of these subjects; had heard, from various sources, matter connected with the early history of the settlement which seemed worthy of preservation, and knew that there must be official records containing much which, even if not of actual historical value, would be of considerable interest.

I felt, with His Excellency, that verbal sources of information as to the old days must, in a comparatively short time, fail; that records, too, must, as the days went on, to some extent disappear; that those who cared sufficiently for Ootacamund, and had leisure at their disposal to attempt putting together a history of its origin and progress were but few; and that if anything was to be done in this direction, the sooner it was taken in hand the better. I therefore undertook the task of essaying to write, to the best of my ability, the story of the beautiful spot which I have practically made my home, and in all connected with which I take a very deep interest.

When doing this, I had, it must be confessed, but scant idea of the difficulties surrounding the work upon which, as afterwards became abundantly evident to me, I then too lightly ventured. Had these been sooner realised, my heart would probably have failed me, and this chronicle would have been left to be written by some other hand than mine. I however fondly imagined that everything that was necessary could be gathered from old books, the records of the Collector's office, and inquiries made locally; and that all that would remain for me to do would be to put the material so obtained together. This illusion was soon dispelled. With one or two exceptions, the supposed books of reference contained little if anything bearing on the actual history of Ootacamund, and even this, when it came to be examined by the light of information procured elsewhere, did not always prove to be correct; the official records regarding the early days of the settlement were found to be scattered over no less than five separate offices, and to be much mixed with other and utterly irrelevant correspondence; not a few papers had been lost or destroyed; and very much less than had been expected resulted from local investigation, and communication with old residents.

It soon became apparent that the production of anything worthy of record would require very lengthy and persevering research, and it is in a very great measure to the attempts made to fulfil this condition that the delay which has occurred in the publication of this book is due. The material for it has been procured chiefly from an examination—to a large extent, personal—of a mass of official records; also from information obtained directly from others; and, in some degree, from books, old newspapers, and magazines.

Heavy, and at times almost discouraging, as has been the work of ferreting out and piecing together this history, it has been to me a fascinating and highly interesting occupation. The many difficulties and sometimes absolute deadlocks which have been encountered in the course of my efforts to collect information have fully convinced me that, if the story of Ootacamund had not been taken up when it was, it could never have been written later on in anything approaching satisfactory detail. Even since the work of compilation was begun, death has removed no less than three of the little band of old residents who have assisted me with information which, if not always absolutely correct, has at any rate furnished me with clues by which to trace the truth, and has led to my unearthing matter on which I should otherwise never have been able to lay my hand. If the results of my endeavours have not been the production of anything of much interest, I believe that it may be claimed for this book that it is a fairly accurate, and possibly useful, record. The opinions which I have in some cases ventured to express are, I am quite ready to acknowledge, open to question. They may be wrong, but no conclusion has been arrived at without due consideration. Where any statement has been put forward as a fact, there has been what I considered good and sufficient reason for doing this.

I have, so it appears to me, said sufficient in explanation of how *Ootacamund. A History*, came to be written, and how and whence what appears in it has been procured.

There is one further point in connection with the contents of it which calls for a few words from me. This is the preponderance of what may be considered by the unofficial reader very uninteresting information. The necessity for the existence of this has arisen from the dual character of the book, which is intended to be not only what may fairly be termed a general history, but also a work of reference in matters which, although they may be regarded by very many as dull details of brick and mortar, rupees annas and pies, and such like, are yet of both interest and value to the official. Particulars of this nature are very frequently required, and, equally frequently, cannot be found just when wanted. I can personally testify to the very great difficulty with which many of the facts falling under this class have been unearthed for record here.

It may be asked why I have made but passing allusion to the Todas. The reply is that, beyond what is mentioned in Chapter XXI, they have nothing to do with the history of Ootacamund, and consequently that any attempt to give an account of this

puzzling race, or to deal with the mystery which shrouds its origin and history, would be completely out of place in a work of the nature of the present.

It seems desirable to here mention that nothing appearing in the body of this volume refers to a period subsequent to the close of the official year 1905-06.

It now only remains for me to make my acknowledgments to the most prominent of my helpers, in one way and another, in a task which I have brought to a close with the thought that I might perhaps have produced something better.

First and foremost, my best thanks are due to Lord Ampthill himself, not only for the compliment which he paid me in selecting me to be the writer of the tale of a place which I love, but also for the free hand which he always gave me, the encouragement which he on more than one occasion afforded me, the patience with which he waited for results, and his readiness to go over the original proofs, and to give me the benefit of his opinion and advice on many points on which I sought his counsel.

Of the old residents of Ootacamund, Major-General H. Rhodes Morgan and Mr. W. E. Schmidt have afforded me the most material and valuable help. Without their assistance, which they have ever been most willing to give, much that I have written on matters not strictly official would never have seen the light. Mr. Schmidt has further been good enough to go over some of the proofs, particularly the chapter on freemasonry, and the section on hunting, in Chapter XX, in order to give an opinion as to their correctness, and has aided me much with his personal reminiscences. I am much indebted to Mr. F. Chapman for most kindly placing at my disposal an old and complete file of the *South Indian Observer* from which I have obtained much interesting information on matters touching which no record could be found elsewhere. I must, too, tender my best acknowledgments to the owners of houses at Ootacamund who, almost without exception, have cordially complied with my requests to be permitted to inspect the title-deeds of such of their properties as seemed likely to be of interest, and to extract whatever I thought fit from them.

I have, also, to heartily thank those friends whom I have consulted on various points, for the opinions which they have been good enough to give me. It is, however, but just to them that I should here admit that although I valued their advice very much, and frequently profited by it, it has not invariably been accepted.

As regards assistance at the hands of officials, it is, where every one has been most ready to afford me help, difficult, without making out a list as long as a War Gazette, to mention all those who have earned my gratitude. I however feel myself bound to express my special acknowledgments to Mr. deWinton, C.I.E., late Secretary to Government in the Department of Public Works, Mr. Murray, late Under Secretary in the same office, Mr. Parsons, who still occupies the position of Registrar of the Public Works Secretariat, Mr. Taylor, I.C.S., Secretary to Government, Local and Municipal Department, and Diwan Bahadur V. Raghava Chari, B.A., late

Registrar of his office; the first three for excellent notes bearing on special points connected with the Lake, Stonehouse after it became the property of Government, and Government House, on which I sought information, and the last two for the very complete note from which much of what I have had to say on the unsavoury subject of the drainage of Ootacamund has been gathered. I have further to particularly thank Mr. Murray for having identified, and marked on the plans, copies of which face pages 18 and 130, respectively, the portions of the original Stonehouse, and of Sir W. Rumbold's house, that are still in existence. Major Crawford, I.M.S., very kindly went through the whole of the books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and furnished me with a note which much facilitated my subsequent perusal of these records, and consequently the writing of a part of Chapter XII. The Venerable Archdeacon Hyde was also good enough to examine for me several ecclesiastical records, and supplied me with a memorandum regarding their contents, as well as copies of material papers. In conclusion I desire to record my appreciation of the services rendered by M.R.Ry. K. Ranga Chari Avargal, B.A., my Assistant, as Editor of *Ranga Pillai's Diary*, who during the time that I have been engaged on the compilation of what is contained in the following pages, has manifested very great ability and perseverance in tracing out, not infrequently with only the slightest of clues, information of very varied character required by me.

OOTACAMUND,
31st July 1908.

J. F. P.

CONTENTS.



Page

CHAPTER XX.

CHAPTER XXI.

CHAPTER XXII.

APPENDICES.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

AUTHOR'S NOTE.

SINCE Chapter IX of this book was struck off for publication, extensive repairs made to St. Stephen's Church by the Department of Public Works have led to the discovery (1) that the marks on the pillars, referred to at page 70, are the remains of attempts at ornamentation made at the time that they were plastered; (2) that Lady Rumbold was buried at the spot in the floor of the Church where the tablet to her memory, mentioned at page 83, is.

J. F. P.

OOTACAMUND. A HISTORY.

Chapter I.

VISITS TO THE NILGIRIS PRIOR TO 1818.

ALTHOUGH the portion of the Nilgiris with which this book purports* to deal is Ootacamund itself, it seems desirable, by way of a commencement, to make some mention of visits to them prior to that of Whish and Kindersley, and thus remove any ground for the impression that until 1818 these beautiful hills were totally unknown to Europeans.

The first of these expeditions dates as far back as the end of 1602, or the very early part of 1603, and the account of it is so interesting that it seems worthy of reproduction here. Grigg, in his *Manual of the Nilagiri District*, writes :—

" I now quote *in extenso* from Mr. Breeks' work Mr. Whitehouse's abstract of a [Portuguese] manuscript in the British Museum.*

At the Synod of Udiamparur in the State of Cochin, held under Archbishop Menezes in 1599, information having been received that there were certain villages of Christians in a country called Todamala, who anciently belonged to the Syrian Church of Malabar, but then had nothing of Christianity except the bare name, it was ordered that priests and preachers should be sent thither immediately to redeem them to the Catholic faith, baptise them, etc. Francisco Roy, the first Roman Catholic Bishop of the Syrian Christians, in 1602 sent a priest and deacon of the Christians of St. Thomas with a good guide to find out the place, and collect information. They reached the Todamala ; but, as the account brought back by them was not so sure and complete as was desirable, Bishop Roy requested the Vice-Principal of the Jesuits to depute a priest of his own order to make further inquiries. The Rev. Jacome Ferreiri was selected for this mission. He started from Calicut, the place of his residence, and was permitted to return safely, after undergoing great exposure and fatigue, with a good deal of information about the hill tribes, their manners and customs ; but with no tidings of any Christian colony, which had either become extinct or removed elsewhere, if it had ever been there at all. At Calicut he wrote a formal report, dated April 1st, 1603, from which the following particulars are gleaned :—

He proceeded, *via* Manarecate 13 leagues inland from Tanur. A native convert, a nephew of the Samur Rajah, accompanied him and some others. Their route led them over steep and rugged mountains infested with elephants and tigers. At Manarecate they were told that the Todamala was 6 Canarese or 12 Malabar leagues distant, and that it would take them two days and a half to reach their destination. Here they provided themselves with extra clothing as a protection against the cold of the mountains, and also provision for their journey. The Nairs who accompanied them wisely left their weapons behind them, lest the hill people should take alarm. The evening of the second day from Manarecate found them at the foot of a steep hill up which their route lay. On the third day they reach[ed] a Badaga village called Maleuntao (? Melur or Melkundah), containing between one and two hundred inhabitants. The priest and deacon previously sent are said to have arrived thus far. Here they met also with the chief of the Todas, who agreed to call his people together so that they might have an opportunity of conversing with them. On the following day the Jesuit father tried to converse with the Badagas on the subject of Christianity. He also had an interview with the Toda priest called Pollem (Palal), outside the Badaga village, which he would not enter for fear of pollution. They saw some Toda women, and gave them looking glasses and hanks of thread, with which they were much pleased. The third day of their sojourn on the hills was

---

* Dr. Rivers, in his book, *The Todas* (1906), has given a very interesting re-translation of this document, from which it appears that the name of the priest who visited the Hills, apparently very early in 1603, was Fininicio, and not Ferreiri. Readers of *The Todas* can easily account for the mistake made by Whitehouse. Dr. Rivers notes that that author spells the name Ferreira. I have followed the form which appears in the District Manual.

spent in a visitation of some of the Toda settlements, which are very correctly described, as also their dress, diet, manners, and customs. They could not give much account of their own origin, and gave no information leading to the supposition that either they or their ancestors ever had anything to do with any form or profession of Christianity. They simply said that they had heard that their ancestors came from the east, that one party settled on these mountains, and another party descended into the plains. Their number was supposed to be about 1,000, scattered pretty equally over four mountain districts. Feeling the cold, and the Samorin's nephew beginning to be indisposed, they now began to arrange for their descent into the low country. Ere they left, they promised to return within a year and make a longer stay. Circumstances however prevented them from so doing. The friendly Badagas showed them a better road than that by which they made the journey there."

Grigg remarks : "The route by which they returned may have been the Gudalur or Karkur Ghats." He also adds a foot-note stating that Mr. Whitehouse thinks that the Manarecate of Ferreiri * must be the Manaur of "Ward's Government Survey map," as the distances from it to Tanur, and thence to Todamala, correspond. I am inclined to think that the party both ascended and descended the Keeloor Ghat, which is that stated by Jervis to have been used by the explorers of 1818, on their return journey to Coimbatore. They may, however, have taken somewhat different tracks, when coming and going. There is, and always has been, so a gentleman who knows the country well has told me, a path from Sundapatte to Palghaut, *via* a village still known as Manargat.

The respective distances of Melur and Melkunda from Ootacamund are, in a direct line, seven, and twelve and a half miles, south, and by existing roads thirteen, and twenty-two miles. Both villages are on the lower plateau of the Nilgiris, by which term is meant the not inconsiderable area which, although a portion of that occupied by what may fairly be considered the summits of the Hills, is from 1,000 to 1,500 feet below the still higher plateau on which Ootacamund stands. This latter may roughly be taken to be bounded on the north, partly by the hills which overlook the Sigur Ghat and adjacent country, and partly by the chain between Snowdon and Dodabett ; on the south and east by the range extending from Dodabett to Devashola and thence on towards the Kundas; and on the west, partly by the Kunda range, and partly by the hills to the north of the Pykara Falls. It includes, on the southern side, sundry Badaga villages, but many of these are of comparatively modern date.

It was very close on two centuries after Ferreiri ascended the Nilgiris from the western side, that Dr. Buchanan who, under the orders of the Marquis of Wellesley, was conducting inquiries as to the fiscal, commercial, and agricultural conditions of Mysore and those territories belonging to that State which had recently been annexed by the British—Coimbatore being one of them—found himself, on the 24th of October 1800, at Devanaikenkota,† a fort situated some two or three miles to the east of the Hills, and on the northern bank of the Bhavani river, at a short distance above its junction with the Moyar. In the time of Tippu Sultan, this had been the base for the garrisons which occupied the forts at Malaikottai and Hulikal Drug ; the one of which dominated the plains to the north, and the other those to the south-east, of the Nilgiris. Starting thence on the following day he took—to quote again from the District Manual—"a long and fatiguing walk to the top of the western hills in order to see a cambay or village inhabited by Eriligaru." Of the result of his climb he wrote :—

"Although the atmosphere was rather hazy, I had from the hills, a noble view of the whole course of the Bhavani and of the country called Chera, as far as Sandi-durga, and other remote hills. Near the village, I was refreshed by the cool water of a fine perennial spring, which in India is a great rarity."

---

* *Vide* footnote on preceding page.

† This is as spelt in the District Manual. It appears in various old papers in more than one form. In Ward's Map (1822), it is spelt 'Danaikankota.'

Grigg suggests that the point reached was Arakad (Arakod), a spot below Rangasami's Peak, on the old track from Devanaikenkota to Kotagiri, and that by which, some years later on, travellers, for a time, ascended the Hills. This seems highly probable; but whether Buchanan visited Arakad, or some point above it, there can be no doubt that he only climbed what is practically an outlier of the Nilgiris, and he therefore could have had no idea, as he looked eastward on to the plains, of the existence of the wide and lovely plateau which lay but a few miles behind him. The one day's excursion constituted all the acquaintance that he made with the Nilgiris. Srimügai, the village from which he turned his back upon them, was destined to be, some twenty years afterwards, the starting point of the first road—though not a particularly satisfactory one—from the plains to Ootacamund.

Colonel Mackenzie, to whom was entrusted, at the same time that Buchanan was deputed to make the inquiries already mentioned, the work of carrying out the survey of Mysore and other recently acquired tracts, did not, so Grigg states, ascend the Nilgiris. He however considers that there can be but little question that more than one of the native assistants did so. This view is based upon a letter addressed to Government, by Colonel Mackenzie, in January 1816, in which he wrote :—

"I have put up in the case, for transmission to Europe, a copy of a map of the Nilagiri mountains in the district of Danaikencotta, in the Coimbatoor province, on the original scale of survey of one mile to an inch. I have selected this as an original specimen of the work of the native assistant surveyors, and of the survey of a singular tract of mountainous country situated centrally in the limits between the countries of Malabar, Mysore and Coimbatoor, remarkable for their extraordinary height, and for being inhabited by two singular tribes of people described to be dissimilar to the natives of other provinces in habits, manners, language, and complexion, some notices of whom are communicated in the memoirs of the Mysore Survey sent home in 1808, and in Colonel Wilks' History of Mysore. This tract contains 495 miles of mountains and 250 of plain country, altogether 745 miles."

The map here referred to is not forthcoming, although every inquiry for it seems to have been made when the District Manual was written, but judging from the intense dislike which, up to a very few years ago, all classes of natives of the plains had to ascending the Hills, it seems very unlikely that the authors of it ever got as far as Ootacamund, or anywhere near it. The visits of Colonel Mackenzie's surveyors to the Nilgiris must have taken place some time after 1806, as records show that the survey of North Coimbatore was not begun until certainly that year. They had admittedly no European to look after them, and I cannot for one moment believe that they ever went beyond the Badaga country—where alone supplies could be obtained—on to the cold upper plateau, which in those days was tenanted only by Todas, their buffaloes, and wild beasts. Their so-called map, must have been, as regards the Toda country, a fancy one, based on hearsay. Mr. Sullivan, then Collector of Coimbatore, wrote, in 1819, that these surveyors "were frightened by the extreme inclemency of the climate, and did not measure an acre."

In 1812, a surveyor named Keys, accompanied by MacMahon, an apprentice, was sent up to the Hills by Mr. Garrow, the Collector of Coimbatore, to make a plan of them. He started from Devanaikenkota, and evidently travelled by the path used by the garrison of Málékôta * for communication with their base in the plains. His first letter was written on the 30th March from 'Tenad' which was no doubt the Daynaud of later explorers—a village to the east of Kotagiri. On the 5th of April, he was at 'Peranganad.†' On the 20th idem, he wrote from Malékôta, beyond Kalhatti, at the foot of the Sigur Ghat, which is distant from Ootacamund four and three

* This is as spelt by Grigg – evidently incorrectly -as the name obviously means "hill fort" (Tam. *Malai-kottai*).

† There is not and never has been, a village of this name, which is that of a division of the Nilgiris, the chief place of which is Tharanad or Tandanad. It was here that the expedition of January 1819, which undoubtedly followed Keys' line, made its second halt after reaching the plateau, and there can be no reasonable doubt that this was his "Paranganaad."

quarter miles north by west, in a direct line, and, so I am informed by the Revenue authorities, six miles or so by the existing road and a short cut. He could hardly have reached this in one march from Tandanad, and probably broke the journey at Kodavamudi, where those who, in 1819, followed his track, did. He was back at his starting point on the last day of the month. The places mentioned in his report are indicated in the map referred to below, by green dots, and the route that he must have followed to reach them is marked by a line in the same colour. No copy of Keys' map or plan can be found. It is however evident, from the time covered by his trip, that he could not possibly have made more than a most casual survey of the country actually visited by him—if he made even that—and that much of such information as he afforded must have been based on hearsay. If he went about the upper plateau at all, it is curious that no letters of his were dated from any place west or south of Ootacamund. The report on his expedition, which is given as Appendix No. 17 in Grigg's Manual, does not create the impression that it is the result of much personal examination. Not the remotest allusion is made in it to the Ootacamund basin, or to any country in the least resembling what it must then have been, and was when Sir Thomas Munro described it, in 1826, and there is not in what he wrote, or in what can be ascertained of his movements, the slightest ground for believing that Keys ever set eyes on it; even from a distance. As far as can be seen, he kept to the lower plateau : all the places mentioned in his report are on this. Burton,* in his *Goa and the Blue Mountains* (1851), quoted in Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, second edition (1857), states that Keys was a sub-assistant, and MacMahon an apprentice of the Survey Department, and that in 1814 they "ascended the hills by the Devanaikankota pass, penetrated into the remotest parts, and sent in a report of their discoveries." That this statement is, as to date, erroneous, has been established by an examination of the quarterly returns of the distribution of the Survey Establishments, for the period 1812–1814, inclusive. These distinctly show that Keys and MacMahon were in the Coimbatore District during the first year, and in that of Madura during the whole of the last two. The expedition of 1812 was therefore clearly that referred to by Burton. This has already been considered.

Grigg writes, in the District Manual, of a map of the "hills east of the Paikare and Kunda rivers, prepared from surveys from 1807–1814 ; that is the Coimbatore portion of the Nilgiris, the tract west of those rivers not having been surveyed till 1821–23 by Captain Ward." I have procured this, and compared it with another map, also obtained from the Survey office. The latter, which, reproduced on a reduced scale,† faces this page, is the earliest to be found of the Nilgiris, and was drawn from surveys made in 1822. After comparing it very closely with that alluded to in the District Manual, I have not the slightest doubt that as far as the latter is concerned, the portion of it professing to show the Nilgiris is nothing more than a copy on half scale of the former. The two correspond in every respect, including what at first sight appears to be a clerical blunder,‡ but really is not. Ward's map bears distinct proof that the survey from which it was drawn was made after 1821. Grigg makes no mention of it, and I feel sure that he never inspected it: if he had, he could not have failed to detect the reproduction inserted in that to which he refers.

---

* Afterwards Sir Richard Burton.

† This reproduction is not an exact one of the original, as it was found, when the reduction had been made, that the plate was too large to fit this book. A small portion of what is merely the low country has therefore been cut out from the upper part of the sheet. As the copy of the map is intended only to illustrate the routes of certain expeditions which visited the Nilgiris, it has not been coloured, and the hills have not been contoured.

‡ "Whotokay Bungalow.
Mund." "Bungalow" was added when the map was corrected in 1827.



REDUCED SKELETON COPY OF THE EARLIEST (CAPTAIN WARD'S) MAP OF THE NILGIRIS, 1822.

Prepared from the hand-drawn map (the only one extant) in the Office of the Survey Department, Madras. A Small portion of the northern part of the original, which shows only the low country, has, for want of space, been cut out.

What actually occurred is pretty evident. The map of North Coimbatore, which is a very detailed one of the low country around the Nilgiris, was prepared long after the actual surveys of this had been made. It was found that, with the exception of Ward's, there was no map of the Hills extant, and to make the job complete, this was reduced, and inserted. I have been informed by the Superintendent Revenue Survey that the map referred to by Grigg is hand-drawn, and was never published. The same is the case with Ward's map, lent to me by the Survey Department, which is marked on the reverse as a copy of the original. It has been proved by public records that it is one prepared by Captain Ward himself, in 1827, on a call from Government for the map of the Nilgiris drawn by him. He had the original with him in Malabar, but it was so impaired by the climate that a copy of it had to be made. When this was sent up, it was returned, at the personal desire of the Governor, in order that it might be brought up to date as regards roads, etc. This fact must be borne in mind when examining the routes of the various explorers now marked in it.

CHAPTER II.

EXPEDITION OF WHISH AND KINDERSLEY. DISCOVERY OF THE SITE OF OOTACAMUND. QUESTION OF THE DERIVATION OF THE NAME.

THERE is no record of any expeditions to the Nilgiris between that of Keys, and 1818; and there is no reason to suppose that there were any. In the early part of the year named above—probably during January or February—two young Civilians named Whish and Kindersley, Assistants to the Collector of Coimbatore, found their way on to the Hills. There are different stories told as to what took them there. One is that they were in pursuit of a band of tobacco smugglers, and followed them up by a pass to the north-east of Kotagiri. Another is that they were on a shooting trip; the third that the expedition was purely exploratory; and the fourth that the party was in pursuit of a poligar who had been misconducting himself. The last of these is to be found in Jervis's *A Journey to the Falls of the Cauvery, and Neilgherry Hills*; (1834). He is in error in his date (1819), as 1818 was undoubtedly the correct one. The following is what he says on the subject :—

"From the year 1799 up to 1819, these mountains were in the daily view of all the authorities from the plains of the Coimbatoor province, and a revenue was collected from them by a renter (a Chitty), and paid into the Cutchery of the Collector of that province. But of the country nothing was then known.

After twenty years' possession by the Company, two young civilians, Messrs. Whish and Kindersley, were induced, in consequence of the maltreatment of some ryots in the low country, by a polygar, who fled up the pass of Danaynkencottah, to follow his track; and not being encumbered with him as a prisoner, they afterwards proceeded to reconnoitre a little of the interior of the hills, as they had for some time before intended. Their first halt was at the village called Dynaud, about nine miles to the eastward of Kotagherry near Rungasamy's Peak (the most sacred mountain on the Neilgherries), where they found the man they were in search of, in a hut. He was exceedingly polite in offering refreshments to the gentlemen, and pretending to go for some milk, took the opportunity of making good his retreat.

They then proceeded across the hills, and descended by the Keloor Pass. But they had seen and felt quite enough to excite their own curiosity and that of the Collector, Mr. Sullivan, who establishing his general residence there, continued to live in this delightful climate with his family, in health and comfort, for the greatest part of the succeeding ten years."

It is unfortunate that he gives only two of the halting places of this expedition—Dynaud, which is six or seven miles from Kotagiri; and Keeloor, now known as Manjakombi, a village a short distance from Melur, and eight and a half miles in a direct line south of Ootacamund, from which it is separated by sundry ranges of hills, one of which is decidedly high. From the appendix to Jervis's book, in which a description is given of the various passes up to the Hills, it is clear that that which is there called the Keeloor, was the one *via* Sundaputte, now known as Sullivan's Ghat, owing to that gentleman having attempted to make it more easy than it was when first traversed by Europeans. It is still an exceedingly steep path, is practicable only for pack animals, and is at the present day but little used. In 1818, there was a track from Sundaputte to Coimbatore. The question now to be considered is what the line followed by Whish and Kindersley, from Dynaud to Keeloor, was.

Search in all possible directions for an account of the expedition, written by the explorers themselves, has ended in failure. There is not a trace of anything; although from a remark in the letter a quotation from which appears on the following page, and from a very trenchant reproof

administered by Government to Mr. Sullivan some ten years later than the date of this, it would seem that there must have been some official record of it. In the latter of the papers referred to, it is remarked that it was "to the spirit and the enterprise of Messrs. Kindersley and Whish that the discovery of the Neilgherries was owing, whilst to Mr. Sullivan, as Collector, was due the merit of being encouraged by their narrative to examine the hills, and after experiencing the truth of their report of the excellence of the climate and beauty of the scenery, of establishing his residence there."

In a communication dated July 31st 1819, addressed by Mr. Sullivan, when in Madras, to the Board of Revenue, and having for its text the Nilgiris, he wrote as follows :—

"The inclemency and reputed insalubrity of the climate of this country, and above all its almost inaccessible situation, has prevented any attempt being made to explore it until the year 1818, when the attempt was made and successfully executed by the Assistant Collectors Messrs. Whish and Kindersley.

They discovered, at the computed height of from eight to ten thousand feet above the level of the sea, a fertile region extending from East to West about forty or fifty miles, and from the South to North not less than twenty; thinly populated, free from jungle, some parts of the land cultivated with great care, and bearing two crops in a season of wheat, barley, poppies, peas, millet, etc., and blessed with a climate unusually temperate and healthy.

I have had occasion to visit this part of the country twice * within the present year, and feel great satisfaction in confirming, to their full extent, the accounts which had been previously given of the country by Messrs. Whish and Kindersley."

This description of the region passed through by Mr. Sullivan's Assistants, although evidently erring as to the height of it above the sea, points most distinctly to what is known as the Badaga country, and not to the absolutely uncultivated downs of which the valley of Ootacamund, in those days certainly, formed part.

The starting point was no doubt Devanaikenkota, for Jervis refers to it, and it is mentioned in the itinerary of the expedition of 1819, which professed to follow in the footsteps of its predecessor. The line taken thence must have been along the same path as that followed by Keys in 1812, as far as Tandanad, thence, *via* the track which is marked on the map, to Jackatalla (now Wellington), then along the Kaiti valley on to Kateri and Melur ; from there to Keeloor, and thence down the Sundaputte Ghat, *via* Manaar. This is also the opinion held by Mr. H. P. Hodgson, whom I have consulted, and who has a very intimate knowledge of every portion of the Nilgiri plateau. He considers, and I agree with him, that the party could not possibly have found its way from Dynaud to Keeloor without guides, that these could only have been Badagas, and that this being the case, they naturally followed the paths connecting such villages belonging to their tribe as lay between those two places. That there were then such tracks, is shown by the itinerary of another party which, in the early part of 1821, travelled from Nanjanad to Jackatalla, across part of the same country. Between the route which I have indicated, and the rolling downs of the upper plateau, lies a continuous chain of lofty and very steep hills barring the way to the north and west, and completely hiding all view of the country beyond. That the party of 1818, whatever its object in ascending the Hills may have been, would have come up in any way provided to push its discoveries beyond this formidable barrier, behind which no supplies were obtainable, I cannot believe. The statement of Jervis that "they proceeded to reconnoitre a little of the interior of the Hills," and the description of the country contained in Mr. Sullivan's letter referred to above go to support this view. I consider, therefore, that it may be taken as a fact that Whish and Kindersley never saw any portion of the upper plateau, and consequently could not have discovered Ootacamund.

---

* *i.e.* in January, along Keys' track, and in May following, with Leschenault to Dimhatti.

The places at which they are said to have halted, and those at which they are believed to have done so, as well as the route * which they must have taken in order to reach these points, are marked in the map at page 4 with yellow dots and lines.

The next visit to the Hills after that of Whish and Kindersley did not take place until January 1819. An account of this is embodied in a letter, dated the 30th of that month, published in the *Madras Courier* of the 23rd of February, and reprinted as Appendix No. 18 to the District Manual. It appears necessary to give here only the statement contained in this as to the reasons which led to the expedition; and the itinerary of the travellers. As regards the former, the letter says:

"Two gentlemen having visited this region early in last year, and having surprised their friends by the account they gave of it; particularly the extreme coldness of the climate, a party was formed, who set out to repeat that tour on the 2nd of January."

The following is an abridged account of the latter :—

"Left Denaigencottah (which is about ten miles from the foot of the Guzzlehutty Pass, and two miles from the bottom of the Neilgerry Mountains) at 6 A.M. on the morning of the 2nd, and after two days' painful march, reached Dernaad, the first village in the Paungnaad, on the evening of the 3rd—distance about 16 miles. 5th—Marched from Dernaad to Tondernaad,† principal village of Paungnaad, 9 miles. 6th—Halted at Toddiernaad.† 7th—Marched to Kodaramoody, a village in the Toddiernaad, distance 8 miles. 9th—Marched to Mailkottay another village in the Toddiernaad, distance 7 miles. 12th—to Nella Courli, a village in the Maiknaad, distance 3 miles. On coming to the low country on the 16th, the thermometer for the greater part of the day stood at 80 to 84."

No description is given of the features of the country passed through, nor is any mention made of the constitution of the party. The writer however says: "The soil of this region is remarkably fertile, and yields two crops in a year of wheat, barley, peas, opium, garlic, mustard, and various species of millet." This clearly points to the Badaga country, only, for Sir Thomas Munro when writing to his wife, in 1826, of the "Whotakamund district," expressly mentions that it was quite uncultivated, and, in 1829, Surgeon Annesley said of it that it was "in a perfect natural state, there being not a trace of former cultivation in any part of it." As regards the other point, it has been satisfactorily established, from official records, that Mr. Sullivan, and Assistant Surgeon John Jones the Medical Officer of Coimbatore, were members of the expedition. Whish—Kindersley had then gone home on furlough—possibly accompanied it.

With the aid of Ward's map referred to at page 4, the movements of this party have been, it is believed, correctly traced, with the exception of one halting place—Nella Courli—the last of those mentioned in the itinerary. As regards this, there appears to have been some mistake, as Nella Courli, although there stated to be only three miles from Mailkottay (Malaikottai), was said to be in the Maiknaad (one of the divisions of the plateau), the nearest point of which, in a direct line, is at least nine miles from that place. The route taken, which, if Jervis's story is correct, as I believe it to be, was only very partially that of Whish and Kindersley, is indicated in the map at page 4 by blue dots and lines, and was evidently much the same, if not actually the same, as that followed by Keys in 1812. The nearest point to Ootacamund that can be identified as having been visited by the expedition is, according to the map mentioned above, and taking into consideration inequalities of ground, which are in this particular locality very considerable, almost five miles from it. From this spot—the Mailkottay of the letter in the *Courier*—or from any other village within three miles,

* The line marked in the map is the old Badaga track, but the explorers may have come along that followed from Tandanad by Macpherson, when constructing the first road to Ootacamund. This ran from Orasholay *via* Togalhutty, to Elithoray and Manjitallai, and thence to Kaiti. It merely cut off a corner.

† These are identical. Both forms are used in old correspondence.

by road or path, of it, it is impossible to see any portion of the Ootacamund basin. The fact that the itinerary ends with the march to Nella Courli, and that the party reached the low country four days from the date of this, goes to show that the expedition must have returned by the way that it came. There seems, from the places visited, to be no reasonable doubt that the explorers never got on to the higher plateau, but skirted—and very low down—the spurs of the northern side of the Dodabett range, from the summits of which, alone, the valley of Ootacamund is visible to the traveller taking the line that Keys did. I think therefore that it may be safely asserted that it was not discovered on this occasion.

The next expedition was in May 1819, when Mr. Sullivan, accompanied by the French naturalist M. Leschenault de la Tour, and—so official records show—Assistant Surgeon Jones, paid another visit to the Nilgiris. No detailed account can be found of the movements of this party, which according to a letter, dated 5th July 1819, written from Pondichery by M. Leschenault, describing the tour, was on the Hills for twenty days. This is reproduced in Hough's *Letters on the Climate, Inhabitants, Productions, etc., of the Neilgherry Hills* (1829), in the original French, with an indifferent translation into English. It gives no route, but the description which it contains of the region visited again corresponds with the Badaga country, and the soil is spoken of as reddish, in some places inclined to black, and very fertile. M. Leschenault who, to use his own expression, had been brought by severe illness "*aux portes du tombeau,*" states that after two days on the Hills he was able to walk seven or eight miles, and that he made excursions in different directions. It is, however, not at all likely that a man who is described by Mr. Sullivan, in a letter to a medical friend, as having been in April "in a most miserable state of weakness and suffering, hardly able to walk, without appetite, and with his skin the colour of saffron" could, in May following, be in a condition to endure the severe climbing and rough living that a trip to the upper plateau, and exploring there would involve. The walks of which M. Leschenault speaks were, most probably, merely botanising wanderings of three or four miles out and back, around a fixed camp, which was doubtless at Dimhatti, where Mr. Sullivan commenced, clearly on this occasion, the bungalow which he occupied during various subsequent visits to the Hills, until, at the end of March 1823, Stonehouse was sufficiently near completion to allow of his using it. It is of course quite possible that he left his guest to his own devices, and went exploring on his own account, but the erection of the bungalow must have taken up a good deal of his time and attention. Moreover the son of the Badaga who first guided Mr. Sullivan to Ootacamund has assured me that the visit to that place was paid after the hut—for it was nothing more—had been completed, and the Collector was living in it. It could hardly have been fit for occupation within three weeks, and neither Mr. Sullivan nor M. Leschenault say in their letters concerning the expedition one word of any discoveries made by the former.

The letter published in the *Madras Gazette* of the 17th June 1820, which is casually referred to at page 281 of the District Manual, has been obtained and examined. It is evidently from the pen of Mr. Sullivan, but contains no mention of the route followed by the expedition of May 1819, or of any spot answering, in the remotest degree, to the Ootacamund valley.

It is a popular belief that it was Mr. Sullivan who discovered the site of Ootacamund. At one period of my search for information on this point, I was of decided opinion that he did not, but more recently, when going through correspondence bearing on a totally different matter, I came upon a letter written by him at Ootacamund, in 1838, when he was Member of Council, containing a statement which created some doubt in my mind as to the correctness of the view originally formed by me. I will now proceed to state the *pros* and *cons* of the case, but before

doing so, I will quote from Metz' *Tribes inhabiting the Neilgherries*, 1856 (published anonymously) a tale which attributes to Mr. Sullivan the discovery of the Nilgiri plateau, and apparently the site of Ootacamund, also. It is as follows:—

"About thirty-six years have elapsed since the late Mr. J. Sullivan, who was then Collector of Coimbatore, was tempted to make an excursion into these wild regions, at the solicitation of the hill people themselves, and ultimately to build the first of those neat English looking residences which now stud the wide valley, in hundreds. The Collector, it is said, was making his usual tour in Kollaigal, a taluk on the Mysore frontier, and there met a party of Badagas who had come to dispose of produce of their fields. One of the party, seeing how Mr. Sullivan was suffering from the heat, invited him to visit the blue mountains, for there, he said 'it is so cold that the water becomes transformed into glass.' The Collector was not slow to avail himself of the invitation and the result, as we have before said, was the establishment of that delightful sanitarium which bears the name of Ootacamund. It appears that prior to this, two civilians from Malabar had penetrated into these hills, in pursuit of a gang of Moplah smugglers, but had returned when the object of their errand had been accomplished. Mr. MacLeod * seems to have made an excursion into them, and many Badaga children who were born on the day that he made his appearance, were called after him, and retain the name to this day."

All that need be said of this story is that official records prove it to be an utter myth.

Whether Mr. Sullivan is to be regarded as the discoverer of Ootacamund or not, rests solely upon the construction to be put on a statement contained in the letter already referred to. This I will quote *verbatim*.

"The destruction of wood since I first came to this place in May 1819 has been immense, and the usual effect of a diminished flow of water in the streams has followed from it. This has increased from the draining of several swamps and spring heads for the purposes of cultivation."

Taken by itself, this passage goes, I admit, to show that Mr. Sullivan first saw Ootacamund in May 1819, and was in all probability the discoverer of it, but his letter was one dealing, not with that place alone, but with the settlements on the Nilgiris generally, and the question therefore arises whether in the words "this place" he referred to Ootacamund, from which he wrote, or to the Nilgiri Hills as a whole.

I hold the latter view, for in 1838 Kotagiri, Dimhatti, Coonoor, and Kaiti, all existed as settlements of some appreciable size, and at the last-named place an extensive farm had been opened in 1829, in connection with which there must have been large clearings of sholas, and draining of swamps, and at the others there must have been considerable operations of a similar character.

I have examined, I believe, every English letter—both official, and to the newspapers—regarding the Nilgiris that Mr. Sullivan wrote for a considerable time after the visit to them of Whish and Kindersley, and, with the exception of the headings, the earliest of which is dated 30th April 1823, there is not, until August 1825, the remotest allusion in one of these to Ootacamund.

If he had visited that place in 1819, why should he maintain such continued silence with reference to it? He wrote to the papers regarding his trip to the Hills with M. Leschenault, and again touching the misadventures of a party which undoubtedly halted at Ootacamund in February 1820, but he never even mentioned its name, or gave the slightest indication that he knew any thing of it, or the surrounding country. There seems no reasonable explanation for this taciturnity, save that he did not visit Ootacamund in May 1819. That he did not, is my belief. This may, of course, be wrong. I leave my readers to adopt the view which they may consider the more probable.

---

* This was probably Colonel MacLeod, the first Collector of Coimbatore, but there is no record of any such expedition. There is in a list of houses in Ootacamund in 1829 mention of one belonging to a Lieutenant MacLeod, but I have been unable to trace who he was—J. F. P.

The first indisputable record of Mr. Sullivan's visiting Ootacamund is contained in two vernacular orders, dated 8th, and 16th April 1822, addressed from there to native subordinates. These have however no reference to the Nilgiris. I have found, hidden away in the Appendix to the District Manual, a series of meteorological records starting with the date of the first of these orders, and running on without a break to the 31st July following. They are headed as having been "kept by John Sullivan, Esq." There were five observations per diem. They could not possibly have been made and registered by a native servant. The headings of office copies of his letters show that Mr. Sullivan was in Coimbatore on the 7th, and again on the 19th and 21st May. In April his letters were addressed from the "Neilgherry Mountains" and in mid June from the 'Neilgherries." Johnston who was a professional gardener imported by him at the end of 1821, or very early in 1822, must have been at this time at Dimhatti, and was evidently brought in to oversee operations during the brief absences of his master. He then, apparently, made and entered the observations, thus keeping up the continuous record. It is clear that Mr. Sullivan lived, if not actually the whole of the time at Ootacamund itself, certainly there and at Dimhatti for nearly four months straight on end, and that during that time the building of Stonehouse was his chief occupation. He was again there for part of August. This was also the year in which, according to his own statement, made in an application preferred by him in 1839, for a Government lease, he enclosed—the synonym in those days for occupying—the land on which he built Stonehouse. He, no doubt, did this in April, and commenced the house then. This seems unquestionable, as, in a minute written in 1835 when he was Member of the Board of Revenue, he refers to his having, in 1822, become acquainted for the first time with the property rights of the Todas, and having paid for the acquisition of these over the lands which he then occupied. Further, Grigg writes that it was in the year after his first visit to Ootacamund that Mr. Sullivan selected the site for his house. The year in which he did this was undoubtedly 1822. Therefore, if Grigg is correct, the year of his earliest visit must have been 1821. Whether it was or not, what follows will clearly show that if he did not discover Ootacamund in May 1819, he could not have done so later on.

On his return from the expedition with M. Leschenault, Mr. Sullivan remained at Coimbatore all June, handed over charge of the district, on the 2nd July, to Mr. Whish, and proceeded to Madras on duty connected with a certain suit brought against Government. He did not resume the office of Collector until the 24th February 1821, and between the two dates mentioned, his *locum tenens*, Mr. Whish, held uninterrupted charge of the district. On the 3rd January 1820, Mr. Sullivan, who up to that time had been engaged on the special business which took him to Madras, was appointed to act as Member of the Board of Revenue, and on the 13th of the same month he was, in addition, deputed as Commissioner to inquire on the spot into certain alleged abuses in the revenue administration of the Salem District. Up to the 11th of May 1820, he was continuously there. On that date, he sent in his first report on the matter which he had been detailed to investigate. At the same time he wrote separately to Government stating that he had decided to visit the Baramahal (the upland taluks of the Salem District), to make further inquiries, and requesting that as his office and records would take some time in moving up there, he might be permitted to visit Coimbatore in the interval. No reply was sent to this communication, which it has been found was recorded. It is however certain that Mr. Sullivan, without waiting for one, betook himself not only to Coimbatore, but also to the Nilgiris. In Hough's book already alluded to, it is stated that "in May 1820 a party, accompanied by a *lady*, ascended the Hills." This lady no doubt was Mrs. Sullivan, and her husband was doubtless another of the party; for in a letter addressed to Government on his return to Madras, and dated 5th July 1820, he speaks of having had "another opportunity of

visiting the Hills" (*i.e.*, since May 1819), and makes this a peg on which to hang certain suggestions with regard to them. He however makes not the remotest allusion to Ootacamund. There is nothing to show what the exact duration of his visit to the Nilgiris was, or where he spent his time, but his final report on affairs in the Salem District was dated 28th June, and was written from Dharmapuri; and as he must have had to make inquiries before he sent this in, he probably was in the Baramahal by the end of May, or first week in June, at the latest. As regards his residence when on the Hills on this occasion, it could only have been Dimhatti, which is in a sheltered and comparatively warm position. It undoubtedly was not Ootacamund, for not only have I found in a letter written by the Medical Officer of Coimbatore, in July 1821, a list of the heights of certain stations on the Hills, in which Dimhatti and Ootacamund appear, and in which "Collector has a Bungalow here," is noted against the former, there being no remark against the latter; but, as I shall afterwards show, there certainly was, in February of that year, no bungalow at Ootacamund. It is therefore highly unlikely that with a lady—the first European woman to visit the Hills—as a member of the party which ascended the Nilgiris in 1820, it would, at a time when the heavy thunderstorms that herald the S.W. monsoon were at their worst, have pushed on into the wild and bleak country of the upper plateau, where no other shelter than a small and flimsy tent could be found for her. This expedition was no doubt a mere picnic, and in all probability no member of it ever moved beyond Dimhatti.

There is, in the Appendix to the District Manual, a copy of an undated memorandum, said to have been prepared under the superintendence of Captain Ward, in 1821, in which (page lxix) passing allusion is made to "Mr. Sullivan's bungalow" at Ootacamund. Of this, the owner wrote in 1822 that it was a hut. The reference appearing in the note is however in connection with Captain Macpherson's road which, so records show, was not completed until 1823. In 1821 it had only just been begun from the Srimugai end. As it is to Captain Ward's paper that the meteorological tables from April to July 1822, inclusive, alluded to at page 11 are attached, there seems no doubt that, although the draft of it may have been prepared in 1821, it was not published until considerably later, and was then brought up to date; and that the mention in it of a bungalow at Ootacamund owes its existence to this revision.

Be this as it may, Ootacamund had, before the visit to the Hills referred to by Hough took place, undoubtedly been, some time in the preceding February, the halting place of a party of Europeans. There is not the slightest trace of who formed this expedition. There is however distinct proof that it passed a night there.

On page 283 of the District Manual, a letter which appeared in the *Madras Gazette*, in March 1821, is casually referred to as containing the first distinct mention of Ootacamund. Being desirous of ascertaining whether it afforded any further information, I procured from the Connemara Library a copy of it, which is annexed. In this, the readings of the thermometer have been omitted, but the itinerary which it contains, in the form of notes against the various dates, is given.

Extract of a letter from a correspondent on the Neilgherry Mountains, dated 3rd March 1821.

"I am just returned from a little tour to Mootcoorty Belt,* with which I was greatly delighted. This was the place where the party last year, and much about the same time of the month (February), suffered from sickness. I had certainly not many conveniences with me, as I travelled as light as possible. But I took care to have a tent, which I believe the former party were in want of. I passed through the same country, slept at the same stages,

* Clearly an error for "bett" (a hill). Mukurti Peak, the Mootcoorty Belt of the writer in the *Courier*, is a very picturesque and lofty hill in the Kunda range. The Todas believe that their Heaven lies beyond this.

and even under the tree at the base of Mootcoorty Belt, where they passed the night, and I am happy to say that neither myself nor any of my people had the slightest ailment during the journey. I had no tent for my followers, not expecting at such an advanced season of the year to find it very cold; they put up for themselves a sort of cover of green boughs and branches of trees, and burnt large fires during the night. The nights of the 25th and 26th, however, were so excessively cold that I took down one of the walls of my tent, and separated a small corner for myself, and permitted my servants and the hill people who were with us to occupy the remainder, in front of which they burnt a large fire all night. By the register you will see that on the morning of the 25th the thermometer sunk to 24¾. I tremble for my veracity when I record the fact. 29 I think was the lowest temperature indicated in 1818." *

Red is the colour used in the map at page 4 to mark the itinerary of this party, as well as that of its predecessor in 1820. Only one halting place has not been absolutely identified. This is "Carly" which I believe to be a mistake for Caity (now Kaiti, and in Ward's map Kaytee). My reasons for this view are that this village lies on the road between Nanjanad and Jakatalla, that the writer of the letter evidently looped a "t" in "bett" and did not cross it, that he probably did not dot his "i's," and that very possibly what was intended by him for that letter was mistaken by the printer for "r." The account runs as follows :—

"*February the 10th*—Descended to Seerloo Ghaut this afternoon; from this date except on one of the occasions, the thermometer being in a tent. *February 19th*—Ascended from Seerloo Ghaut to Jackanary. *February the 20th*—Marched to Dimhutty in the evening. *February 21st*—Marched to Coodovamoody; day cloudy. *February 22nd*—Marched to Wotokymund; high wind evening and all night—to sensations extremely cold. *February 23rd*—Marched Nanjinaud this forenoon. *February the 24th*—Thermometer at dawn of day 35, being on tent rope *and under the fly* all night. Ice ¼th inch thick on the chatties in the morning; marched in the forenoon to Oodalnaud. *February the 25th*—Tent pitched in a deep hollow betwixt two hills; thermometer hung all night *at the extremity* of a tent rope, the end resting on the ground; glass covered at dawn of day with such a thick crystal of ice as required some time to scrape off before the index could be read, during which operation mercury may have risen a little. The water placed in the chatti was entirely frozen. Marched this forenoon to the base of Mootcoorty Belt. *February 26th*—No ice in the chatti this morning, though the glass was so low; the former part of the night was warm, it only commencing to freeze towards morning. The hills this morning, as well as on the two previous ones, were covered with frost; moved back this morning to Nanjinaud. *February the 27th*—Great change in the atmosphere; distant thunder heard all day; at 2 P.M., a slight shower. Marched this day to Carly. *February the 28th*—Marched to Jackatally; heavy clouds rolling along with distant thunder, at night a heavy shower of rain which lasted about half an hour."

The letter quoted by me distinctly mentions that the expedition to which it refers followed exactly the same line, and halted at precisely the same places, as the one which had visited "Mootcoorty Belt" in the same month (February) of the previous year. This latter, then, if the view that Mr. Sullivan discovered Ootacamund in 1819 is rejected, was the first party of Europeans that can definitely be said to have reached that spot. It is manifest, from what the anonymous correspondent of the *Courier* states, that the explorers who came to such signal disaster in February 1820 had no tents, and it is clear from another letter to a newspaper, which was evidently written by Mr. Sullivan himself, on the 13th April 1820, from Salem, and has been seen by me, that nowhere during the trip had they other cover than that afforded by trees. It is equally evident that the expedition of 1821 used nothing but a tent; consequently that there was then no bungalow at Ootacamund. Mr. Sullivan could not possibly have been with either of these parties, as during the whole of February 1820 he was in Salem, and on the 22nd February 1821 he was

* This forms an additional ground for the belief already expressed that there must have been some record of this expedition. The temperature quoted, which must have been that on the grass, would indicate that the trip of Whish and Kindersley was made some time between the 1st January and the 10th March, after the latter of which dates only very slight frosts ever occur.

on his way from Madras to Coimbatore. As I am of opinion that he was not the first to visit Ootacamund, I consider that it was discovered, in February 1820, by an unknown party of Europeans.

It may here be mentioned that the statement in Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, second edition (1857), that "Mr. Sullivan was the first person to, in 1820, call the attention of Government to Ootacamund as a sanitarium" is incorrect. He did so to the Hills generally, and from his letters there seems no doubt that for some time he contemplated Dimhatti as the site for the proposed sick depôt. The "Neilgherry Mountains," the "Neilgherries," and the "Hills," are freely referred to in this connection, but there is in his letters of 1820 no word of Ootacamund, or the remotest reference to it.

THE NAME "OOTACAMUND."

The meaning of the name "Ootacamund" is a point regarding which no convincing solution has hitherto been offered, and I fear that none ever will be. The word is certainly no corruption of the Tamil tongue, nor has it its origin in anything derived from the English language. The name of the "mund" (Toda village) which stood where Stonehouse was subsequently built was—so Harkness in his *A Description of a Singular Aboriginal Race Inhabiting the Summit of The Neilgherry Hills* (1832) states—"Pathk * Morrt," the former word being, it is alleged by him, the name of the owner, and the latter signifying "home" or "grange." Of "Ootacamund" itself, he writes: "It is needless to search for the derivation of this word, which has evidently gone through many stages of corruption."

Metz, in his *Tribes inhabiting the Neilgherries* (1856) states that it is a corruption of the Badaga word "Hottaga-mund," and that the whole valley took its name from this mund; Yule and Burnell, in *Hobson-Jobson*, quote, from Metz, the same derivation. Neither of these authorities attempt any explanation of the meaning of it.

Burton, of Mecca fame, says of it, in his *Goa and the Blue Mountains* (1851), which refers to a visit to the Nilgiris, paid in 1847, "'Ootacamund, Wootaycamund or Wotay.' Mund means a village in the language of the hill people. 'Ootac' is a corruption of the Toda vocable 'Hootkh,' a word unpronounceable to the Indians of the plains." He however offers no etymological explanation, and gives no grounds for his statement.

Grigg writes, at page 6 of the Manual, as follows :—

"The derivation of this name is doubtful; but the most probable is *Whotai* (dwarf bamboo), *kai* (Tam.), fruit or green food, and *mand*. Dwarf bamboo abounds in some of the sholas near the ancient mand by the Public Gardens, still known as Whatakai-mand, and this spelling of the name appears in the earliest reports. The fresh shoots are eaten. Another derivation is *udakam* (Tam.) water."

I made a reference to the Rev. C. Kofoed, a Danish Missionary long resident here, and acquainted with the hill languages. He has kindly furnished me with the following story obtained by him from an old Toda, and his explanation of how Ootacamund obtained its name :—

"A very rich Toda named Parth-kai lived at Old Ooty, his house being on the piece of land which now belongs to one Job. The rich Todas have usually at some distance from their houses single stones planted in the ground, on which they place the presents made by them to their Gurus or religious preceptors, as these persons will not receive anything from the hands of the Todas themselves, on the ground that they are thereby polluted. When Mr. Sullivan visited the mund, the Todas received him, and pointing to the single stone which stood on the spot now occupied by

---

* There appears to have been a clerical error in the form given to this word in Harkness's book. I have ascertained, on unquestionable authority, that the correct rendering is "Patkh." I am aware that Toda is not a written language.

Stonehouse, said, by way of welcome, 'Jelloko a mandu' (take this stone village; let it be yours). Ottakal is the Tamil expression for a single stone; hence Ootakal-mand (the village of the single stone), which afterwards became corrupted into Ootacamund. The Toda name is Parth-kai-mand, after its former owner."

With all respect for the Rev. Mr. Kofoed's well-known linguistic attainments, I must express the opinion that the derivation offered by him, as well as the solutions suggested by Grigg, could not, for reasons which I shall presently give, have had a Tamil origin. The Toda's tale I fear that I must dismiss, as ingenious, but devoid of any foundation.

I have already mentioned, when considering the question of the discovery of Ootacamund, an expedition which undoubtedly visited that place in February 1820, and was in my opinion the first to do so. The itinerary of this is known from the account given, at pages 12 and 13, of the route taken by that which, almost exactly a year afterwards, followed it. Both parties must have had Badaga guides, as they could not possibly have got on with the Todas, whose language was in those days utterly unintelligible to any native of the plains, and also to Europeans. From them, the names of all the halting places must have been obtained, for the itinerary of 1821 shows nothing, with the exception of the doubtful "Carly," but the Badaga names of to-day, which were evidently the same as were given to the party of 1820. It cannot for one moment be believed that the wretched Tamil servants who accompanied the explorers, and who are specifically stated to have suffered very severely from cold and sickness, could, in this instance alone, have invented this name. It was undoubtedly that given by the Badagas, and I shall further on attempt an explanation as to how it originated. This I have personally obtained from an old and very intelligent Toda. It is noteworthy that the form Wotokymund occurs *only* in the letter that appeared in the *Courier* of March 1821. The name is spelt Ootacamund, in a letter of the Medical Officer at Coimbatore, dated 7th July 1821 embodied in one addressed in that year to Government, by the Medical Board. In Ward's map, based on the survey of 1822, it stands as Whotokaymund. He, however, in the memorandum referred to at page 12, which professes, it will be remembered, to have been prepared in 1821, spells it in one place in exactly the modern form, and in others Whotakaymund (*vide* pages lxviii and lxix, Appendix, District Manual). I have found, later on, the forms Whotokamund, Wootaycamund, Wuttacamund, Wuttakamund, Ottacamund. Finally the name settled down to that now existing, which oddly enough is a reversion to one of the very earliest forms. There cannot be a doubt as to the pronunciation of the third syllable in all the variations posterior to 1822, and it seems from this certain that the "kay" in the name as then given was pronounced, although it was in the olden times not infrequently used to represent the sound "kai," "kây." It seems therefore extremely probable that an â was omitted either by the writer of the letter, or by the printer's devil, in the name given in the *Courier*, in March 1821. If not, how is it that this form appears once, and once only? I have obtained from Badagas their pronunciation of "Ootacamund" and in doing so have suggested nothing, asking them merely "What, in your language, is the name of this town?" The reply has been, as nearly as European ears can make it, "Whottagemund." This, I think there is no reasonable ground to doubt, was the form which was presented to the explorers of 1820 and 1821, and was that rendered as Whotokaymund, in the map of 1822. The aspirate at the beginning of the word and the "y" were soon dropped, and from this "Ootacamund," which at first was only an occasional form, was eventually evolved as a permanency.

The theory that Mr. Sullivan was the discoverer of Ootacamund has already been considered, and has been, on what I venture to think sufficient grounds, rejected by me. In the portion of this book dealing with Stonehouse, I give reasons for the belief that this gentleman could have visited Ootacamund for the first time only after April 1821. If these are accepted, the tale of the Toda, passed on to me by the Rev. Mr. Kofoed, and the theory that the name Ootacamund is a corruption

of the Tamil "Ottê-kal-mund" both fall to the ground, as does the derivation propounded by Grigg; for in all human probability it was known in 1820, as it certainly was in 1821, as Whotakaymund and Ootacamund, followed in 1822 by Whotokaymund. I may here mention that, although I have personally examined a large mass of old records, I have nowhere encountered the form "Whatakaimund." It is certainly not at the present day the name of the mund near the Public Gardens. This is known, and as far as I can ascertain, always has been known, as Manjacamund. On this point the Todas and Badagas are unanimous.

I will now turn to the explanation of my old Toda informant. This was that the site upon which Stonehouse was built, which was then occupied by a single Toda house, was a level piece of ground, and that in consequence the place was called Patkh-mud, the former word meaning "a level spot," and the latter a "home," "residence" or "Toda village"; its equivalent in the Badaga language being "mund." In a comparative statement of some of the words of the dialects of the hill tribes of the Nilgiris, appearing in the 25th Volume of the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, Bengal,* "mort," the meaning of which in Harkness's book has already been mentioned, is stated to be in the Badaga language "mandu." The words "mortt" of Harkness, and "mud" of the Toda of the present day, are therefore clearly identical. The other word "Patkh" is, as nearly as I could make out after having had it repeated to me several times, pronounced Pĕthĕkhŭ. The Toda alleged—and it seems a not unreasonable statement—that the Badagas were unable to make anything more of the exceedingly curious sound which this word certainly has, when pronounced by a Toda, than "Whŏtakhŭ" to which they tacked their own word "mund," afterwards substituting for the "khŭ," the particle "gê" which an educated Badaga has told me is often used for the sake of euphony when linking words together, thus making the name Whotagemund. Miss Ling, of the Zenana Mission, who is the only European who has any extensive knowledge of the Toda language, has been kind enough to give me her opinion on this derivation. Another Toda had given her one similar to that which I obtained, and she considers that the solution offered "is likely to be near the truth." She rejects entirely the theory that the name is of Tamil origin. She believes that "Ootacamund" is derived from Patkh—with the Badaga "mund" attached. What the meaning of the former of these words is, she has not been able to ascertain. My informant stated that it was decidedly not the name of any man, or woman. Miss Ling says that it does not mean "a level spot," which is in the Toda language, "ârdo." She writes that the Todas say that Patkh was merely the name of the mund that existed on the spot on which Stonehouse was built "and had no special meaning, any more than the names of munds existing at the present day have."

The Toda whom I interviewed told me that such words as Hootkh and Parth-kai do not exist in his language. Burton no doubt got the former from a Badaga source. It looks very like a corruption of Patkh.

It has already been remarked that "Ootacamund" is not a perversion of any English name; the theory that it is derived from anything Tamil is, in my opinion, and that of Miss Ling—a very competent judge—untenable. There only remain the Toda and Badaga languages from which it could possibly be derived. It is a matter beyond doubt that the Toda name of Ootacamund is, and always has been, Patkh-mud. There is also no question that the Todas were on the Hills long before the immigrant Badaga made his appearance, and this being the case the newcomers must have found the place already named. There seems no reasonable ground to doubt that they called it by a name as nearly approaching to the Toda pronunciation as their language would allow, and therefore that "Ootacamund" has arisen from the Badaga form of Patkh-mud.

Philologists may very possibly find some hole to pick in this solution. I do not venture to assert for it that it is beyond doubt correct; I merely consider it the most reasonable one that can

be offered. I may mention, with reference to Metz's derivation, "Hottaga," that I have made careful inquiry, and have ascertained that there is no such word as this in the Badaga language, and that it is not a male or female name. The only word at all approaching it is "hottu" (stomach).

A derivation given to me by the Badaga to whom I have previously alluded as being the son of one of the guides who conducted Mr. Sullivan to Ootacamund, after he had come to live in the bungalow at Dimhatti, is as follows.

Where Stonehouse now stands was occupied by a single Toda hut; the main mund, called Manjacamund, being, as it still is, some little distance above the present Lushington Hall. This solitary house was known to the Badagas as Whŏttê-mund (the single Toda house) and the particle gê being inserted, the name became Whŏttêgê-mund, which the Europeans first corrupted into Whotakaymund, and afterwards into Ootacamund. This derivation, he told me, was that given to him by his father. It may be the correct one, but I am inclined to think that it was an invention on the part of my informant's relative to meet a difficulty which, when questioned—as his son stated to me that he was—by the Governor, Sir C. Trevelyan, he could not satisfactorily explain. It looks very much like an improved edition of the alleged Tamil origin.

CHAPTER III.

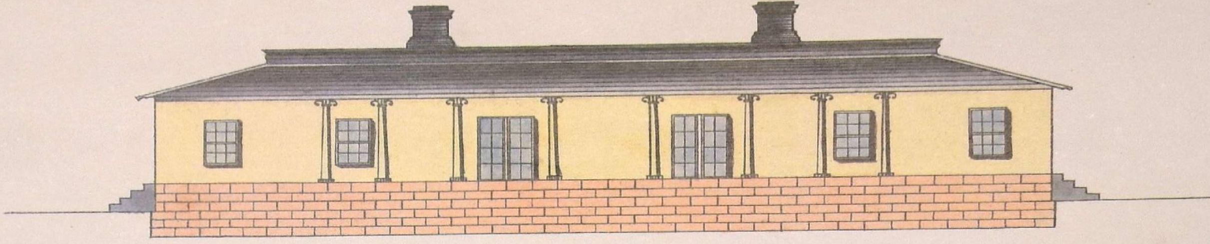
THE FIRST HOUSE, ITS HISTORY, AND SOME ACCOUNT OF ITS BUILDER.

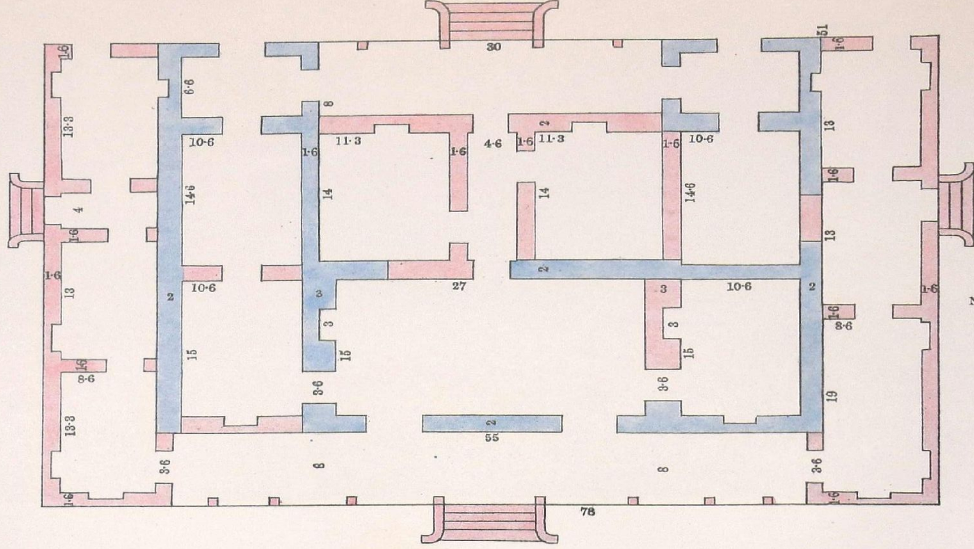
THE first house built at Ootacamund was undoubtedly Stonehouse. Macleane, in his *Manual of Administration*, states that it was constructed in 1821. I consider that what follows conclusively proves that he was mistaken.

To deal with the question of when Stonehouse was actually begun and completed, it is necessary to briefly follow Mr. Sullivan's movements after resuming charge of the Coimbatore District, in February 1821. He appears to have remained, for a time, at his headquarters, but he certainly was at Dimhatti on the 7th of April following, for an official letter written thence by him bears that date. He was there for about five weeks, and there is nothing to raise the presumption that he visited the Hills during the remainder of that year. His letters certainly go to show that he did not. The Badagas inhabiting Kaiti, the village from which Mr. Sullivan's guides to the upper plateau undoubtedly came, say that it was on this occasion that he was taken to Ootacamund, and that he then made arrangements to have a hut built there. This, taken with what is mentioned at pages 11 and 12, affords, to my mind, the most distinct proof that Mr. Sullivan began Stonehouse in the early part of April 1822, and that when he went down to the plains at the beginning of August his English gardener was left in charge of the property and building operations. Although it was not until 1828, when Government were beginning to take decided action with regard to the very extensive "jumping" of lands on the Hills which was then going on, that Mr. Sullivan obtained a written conveyance from the Todas of the area taken up by him for his house and its grounds, on a payment of Rs. 100—about a rupee per acre—his minute written in 1835 definitely shows that he acquired the Stonehouse property in 1822.

In 1823, he was at Coimbatore until the end of March. The 31st of that month found him at Ootacamund, where he practically remained until certainly the 17th of June, and probably later. Only once during this period were any letters addressed by him from "The Neilgherries," in lieu of "Ootacamund," and this was in the month of May, when he was evidently on his way to Coimbatore to bring up Mrs. Sullivan, and had to break the journey at Dimhatti. That Stonehouse was, on the 22nd of May 1823, sufficiently habitable to allow of a lady with an infant occupying it, is shown by the fact, established from the records of the diocese, that the first baptism at Ootacamund was that of Mr. Sullivan's son, which took place on that date. The ceremony could have been performed only at Stonehouse, as there was then no other house there. The child was born on the 22nd of February, clearly at Coimbatore, as during the whole of that month and all March, Mr. Sullivan was at that place. I venture to think that the evidence put forward above conclusively shows that Stonehouse was begun some time early in April 1822, and was habitable about the middle of May 1823. This disposes of what is said touching it in the *Manual of Administration*.

The tell-tale "despatched registers" of letters and vernacular orders prove that Mr. Sullivan spent by far the major portions of 1823 and 1824, including the cold weathers of both, at Ootacamund. He did not go down in the latter-mentioned year until the 15th of June, having come





NOTE.—The portions of the plan colored blue show what of the old house still remains. This has been incorporated with the present Secretariat Office building.

J. F. P.

Photo.-Zinco., Survey Office, Madras.
1905

Ground plan and elevation of Stone House, 1829

Enlarged from the Original in a letter to Government from the Collector, dated 19th September 1829.



Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906.

PORTION OF FRONT OF STONEHOUSE, 1905.

What remains of the old house is within this part of the building. The tree covering the right front is Sullivan's Oak.

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

up on, or about, the 7th of January, and he was back again on the 12th of July, for another prolonged stay. There can be no reasonable doubt that during this time he was putting the finishing touches to Stonehouse, and seeing to the commencement of the formation of the lake.

Stonehouse, which is known to the natives—even at the present day—as "*Kal bangala*" (the stone bungalow), was so called on account of its being built entirely of stone. Where this was procured has not been ascertained. There is no trace of any quarry in the neighbourhood. So strong and well built were the walls that a comparatively large portion of them still remains, incorporated with those of the present Government Offices. As will be seen from the copy of the elevation and ground plan facing the preceding page, it was but a poor house, as regards both appearance and accommodation. It was, however, for a long time looked upon as quite palatial. On the ground plan is shown the portion of the old building which has been removed, and that which still remains. The measurements have been very carefully made and checked by Mr. S. B. Murray, late Under Secretary in the Public Works Secretariat.

From 1823 to the 1st June 1827, Mr. Sullivan spent a very large portion of his time at Stonehouse, where his family seems to have permanently resided. Early in this period, his subordinates copied the example of their chief, and it having been discovered, in 1825, that the whole of the European officers of the Coimbatore District were residing on the Nilgiris,—the Sub and Assistant Collectors were living at Dimhatti—Government, who at that time must have been much more full of the milk of human kindness than they now would be in such a case, passed an order directing that "if the health of the Collector and District Magistrate was such as to necessitate his residing on the Hills, the Sub-Collector and Head Assistant should reside below, at fitting spots." This had no effect upon the duration of Mr. Sullivan's stays on the Hills, which, as the days went on, grew longer rather than shorter.

In May 1827, he made an offer to let his house to Government, as "a place of public accommodation," and this was accepted, for a period of two and a half years. The rent agreed upon was the large sum of 140 pagodas (Rs. 490) per mensem, which however included a small bungalow, called Stonehouse Cottage, lying in the hollow to the south-east of the main building. After the house had been handed over to the authorities, it was divided off into quarters for sick officers, for which each occupant was charged Rs. 17-8-0 a month. Mr. Sullivan proved a very troublesome landlord, tried hard to get the control of the garden and grounds into his own hands and to vary the terms of his agreement, and was always complaining of the way in which the holding was being treated. He at one time asked that the lease might be cancelled, and the property purchased for Rupees 30,000, but to this Government would not agree. In November 1829, it was restored to him; but in a month's time he succeeded in leasing it—minus the cottage—once more to Government, for four years, at a monthly rental of Rs. 400, it being agreed that he should first put Stonehouse into a state of proper repair, and that it should be handed back to him in good order. It continued to be used as sick officers' quarters until April 1834, when it was made over to Mr. Sullivan's agent, Government paying rent up to the 26th of May, which was the date on which the lease expired.

The history of the property from this time, up to 1846, is a blank. Mr. Sullivan was at home on furlough when the lease expired, and did not return until the following October. If he reverted to Coimbatore at all, he did so for only a short period, as in January 1835 he was appointed Member of the Board of Revenue. He became Member of Council in 1836, and during the time that he held this appointment, undoubtedly resided more than once on the Hills, and may then have used the house. It was very probably rented at other times by his successors

in the office of Collector. He retired in May 1841. On the 1st July 1846, Mr. Harrington, C.S., the duly constituted attorney of Mr. Sullivan, transferred Stonehouse and its grounds to Major McMurdo, the Commandant of Ootacamund, but the consideration for doing so is not stated in the endorsement which was made on the Government grant, and constitutes the only evidence of the change of ownership. Stonehouse Cottage had previously been sold to General Cleveland, and it and its grounds were specially omitted from the note of transfer. Major McMurdo did not hold the property long, for, on the 1st October 1847, he sold it to the Rev. Mr. Rigg, who converted it into a school for Europeans, and built the portion immediately above the saluting battery, which has usually been believed to be part of the old house. The price paid is not on record. Mr. Rigg closed his school in 1855, and went home. On the 7th March 1857, by a document executed in France, he confirmed a sale, for Rs. 16,350, made by his attorney Mr. H. R. Dawson, in October 1856, to Mr. W. H. Smoult, who was Administrator-General, and who appears to have allowed Captain Begbie to temporarily occupy the house, to which he made sundry additions and improvements. On the 2nd July 1858, it was opened by the Bishop of Madras as a Grammar School, of which the Rev. G. U. Pope was Principal. It could not have long been occupied as such, as, in March 1859, the representative of Mr. Smoult disposed of it, for Rs. 22,500, to the Trustees of the Lawrence Asylum, which had then recently been established in the building now known as Caerlaverock. Stonehouse was occupied by the Male Branch of the Asylum from the 1st February 1860, to the 1st April 1869, when, on the completion of the new buildings at Lovedale, the school was moved there, and the property was, under an order of Government, dated 15th April 1869, taken over by the Department of Public Works.

In November of the year in which Government entered into possession of Stonehouse, the then Governor, Lord Napier and Ettrick, who had previously—like his predecessors—paid visits to Ootacamund, during which he occupied on one occasion Fern Hill and on others The Cedars as a residence, laid before his Council proposals for an annual stay by Government on the Hills, which were very similar to those made by Sir W. Denison in 1861. The period suggested was, however, considerably reduced, that mentioned being three months. The maximum cost of this move was estimated by Lord Napier at Rs. 6,000. The Council agreed ; and a despatch in accordance with the views of the Governor was forwarded to the Secretary of State, who, in his reply, dated 24th March 1870, accorded a consent so ungracious as to elicit from one of the Members of Council the remark that its terms were "certainly repulsive." Notwithstanding that the despatch was, to judge from the notes written thereon, not at all to the liking of the Governor and his Council, they evidently did not approve of the suggestion of one of their number, that they ought to consider whether "we should avail ourselves of the assent so reluctantly given," for, in July 1870, the first exodus to the Hills took place, and Stonehouse was, in the beginning of that month, occupied as the Secretariat offices.

The first Council at Ootacamund was held on the 8th July, apparently in one of the rooms of Stonehouse, and Government returned to Madras on the 30th September. The cost of the tour was Rs. 7,016-14-11, and no native clerks were taken up.

Nothing in the way of making extensions or additions of any importance to Stonehouse seems to have been done until early in 1875, when Government, on the ground that the annual move to the Nilgiris had been "definitely established," called for proposals from the Public Works Department for the provision of further accommodation. These were duly sent up and sanctioned, and were carried out during the official years 1875-76 and 1876-77. The works comprised a Council Chamber, with offices attached (Rs. 28,700), a clock tower (Rs. 1,700), and sundry alterations, etc. (Rs. 2,560). It was not until 1883 that the clock was provided.

Towards the end of 1882, estimates amounting to Rs. 44,962, for additions and improvements to the Offices were passed. These were not completed until the year 1883–84. At the same time, a new approach, which cost Rs. 2,500, was constructed.

The one-storied house, some distance to the east of the Secretariat buildings, which was erected as quarters for married clerks, and named, in 1889, after the then Governor, "Connemara Cottages," was commenced in 1882, and completed in the official year 1884–85, at a cost, including furniture, of Rs. 22,676–12–10.

The saluting battery was begun in December 1889, and finished early in the following year. It was at first proposed to place it on Mount Stuart, where the time-gun then was, but the Municipal Council having objected, on the ground that the firing of cannon so near a public road would be dangerous to traffic, the site which it now occupies was selected by the Military authorities. It is not known what it actually cost. It was no doubt first used when Government came up, in 1890.

Considerable alterations and additions to Stonehouse were made in 1899. These cost Rs. 17,660. Recently, extensive improvements in the way of constructing an upper storey to part of the building, and making considerable additions and alterations, have been carried out. The estimate for these was Rs. 68,029.

The new Press buildings were erected in 1904 at an outlay, including furniture, and quarters for the Manager and pressmen—those for the latter being on Jail Hill—of Rs. 84,495–3–1.

The first attempt at beautifying the grounds of Stonehouse was made in October 1871, when it was ordered that they should be planted with cypresses (*C. torulosa*) which were to be put down "in quincunx order," and a grant of Rs. 250 was made for this purpose. In January 1872, the work of fencing in sixteen acres of the grounds with wire, pitting and planting the area so enclosed, and putting down a hedge of *Rosa multiflora* within the fence, was carried out. The total cost was Rs. 800.

In October 1874, on the initiative of Lord Hobart, Government went a step further, and called on the Superintendent of the Gardens for proposals for laying out a park about the Offices. When doing this they observed that excepting close around the building there should be no garden, the object being "to make a really handsome park with fine clumps of trees and suitable walks." The result was that the Commissioner of the Nilgiris in March 1875, forwarded a very ambitious scheme. The whole of the grounds, about sixty or seventy acres in extent, were to be laid down with English grass ; roads, walks, and ornamental ponds, were to be formed ; clumps of handsome trees and shrubs were to be planted ; and there was to be a lawn in front of the Offices on which there were to be flower beds, choice specimen trees, shrubs, and standard roses. Old Ootacamund was to be planted out, and the whole property was to be surrounded by a substantial fence, backed by a furze hedge inside. These magnificent proposals—the estimated cost of laying down grass, alone, being over Rs. 4,000—evidently staggered Government, who after remarking that they did "not altogether approve of the plan as suitable to the character of the ground" passed, after some delay, a very milk and watery order which practically robbed the scheme of any merit that it might originally have possessed, and allotted Rs. 2,000 to commence operations. During 1875–76, a little in the way of planting trees, etc., and laying down beds of hardy shrubs and foliage plants along the drive went on. Government, in the order passed upon the Superintendent's report as to the progress made, seemed to think that nothing very much had been done, and that the results were not commensurate with the expenditure. This remark appears to have been not without good reason, for exceedingly little trace of either planting, or beds, remains at the present day. In the following year, a further grant of Rs. 1,200 was spent on clearing away wattle, etc., fencing, and

planting ornamental trees. In 1877–78, there was a similar expenditure on like work. Since then, the grounds appear to have been left pretty well to themselves, with an occasional clean-up at rare intervals; and the proposal for converting them into a well laid out park, and so rendering them an ornament to the station, has gone the way of all the other schemes for beautifying Ootacamund that have been brought forward.

Before quitting the subject of Stonehouse, there are two matters of some interest connected with it which call for mention. The one is that within the boundaries of the property lies the first European cemetery in Ootacamund. This occupies part of an ancient shola north-east of the house. The earliest monument which it contains is to the memory of Cornet H. Harrington of the 7th Light Cavalry, who died on the 22nd April 1823, in his 18th year, and the latest to that of Miss Eliza Macleod, who died July 2nd 1830. There are, in St. Stephen's cemetery, some monuments to persons who evidently must have been buried at Stonehouse. In one instance this is definitely mentioned. The Stonehouse cemetery has never been consecrated. The other point has reference to a spreading, though not very tall, oak tree, at the north-eastern corner of the entrance to the Government Offices, and close to the building. This is said to have been planted by Mr. Sullivan, in front of the original house, and to have been spared at the request of his son when the ground was cleared for the purpose of enlarging and improving the building, and erecting the Council Chamber. There are no means of definitely ascertaining how far this story may be true, but there is no doubt, from the evidence of past pupils of the Lawrence Asylum residing at Ootacamund, and Lovedale, that when Stonehouse was occupied by that institution, in 1860, this tree was in existence, and was then a well grown one. There is no doubt, also, from more than one plan that I have seen, that the spot where it stands formed a portion of the garden laid out by Mr. Sullivan when he first built the house. None of those who subsequently owned the property were persons who would have troubled themselves with putting down exotic trees, or in any way attempting to ornament the grounds, and it seems therefore highly probable that this particular oak * was planted as tradition alleges.

This appears to be a fitting place to say something regarding the connection of Mr. Sullivan with the Nilgiris. Although I have advanced the opinion that he did not actually discover Ootacamund, he was undoubtedly the first person to build a house there, and his name must always be intimately associated with its early growth, which was in a very great measure due to his persistent pushing of its claims to be considered a sanitarium. He seems to have been imbued with a strong love for agriculture and gardening, and wherever he built himself a hut or a house, he straightway laid out a garden. It was he who imported, at his own cost, a trained European gardener, and it was, in my opinion, he who first brought to the Hills European fruit trees, vegetables, and flowers. He came to Coimbatore as Collector in 1818—the year in which Whish and Kindersley found their way to the plateau—and it was not very long after their visit that he followed them, to spy the land. He had opportunity to make but two trips there in 1819, but during the latter of these he undoubtedly set going arrangements for building a hut at Dimhatti, and starting the garden in which, in July 1821, there were apple and peach trees—the latter already in bearing—strawberries, and European vegetables. Other and special duties took Mr. Sullivan away in the middle of 1819, from Coimbatore, and kept him away, with but one brief break, until 1821. During this absence, however, he was not forgetful of the Hills, and almost directly after reaching Madras, he attacked

* After passing what was practically the last proof of this chapter, I was told by Colonel Byng, late I.A., who was at school at Stonehouse, that this oak existed when he first went there, in 1850, and was then a large tree bearing acorns. This puts the question of who planted it beyond doubt.

the authorities on the subject of opening them up to European residents. The first letter on this point was one addressed to the Board on the 31st July 1819, and the result was the commencement, very early in the following year, of the first road to the Nilgiris, which started at Srimugai, a village on the right bank of the Bhavani some three miles from the foot of the Hills, and was carried *via* Kotagiri and Dimhatti, to Ootacamund. This has long since been abandoned. The visit in May 1820, already alluded to, gave rise to the letter from Mr. Sullivan referred to at pages 11-12, the ultimate outcome of which was that, after considerable correspondence and delay, a military sanitarium was formed at Ootacamund, although at the outset nothing was said regarding it. When pushing the merits of the Hills, as a health resort, Mr. Sullivan did not overlook his own interests, for after his return to Coimbatore from Madras he soon became the possessor of two of the finest properties at Ootacamund, on which he built houses, one of which he rented to Government, for several years, at a very high rate, and the other he sold—also to Government—for a very long price. In August 1822, on the score that he had secured the services of a professional gardener and farmer, and desired to make agricultural experiments for the public benefit, he induced Government to sanction his taking up 500 bullahs (= 1,910 acres) of land, for this purpose. He however never occupied anything like this extent. All that he enclosed was about 200 acres, which he attached to, and incorporated with, the Southdowns property. The public never derived any advantage from this. I was at one time inclined to think that the land applied for by Mr. Sullivan was, as stated in the District Manual, in the valley south of Stonehouse. But from papers which I have perused, it is certain that he never took up more than the 200 acres already referred to, and that this land was all in the Southdowns valley. There is nothing to be found on record as to what the results of his agricultural and horticultural experiments were. There are still about Bishopdowns some very ancient apple trees which were no doubt introduced by Mr. Sullivan, and seem, with a few others near Stonehouse, to be the only relics of his efforts in the agri-horticultural line. He certainly was the pioneer in this direction, and a considerable number of the older varieties of plants of Europe and South Africa that are to be found on the Hills at the present day were most probably brought to them for the first time by him. Barley, which may now be considered a staple grain on the lower plateau, is still known to the Badagas as "Sullivan gângi," for he imported the improved seed.

A little more than a couple of years after his return to Coimbatore, in 1821, Mr. Sullivan practically made the Hills his head-quarters, until, in the early part of 1830, he left the country on furlough. Although from the time of his return to India, until the end of his service, in 1841, he apparently never again had anything to do with the direct administration of the Nilgiris, he still continued to take a deep interest in their welfare. An idea of the extent to which he had acquired property on the Hills may be obtained from a letter, dated 2nd March 1830, from Government to the Court of Directors, in which, after some observations which cannot be considered as complimentary to Mr. Sullivan, it is stated that, in the year 1829, he held five times more land on the Hills than all the other European proprietors put together.

His name will always be associated in the history of Ootacamund with the lake, which has certainly—in the past, at any rate—done much to render this spot attractive. That he planned it, and caused it to be formed, there cannot be a shadow of doubt, and that his dream with regard to it was to render it a magnificent source of irrigation to lands in the distant plains, is beyond argument. That his schemes in this direction proved abortive, is a matter for congratulation, as had they been successful, one of the most beautiful features in the scenery of the valley would have been much less so than it is, and the station would probably have been less healthy.

Mr. Sullivan does not appear to have been happy in his relations with Government and the military authorities, as regards Ootacamund. To the last of his service as a Collector, he seems to

have been at war with them on this subject. A rather injudicious letter which he wrote shortly before his departure on furlough elicited from Government, in February 1830, a most pungent summing up of what, according to their views, he did, and did not do, for Ootacamund. This is, for the most part, not correct or fair, for it must be remembered that Mr. Sullivan had to deal with things absolutely in the rough, whereas Major Kelso and those who followed him commenced operations when matters had been somewhat put into shape, and they further had nothing else to attend to. The order, however, is one which goes very fully into the condition of Ootacamund in the early days, and I therefore reproduce it.

"In calling for the public gratitude as the original discoverer of the Hills, Mr. Sullivan appears to have forgotten the better claims of the present Principal Collector of Tanjore Mr. Kindersley and Mr. Whish, the Collector of Guntur. To the spirit and enterprise of these gentlemen the discovery of the Neilgherries was owing whilst to him as Collector is due the merit of being encouraged by their narrative to examine the Hills and after experiencing the truth of their report of the excellence of the climate and beauty of the scenery of establishing his residence there. But this is a merit which Mr. Sullivan must be content to share with all those who visited the Hills since Mr. Kindersley and Mr. Whish discovered them. Indeed, the excess of the local affection which they inspire in those whose public duties require their presence elsewhere is the only public evil which has arisen from their discovery and of this Mr. Sullivan the 'first settler' has been the first and most enduring example. After Mr. Kindersley and Mr. Whish had discovered the Hills, it was obvious from the beginning to all those who had the good fortune to find themselves there that a residence in so temperate and uniform climate could not fail to preserve the health and life of many of the Company's servants, provided there was an easy access to them, comfortable accommodation and good supplies. Towards those purposes the Right Honourable the Governor in Council is of opinion that more has been done during the last eighteen months, since Ootacamund was made a cantonment and placed under Major Kelso than in the preceding eight years when the arrangements were entirely under Mr. Sullivan's control. Whilst he had exclusive charge of Ootacamund, the supplies were universally complained of, the houses available for the public were very bad and the rent of them enormously dear. The roads round the place were scarcely passable and the only access from the Carnatic was Sirumugai—an inconvenient, badly formed and circuitous pass made by Captain McPherson under Mr. Sullivan's orders.

Since Ootacamund was formed into a cantonment and placed under Major Kelso his zeal has overcome all these difficulties. The bazaars, native and European, are now good ; there is an admirable sanitarium built under the orders of Government by Captain Underwood, the Superintending Engineer, for invalid soldiers, sound and safe quarters for officers, a commodious choultry for natives arriving as strangers upon the Hills. The roads round the cantonment are excellent and with Major Kelso's aid and under the scientific direction of Major Cadogan a pass from Nellathorai has been discovered and rendered practicable. This is a brief abstract of the state of affairs. Whilst Mr. Sullivan had exclusive charge of the Hills and since Ootacamund has been formed into a cantonment and placed under Major Kelso, Mr. Sullivan's claim to public gratitude for 'what is in contemplation' the Government find it more difficult to appreciate. The school and the church, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council had thought, had originated in the pious and benevolent intentions of the mission society as stated in their behalf in the prospectus which has been published but it is personally known to the Members of Government that the Venerable the Archdeacon has by his great zeal for these objects obtained the benefit of a private subscription, and this Government is disposed to give their support, if necessary, to these praiseworthy undertakings. There is, however, one ground of local merit to which the Right Honourable the Governor feels that Mr. Sullivan may prefer an exclusive claim. He did what no one but the Collector could have done when he enlarged the bounds of a natural lake near Ootacamund by making a mud bank of 40 yards long across the farthest end of it ; and by retaining a larger quantity of water in it during the whole year, the public have been benefitted and the place beautified. But the Right Honourable the Governor in Council by no means concurs with Mr. Sullivan's subsequent proposal to drain off this water for the purpose of cultivation in the unhealthy, depopulated village of Segur or the distant lands of Erode 70 miles off upon the banks of the Cauvery. This is a scheme involving a very great expense which in the present state of the Company's finance the Right Honourable the Governor would not think it proper to sanction even if this scheme appeared practicable ; but the success would be exceedingly uncertain since the water has to travel over 70 miles of inconvenient country before it could reach the healthy part of the low lands and the last portion of it in the bed of the Cauvery, and it could not be attempted without hazarding that which is the object of all the desires of Government—the continued healthfulness of Ootacamund.



Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, December 1906.

JOHN SULLIVAN, M.C.S.,

THE FOUNDER OF OOTACAMUND.

From a portrait in the possession of the family.

From this recapitulation it will be seen that the 'benefits' which the Government and the public have derived from Mr. Sullivan's residence at Ootacamund are not so very obvious and so generally acknowledged as to make it a matter of just surprise that they should now be called in question. But the Right Honourable the Governor, as before observed, would not have thought it necessary to have entered into in detail upon this subject if Mr. Sullivan had not called for the public gratitude in a tone of confidence that could not be passed over without an apparent admission of the justice of his claim and thereby doing great injustice to better claimants."

From what is said by Wyse, Hough, and Sir Thomas Munro (pages 26–27 and 37–38), it is evident that Mr. Sullivan enlarged no natural lake, but formed one solely by damming up existing streams. The much abused road from Srimugai was merely an improvement of the only known pass in that direction. The question of supplies was one which depended upon the opening up of better communications. The formation of roads within the station was a work of time, and Mr. Sullivan was not responsible for the high rents charged by owners of such houses as then existed. It was the Governor, and not Major Kelso, who took in hand the last-named matter, and forced reduction in the rates. There is however, in the order, one well-merited reproof, and that is the portion directed against the way in which Mr. Sullivan continuously resided on the Hills to the great detriment, as it was afterwards discovered, of the administration of his district. The last days of his service, too, were spent upon the Nilgiris, for, by a most extraordinary arrangement, he was permitted, before the tenure of his office as Member of Council had expired, to resign that appointment, and was then gazetted as a Judge of the Faujdari Adalat, but to act as Member of the Board of Revenue. He was at the same time deputed to the special duty of reporting on the financial condition of certain districts, and permitted to reside where he thought fit. A letter written by him after his retirement, which I have seen, shows that he chose Ootacamund.

Notwithstanding all that the Government of the time said to belittle Mr. Sullivan, there can be no doubt that although he may not have been the discoverer of Ootacamund itself, he was certainly the first person to settle there. It was mainly owing to his persistent advocacy of its climate, and suitability to Europeans, that it came to be occupied as it has been. Although he may not have done so much for it as he might have, he did a great deal ; and although he may have taken up land in the then new settlement in a way which would at the present time have brought upon his head the speedy wrath of those in authority, there can be no question that he did very much in many ways for the Nilgiris, and that he certainly is entitled, notwithstanding that the Government of the day denied him credit of any kind, to the gratitude of the public as the founder of Ootacamund.

CHAPTER IV.

THE LAKE.

AFTER an unavailing search of more than a year, I discovered, as one often does when looking for something else, what I believe to be the earliest mention of the lake at Ootacamund. This very approximately fixes the period when it must have been completed, and enables the calculation, with fair accuracy, of the time when the construction of it was commenced.

It is contained in the journal of an official tour made by Superintending Surgeon James Wyse, which was apparently either overlooked or discarded when the Blue Book regarding the formation of a sanitarium at Ootacamund was drawn up. In it is given an interesting and very graphic account—thickly sprinkled with quotations from English poets and Virgil—not only of the Nilgiris, but also of the Shevaroy Hills in the Salem district. Dr. Wyse had apparently been specially deputed to examine these localities with the view of enabling Government to decide which of them was the better suited as a sanitarium for Europeans. Early on the morning of the 12th January 1825, he reached Ootacamund, where he was the guest of the Collector, and the following is what appears with reference to the lake, in the entry in his journal for that day.

"We dined at 3 P.M., and afterwards rode to the westward. On our way we found tank diggers employed in building a dam across one of the glens, to intercept the stream, and make a tank. A chain of these is to be formed for purposes of local irrigation, and a reservoir to supply the plains in seasons of drought, by the bed of the Bohwany. These tanks will increase the fertility, and improve the landscape, insure and delight the cultivator.

* Et eum exustus ager morientibus estuat herbis.
Ecce! supercilio clivo si transitis undam.
Elicit, illa cadens raucum per levia murmur.
Saxa ciet, scatebrisque arentia temperat arva.—VIRG.

It has been surmised that the large surface of wet earth, which their discharge will leave, may, in the act of drying, send out febrile exhalations, but the sides of the ravines are steep, and as there is no level tract of any extent communicating with them, into which the water may diffuse itself to form morasses, I think this apprehension is groundless."

As has already been said (page 23), the officer who initiated this work, and watched over the execution of it, was undoubtedly Mr. Sullivan, whose prolonged stays at Ootacamund during the years 1823-24 inclusive, have been traced in the account given of Stonehouse. The next mention that has been found of it is in a book, published in 1829, entitled *Letters on the Climate, Inhabitants, Productions, etc., etc., of the Neilgherries* by James Hough. This gentleman was a chaplain on the Madras Establishment, and was on the Nilgiris, on medical certificate, from the 2nd March 1825 until the end of April 1826.

---

* The above is an exact transcript of the quotation, as it appears in the journal. The errors in it are no doubt the result of the stupidity of a clerk, and the neglect of Dr. Wyse to read through the fair copy.

The quotation would perhaps have been more apposite if Dr. Wyse had included the three preceding lines. The full passage runs as follows:

"Quid dicam, jacto qui semine comminus arva
Insequitur, cumulosque ruit male pinguis arenæ;
Deinde satis fluvium inducit rivosque sequentes;
Et, quum exustus ager morientibus æstuat herbis,
Ecce supercilio clivosi tramitis undam
Elicit? Illa cadens raucum per levia murmur
Saxa ciet scatebrisque arentia temperat arva."—GEORG., B.I., 104-110.

The letter in which the description of the lake, and some account of why it was constructed appear, is dated 1st August 1826. An extract of the portion of it bearing on this subject is appended :—

"Numerous mountain streams furnish an abundance of water, that may be diverted in any direction to irrigate the lands; but they contribute very little to the beauty of the scenery, being hid, sometimes by the woods, at others by the depth of the ravines, through which they flow. Indeed, the scenery of Ootacamund may be said to have been without water, until the present Collector supplied this great desideratum. This he accomplished by uniting, with a dam, the converging extremities of two ranges of hills. The waters of a brook, formed by six or seven mountain rills, being thus intercepted, have overflowed a beautiful valley, and now form a serpentine lake, two miles long, and, upon an average, 700 yards broad. It will extend much further, and spread wider, when the embankment shall be sufficiently consolidated to admit of its being raised. This sheet of water would vie with the head of Windermere, were the fertile hills that enclose it cultivated to its borders, and adorned with stately mansions. A species of diminutive fish is found in this lake of which the natives catch a great abundance. It was expected that they would increase in size, but this does not appear to be the case.

But while the scenery is improved by the sheet of water just described, this was not the principal object of its formation, it being intended, as Pliny says of the lake at Como, to combine utility with beauty. Should the project continue to succeed, a chain of lakes will be formed down the side of the hills, in a north-west direction; and thus the mere tributary stream of the Myaar river will be converted into an immense reservoir of water, for the cultivation of the plains below, during seasons of drought. Those who have witnessed the distressing effects of famine in India, which is occasioned by the failure of water, will be able to appreciate this excellent design."

This was written just at the time of the close of the heaviest part of the monsoon, and it is evident, from what is said in it, that when Hough saw the lake it was full. It is impossible that it could have been taken in hand, completed, and entirely filled in one year ; for in the first place, the dam would not have had time to consolidate sufficiently to hold back so large a volume of water (the lake is still nearly forty feet deep in some places) as that described, and in the second, the drainage of the basin was not enough to fill the lake in one monsoon. The inference therefore is that when Dr. Wyse visited the dam, in January 1825, the work had been for some time previously in hand, and was almost completed. I have ascertained that there was a solid stone revetment on the inner face of the bund. This would naturally be the last portion of the undertaking to be carried out, and professional tank diggers, such as he saw, were the people who in those days were alone employed to do work of this kind. It may, I think, be taken as a certainty that the lake was finished before the monsoon of 1825 broke.

It was, in my opinion, at the end of the south-west monsoon of 1823, that Mr. Sullivan first set about the formation of this sheet of water. He could have done nothing before that as, up to the period of the breaking of the rains in that year, he evidently had full occupation in finishing Stonehouse, and settling down in it.

The description of the lake given by Sir Thomas Munro in the letter to his wife, a copy of which will be found at pages 37-38, follows very approximately, as regards date, that of Hough, with which it closely corresponds in everything, with the exception of what is said regarding the width of the sheet of water, which is more accurately stated in the former. The allusion to a boat shows that the lake must then have been of some standing, and corroborates the view already expressed as to the period when it was completed.

Neither of these writers makes mention of the point to which the water extended towards Stonehouse. The first plan of Ootacamund that has been found—dated February 1829—which must have been prepared from a survey taken in 1828, or even earlier, shows that it stopped just abreast of the present Bombay House, and a little above the point where the road at the head of the Hobart Park now runs. Higher up, and close to where Crewe Hall stands, there was another smaller lake, or rather glorified pond, which was dignified by the name of "Virginia Water." This has

long since disappeared, but the outlines of it, for the greater part, still remain. The question whether the lake was formed by improving a small natural reservoir, or merely damming streams, has been, as will be seen from what has been said at page 25, definitely settled in favour of the latter theory.

I have utterly failed to discover any mention of what the lake cost, or where the money and labour for forming it were obtained. It was, however, a work which must have involved considerable outlay. The fact that Wyse saw "tank diggers," who form a special caste, engaged upon it, shows that labour must have been imported from the plains. The whole of the old vernacular correspondence in the Collector's office (Coimbatore) has been examined, as has that in the office of the Tahsildar of the Coimbatore Taluk, but there is not in any of this the slightest allusion to the formation of the lake, or to obtaining labour for anything special. Nothing has been traced in the records of the Superintending Engineer of the Division, and there is nothing in those of the Collector of Coimbatore, or of any other office that had to do with the Nilgiris. Mr. Sullivan, most certainly, did not find the necessary funds from his private purse.

The first official mention of the lake that I have come across is in a letter, dated 8th September 1828, from Major Hanson, Deputy Quartermaster-General, who apparently collected the materials from which the plan of the Cantonment of 1829 was prepared. That sent up by him was, however, somewhat different from that of which a copy is to be found in the District Manual, and it passed into the hands of the Military Department. All trace of it has been lost. In his covering letter, Major Hanson suggested that a suspension bridge should be thrown across the lake at a point marked L in the plan submitted by him. Information supplied with reference to a matter totally unconnected with the formation of the Cantonment has enabled the determination of this spot. It was immediately below Westlake, where the lake is narrower than at any other point, and the ground is comparatively high. The Government ordered that an estimate for the bridge should be sent up, but there is nothing to show that these instructions were complied with. If they were, the work was evidently never carried out, for there is no trace, or further mention, of it. It seems highly probable that when the lake breached, in 1830, the estimate was either not ready, or was still under discussion, and that the opportunity which then offered of constructing the causeway, now known as the Willow Bund, led to the abandonment of the original scheme.

It will probably be asked why a suspension bridge below Westlake should have been proposed. I may therefore mention in explanation that it was suggested in connection with a scheme for laying out the Cantonment which was at the time being formed. The idea was to place all the public buildings and quarters for the sanitarium in a sort of semi-circle around the lake, with the dam as the base, and to put the bazaars, partly where Sylk's Hotel now stands, and partly in the adjacent hollow. It is a thousand pities that this proposal was not carried out, for if it had been, the European settlement would, in a considerable measure, have occupied the site of the present bazaar, and all the many troubles that have arisen with regard to the drainage question would have had no existence. Ootacamund, too, would have been a more beautiful place than it is. It was the construction of the Willow Bund that mainly led to the bazaars being where they are. The Commandant wished to put them in the neighbourhood of Charing Cross—that is, below the then Collector's house—and the latter favoured the scheme of Major Hanson, which the Commandant opposed, on the score of distance. Placing the bazaar where it now is, was the obvious compromise between the rival schemers; and it was duly adopted. It may here be observed that in 1829 there were on the spot now thickly covered with native houses merely a single shop and the Dhooly Bearers lines. These were both the property of Government.

The next allusion to the lake is in a letter from the Inspector-General of Civil Estimates, to the Board of Revenue, written in December 1828. In this he refers to a communication, dated

1st November of the same year, from the Civil Engineer, Southern Division, submitting an estimate for raising the bund of the lake eighteen feet. This document has disappeared, and every endeavour to discover it has proved fruitless. The scheme, and the decision passed regarding it, can however be gathered from the order of the Board of Revenue in which the Inspector-General's letter is embodied. The object of the proposed heightening of the bund was to store water, to be drawn off in the hot season for the purpose of irrigating lands at Sigur, at the foot of the ghat of that name, which is the pass down to Mysore ; and, as it would appear from another letter, also to supply water to wet fields at Erode, seventy miles away. The estimated cost of this work was only Rs. 2,000, and the probable return was set down at Rs. 1,000 annually ! The project was however promptly rejected, the grounds being that draining the water off in the hot season, for purposes of cultivation, might affect the healthiness of Ootacamund, that raising the bund as contemplated might lead to the material injury, if not to the total destruction, of many of the station roads, which had been constructed with much labour, and at great expense, and that the estimated return for the expenditure involved seemed very doubtful. A passage which occurs in the order to the Inspector-General makes it appear highly probable that something more than raising the existing bund was proposed. It is the following :—

"From the rough sketch which had accompanied your letter it would appear that the new Gudalur road passes through the middle of the proposed reservoir, which has not yet been begun, or the direction of the road which is nearly completed must be changed."

The letter directed that if any steps to carry out the scheme had been adopted, they were at once to be abandoned.

Notwithstanding the cold water poured upon the idea of using the lake as a means of irrigating wet lands in the plains, the Tahsildar of Erode submitted, in the early part of 1829, an application that water for this purpose should be conducted there from it. This was placed before the Inspector-General of Civil Estimates, who recommended to the Board of Revenue that the experiment should be tried. That body appears to have supported the suggestion. Government however declined, "for the present," to undertake it, and there is nothing to show that the application was ever renewed. Mr. Sullivan was then residing at Ootacamund, and the irrigational chimera was, for the time, his pet hobby.

The final blow to the scheme for using the lake, of which the Collector wrote, in December 1828, to the Board of Revenue that it was "strictly a revenue work, and the first link in a chain of works of the highest importance to the revenue," as a source of irrigation for the plains, was dealt in the order of Government, dated 19th February 1830, which is given at length at pages 24–25. In this, they absolutely declined to sanction the proposals made. From that time forward, no further reference to this extravagant plan appears in the records. In September 1829, the Collector wrote of the lake as being "a fine piece of water on which boats were beginning to ply."

In October 1830, owing to an exceedingly heavy fall of rain, the lake breached, and a large quantity of the water which it contained escaped. The Pioneers, who were working under Lieutenant LeHardy on the new ghat from the plains, were called in by Major Kelso, the "Officer Commanding the Neilgherries," to repair the damage done, and a large party of workmen was obtained from the Malabar district. At the same time that the dam was restored, the causeway now known as the Willow Bund was constructed, a bridge being built in it to allow of the passage of water from the upper portion of the lake to the lower. This work was completed towards the close of 1831. The object of the causeway was to effect permanent communication between the bazaar—such as it then was—and the houses, etc., on the other side of the lake, transit to which had, prior to this, been carried on by means of ferry boats.

The dam appears to have leaked to some appreciable extent after the repairs in 1831 had been completed, and the danger of percolation of water through the natural soil adjoining it, which was afterwards the cause of the lake nearly breaching in 1846, was then pointed out. Three Engineer Officers of superior rank however examined the work, and considered that it would stand. In 1840, the condition of the bund excited some apprehension, but professional opinions having been taken, no other measures were adopted for securing its safety, than, with the aid of convict labour, filling up a few crevices.

As far back as 1832, there seems to have been some sort of driving track around the lake, as Harkness, in his book published in that year, refers to it as " a public carriage road." From what appears in official records of subsequent dates, however, it must have been a very rough and ready one. The existing road was begun by Major Thomson, Joint Magistrate of Ootacamund, at the end of 1843 or beginning of 1844. He employed convicts on this work, but they having been removed from the Hills at the close of the latter named year, the road was completed, in 1845, by free labour, at a cost of Rs. 1,189-0-9. It however did not run along the whole of the eastern edge of the bazaar as it now does, but somewhat further back. In 1871 it was described as being in such bad order that in the rains it was, for two-thirds of its length, ankle deep in mud, and very difficult for carriages. Government thereupon made a special grant of Rs. 10,000, in order to enable the thorough metalling of it with granite.

The silting up of the upper end of the lake had clearly begun as early as 1833, but the progress of this was at first apparently slow. In 1844, according to a description, from personal knowledge, given to me by the late Mr. Hamnett, C.I.E., the water-spread extended up to the present cross road at the top of the Hobart Park, and there were Indian willow trees along this and the road on the low ground bordering the margin of the lake, as well as on the Willow Bund itself. This last must have been planted with trees some considerable time prior to 1841, as in McCurdy's panorama, which is of about that date, they appear of quite a fair size. A plan, dated 1846, which has not been reproduced, shows a considerable advance in the filling up of the lake. In that year, there was trouble with the retaining dam, which is referred to in an issue of *Allen's Indian Mail* of the time in the following terms :—

"The beautiful lake at Ootacamund is fast disappearing in consequence of the very defective state of the bund."

What occurred on this occasion will be described at length further on.

Owing to the great quantity of earth held in suspension by the water supplying the lake, which increased yearly as the land above the fore-shore was cleared and broken up, the progress of silting grew more and more rapid, and in 1849 the effects of this began to be very manifest ; what was open water in 1829 having been by then reduced, for a considerable distance, to a comparatively narrow channel, with a swampy fringe. Appended is a description of the lake, as it was in 1853, given to me by Mr. W. E. Schmidt, who was resident at Ootacamund at that time :—

"The upper lake, *i.e.*, from the Willow Bund towards the Agraharam (northwards), ran close up to the lower bazaar road, and extended to within a couple of hundred yards, or less, of the old A.B.C. pavilion. There was a level piece of dry ground between the road which skirts the Brewery, and the upper lake, on which cricket used to be played. A dangerous bog lay at the end of the ground, near the entrance to Lakeside House, on which stood several Indian willow trees, of which only one remains. The race-course now runs over part of the ground that formed the bog, which has been drained, and has disappeared. Besides the trees mentioned, there were none on the Brewery side of the upper lake, but a few Indian willows were dotted about on the side next to the bazaar. The land a little above the old pavilion, and up to the bridge near the Agraharam, was a large swamp which was a good find for snipe, and the upper lake itself abounded in coots, several of which were from time to time shot."

In 1858, the water-spread of the lake had become still more circumscribed, and the channel shown in the plan of 1849 (page 237) had grown yet more narrow. There are no plans between

that of 1858 (Appendix C)—which is neither well drawn, nor very accurate, and was evidently prepared only to show the positions of houses entered in a list which accompanied it—and that of 1893, which has not been reproduced here, but the photogravure which faces this page shows the condition of the lake in 1875, and I can speak, from personal knowledge, of the state of matters in 1886, which was the year in which my acquaintance with Ootacamund really began. The swampy margin of the water was then not far from abreast of the A.B.C. pavilion. There were one or two Indian willow trees standing on the upper portion. What was so called dry land was, in places, low and marshy, and the edge of the water between the top of the lake and the Willow Bund was, for a long way, a sedgy swamp. Where the water lay, it deepened in some places to from ten to fifteen feet, with here and there rushy islets, and the *tout ensemble* was both filthy and forlorn. By 1893, attempts to reclaim the upper portion of the lake had been made, and the water was well below the Old Pavilion. In 1896—1899 the work of filling in the upper lake was carried out, and the latest plan of Ootacamund, marked 1895-96, but brought down to 1905, shows no water above the Willow Bund.

In February 1846, a serious leak, twenty-five feet below the surface level, was observed in the dam at the lower end of the lake, and this so rapidly increased that the loss of water caused thereby considerably exceeded the supply received through the feeding channel. The leak was examined by Captain F. Cotton of the Madras Engineers, who, although an officer belonging to another division, happened to be at Ootacamund at the time. Much apprehension was felt lest the lake should breach, and, as was the case on the occasion (1830) when this actually occurred, the stench which arose from the exposed margin appears to have been intolerable, and productive of much disease.

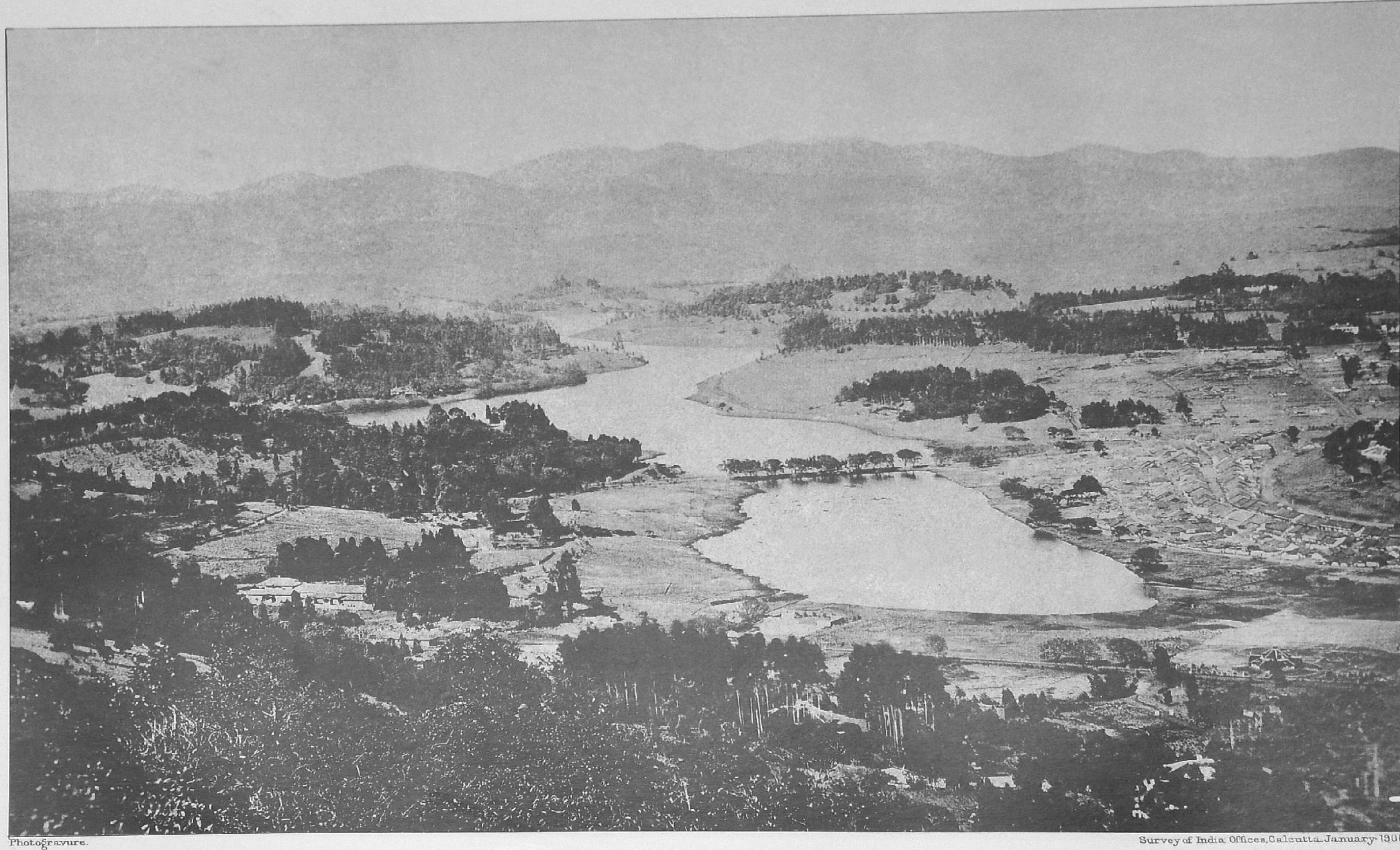
Great difficulty was experienced in ascertaining where the source of the leak actually lay, and the earlier attempts to stop it resulted only in the appearance of others, the united discharge from which was as large as that of the original one. All efforts to overcome it by throwing in earth on the face of the dam proved unsuccessful. The waterway in the Willow Bund was then closed, in order to keep the upper part of the lake as full as possible, and so minimise the evil effects, from a sanitary point of view, of reducing the level of the lake ; and a cut by which the existing level of the water was reduced by seven feet was made in the lower dam. This led to the discovery that the leak was not in the bank itself, but in the abutting slope. Captain Cotton then decided to try the effect of throwing a quantity of earth on the face of the hill, doing so below the surface of the water, which was some feet above the point where the leak began. Whilst this work was in progress, a large hollow suddenly opened in the hill side during the night of the 2nd of May. This was some four yards across, and from six to eight yards deep, and at the extremity of it was a natural reservoir of water. The plan adopted by Captain Cotton caused a rapid decrease in the leak, and he then formed a well, apparently where the hollow was. This he filled with stiff black clay, which effectually stopped the flow of water. The total cost of the work done was Rs. 674. In his letter, dated 28th May 1846, reporting that the work was completed, he made reference to sundry other minor leaks, and on the score of excessive expense, deprecated any attempt to make the dam absolutely watertight. When writing again in September of that year, on the same subject, he said that if, in the course of time, the leaks increased to such an extent as to affect the quantity of water in the lake, some such slight repairs as had lately been executed might be undertaken, and the evil corrected, but that it might be many years before anything of the kind was needed. What follows will show how far this view was accurate.

In the early part of 1852, a small stream of water had been observed to be flowing steadily from the rear of the dam. This, however, did not create any apprehensions as to the safety of the work. It was not until the 21st of July that the attention of Lieutenant Roberts of the Engineers

was called by a subordinate to what was going on, and he, although not anticipating any actual danger, considered it desirable to take precautionary measures. Carts were accordingly at once engaged to carry earth to the lake, and this was shot in front of the dam. The quantity of material so deposited having proved insufficient, owing to the small number of carts obtainable, tamping in stiff black clay, which was procurable from a neighbouring swamp, was tried, but the result was inappreciable. Lieutenant Roberts then directed the blocking up of the bridge at the Willow Bund, with the view of reducing the level of the water below, and thus getting at the leak, which was some sixteen feet beneath the top of the dam. Urgent business took him away to Neduvattam on the morning of the 23rd, and a European subordinate was left in charge, with instructions to continue the operations already begun. The weather being extremely stormy and wet, Lieutenant Roberts, who did not fear any immediate danger, omitted on his return in the evening, from his journey of some forty miles, to inspect the condition of the lake. On doing so early the next morning, however, he found it "completely dry," and the dam "completely breached." A sketch accompanying the report sent in by him on the subject, which I have seen, shows the breach to have been 135 feet long, with a maximum depth—which extended for some appreciable distance—of forty feet. The escape of the water immediately gave rise to foul exhalations, the presence of which was promptly attacked by the doctors. Lieutenant-Colonel F. Cotton, who as Captain Cotton had dealt with the difficulty that occurred in 1846, again happened to be at Ootacamund, and Lieutenant Roberts had recourse to him for advice and assistance. In August, an estimate for the necessary repairs, which amounted to Rs. 3,607 8 0, was submitted to the Board of Revenue, by which all business connected with tanks was then managed. Work had already been commenced, in anticipation of sanction. The estimate provided for the substitution of a front slope of three to one, with revetment only along the ripple line, in the place of the dam with upright stone revetment that had previously existed.

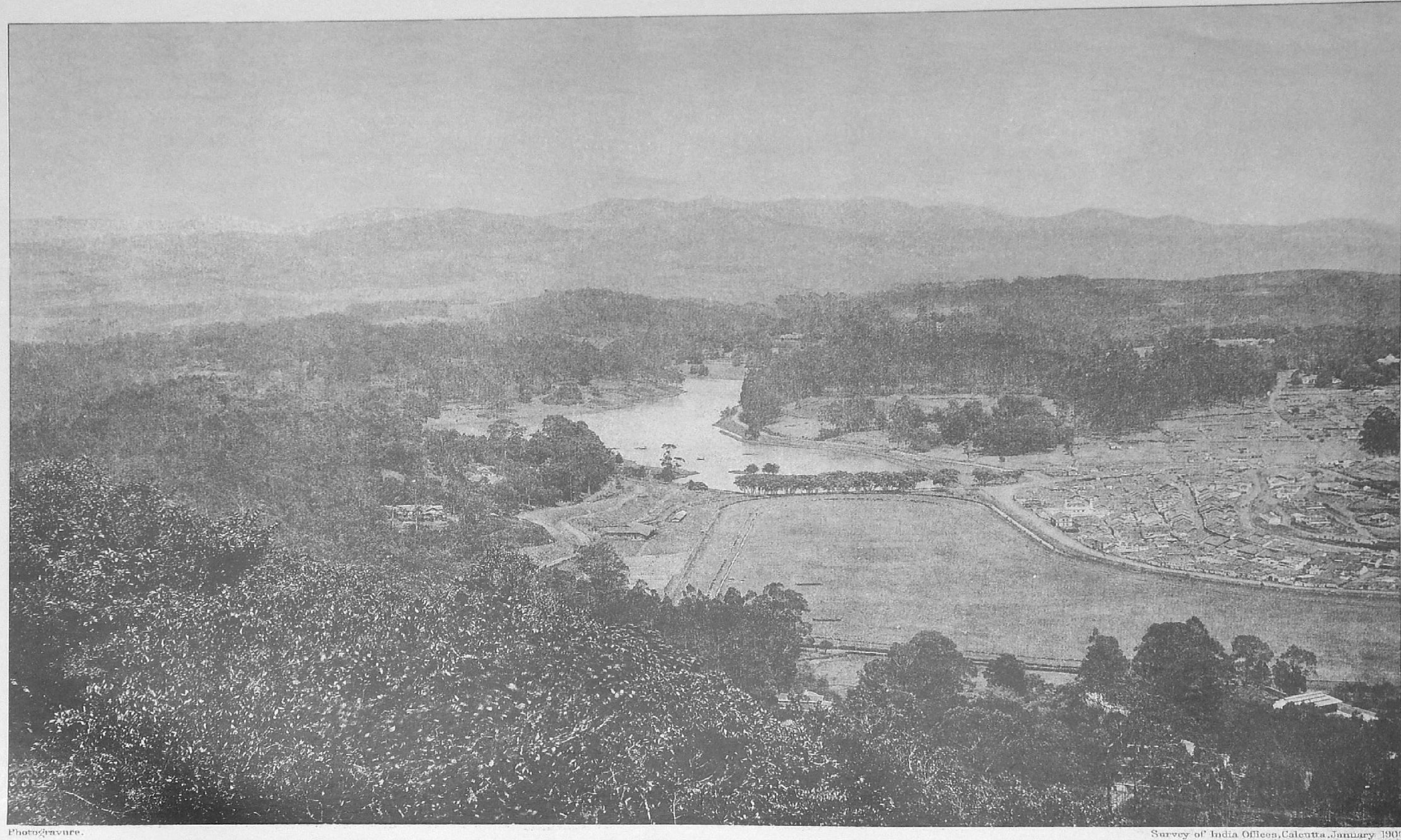
Lieutenant Roberts being required for other duties, Captain Francis, who was superintending the erection of the barracks at Jackatalla and the improvement of the road from there to Ootacamund, volunteered to take charge of operations, and did so on the 29th of October. Captain Reilly, an assistant of his, with the help of Gunner Davis and two or three sappers, carried out the repairs, which, owing to the dearth of labour at Ootacamund, would have been very considerably delayed had not Captain Francis made use of parties of his own trained native hands. During the progress of the work, a violent storm washed away some 2,000 cubic yards of earthwork, but the damage done was soon made good. By the middle of January 1853, everything was completed, with the exception of the revetment, which was supplied later on; and by the middle of February the water was within seven or eight feet of its ordinary level, the lake having apparently gradually filled, as the restoration of the dam progressed. When the repairs had been completed, the Superintending Engineer reported that the work had been put "in a thoroughly efficient condition." Owing to the charges for labour having proved greater than had been anticipated, the original estimate was exceeded, and the final cost of operations was Rs. 4,690 14 7.

Since this, nothing but comparatively trifling repairs to the dam have been found necessary; but there was apparently an outlay in 1865 66 of Rs. 12,015, for the construction of a regulating dam and outfall to the lake. No record of this, save a copy of the estimate, can be found; but as the outfall exists there seems to be no doubt that the work was duly sanctioned. A sluice, the main object of which was to permit of lowering the level of the lake with a view to carrying out certain reclamation works, was constructed in 1871-72 for an expenditure of Rs. 5,000. A masonry drop, subsequently provided, cost Rs. 1,830.



Photogravure. Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906.

THE LAKE, 1875.



Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906.

THE LAKE, 1905.

From the same spot as the view in 1875 was taken.

As far back as 1867, the reclamation of the swampy land at the then head of the lake, was proposed by Captain Tulloch, R.E., when dealing with the question of the drainage of Ootacamund. In September of that year, Government directed the preparation of an estimate with plan, which was duly submitted, and amounted to Rs. 23,000. The estimate was sanctioned, and provided, *inter alia*, for the acquisition, and reduction to dead level, of a projecting spur of the hill on which Bombay House stands. This work had the twofold object of improving the road round the lake, which then ran over the ridge subsequently cut away, and obtaining earth for levelling up the surface of the swamp after it had been to some extent raised by earth and mud procured mostly by cutting back, deepening, and trimming, the margin of the part of the lake above the Willow Bund. The labour was, as far as possible, to be that of native convicts, which was to be furnished free of charge. Operations appear to have been commenced some time in 1869. They were discontinued at the close of the official year 1876–77. The total outlay booked up to this date was, as far as can be ascertained, Rs. 25,480–1–10, of which Rs. 15,480-2–9 were paid as compensation for lands taken up on account of the project. The balance almost entirely represented contingent expenses on account of the convicts employed. Government estimated the services of these as worth about Rs. 4,500 per annum, but nothing was debited to the work on this account.

The question of actually filling the upper portion of the lake appears to have been first mooted by the Chief Engineer in a note, dated 24th May 1881, written by him with reference to general proposals for improving the water-supply, drainage, etc., of Ootacamund. In this he recommended —to use his own words—"the reclamation of the greater portion of the lake east of the Willow Bund, which is becoming a very foul receptacle for all the sewage, and which ere long must become very pestiferous." The Government referred his proposals, as a whole, to a committee consisting of officials and some of the leading residents, and this, when sending in its report, suggested that the reclamation of the land referred to by the Chief Engineer should be effected by lowering the level of the lake. Of this course the Government approved in February 1882, but in March of the following year the sanction given was withdrawn.

Action, other than this, stood over pending a reference to the Government of India on the subject of funds required for the general improvement of Ootacamund, the amount of which was estimated at four lakhs, and Government proposed that this should be divided into equal contributions from Provincial and Imperial Funds. The suggestion was however rejected, and matters remained in abeyance for some considerable time.

In January 1891, the Superintending Engineer, Fourth Circle, in reply to a call from Government, submitted an estimate amounting to Rs. 63,700, for filling in the upper part of the lake. A reference was made to the Sanitary Commissioner, who strongly supported the project, as did the Sanitary Engineer. Government approved of the scheme, and expressed their willingness to make, from Provincial Funds, a grant towards it of Rs. 40,000. They desired that the estimate should, if possible, be reduced so as not to exceed this figure. In September, the Sanitary Engineer submitted three schemes, all of which were estimated to cost more than the sum fixed. The result, after prolonged discussion by Government, was that the proposals were shelved, in March 1892, on the plea of want of funds. In passing the Municipal budget for 1893-94, Government made a grant of Rs. 43,720 from Provincial Funds towards filling up the upper portion of the lake, but the Commissioners promptly suggested that the money might better be spent in improving the Marlimund water-supply. This latter work was accordingly carried out, in May 1893, and the matter of the lake was again left for the future.

At last, in September of the same year, Government decided to place Rs. 2,000 at the disposal of the Municipality, in order to begin the work of reclamation.

Operations were commenced on the 9th October. These consisted entirely in silting down the supply channel, against dams of fascines, earth cut from the sides of the feeder streams; dredging silt from the bed of the channel; and spreading it on the neighbouring swamp. By May 1895, Rs. 3,994 had been spent, apparently with but small result, and the Chairman of the Municipality asked for a further grant.

In the meantime, Government had initiated inquiries as to whether filling the portion of the lake to be reclaimed might not be effected more rapidly and effectually than by the means hitherto employed. The Sanitary Board, to which the matter was referred, reported very strongly against the silting process, as being a danger to public health. On this, Government, in August 1895, called upon the Public Works Department for estimates for reclaiming and draining the head of the lake. These having been received, an expenditure of Rs. 1,00,000 was sanctioned in December, and orders that the work should be put in hand, and completed with the least possible delay, were issued.

The work was begun departmentally, in January 1896; and in February of the same year a portion of it was taken up by Mr. H. Irwin, C.I.E., who had then not long retired from the Department of Public Works. He had difficulty in procuring labour, and the progress made being considered not sufficiently rapid, the IVth (now 64th) Pioneers were, at the suggestion of the Executive Engineer specially appointed in 1897 to superintend drainage works and the filling of the lake, and with the sanction of the Government of India, moved from Trichinopoly to Ootacamund in order to undertake the work. The regiment arrived on the 5th July 1897, with a strength of 559 of all ranks, and commenced operations some three or four days later. During its stay, it was barracked in the old European and Native Jail buildings. It worked on the piece system, found its own blasting implements, explosives, and part of its ordinary tools, and also paid all charges connected with the move, with the exception of a comparatively small sum (Rs. 1,000) for sanitary and other minor arrangements. It provided its own warm clothing, and received no rice compensation money. The average daily number at work was about 540, this figure having been maintained by a reinforcement in September which brought the strength of natives up to 614. The employment of a body of specially trained soldiers to carry out this non-military job on contract, had a most successful result, for the Pioneers performed the task which they had undertaken both rapidly and satisfactorily, notwithstanding that they had to work through two south-west monsoons, one of which was particularly heavy. The material used for filling was obtained partly by cutting away a large quantity of earth at and near where the Gymkhana Pavilion now stands, lowering the lake and excavating silt and earth for some distance below the Willow Bund, and partly by cutting a portion of the lower western face of Jail Hill.

In July 1898, a revised estimate, amounting to Rs. 1,99,170, was sanctioned. This was necessitated by the provision of insufficient rates in the original estimate, by incorrect calculations, and by unforeseen extra work in the shape of roads, cutting, blasting, etc. The new road at the back of the Gymkhana Pavilion was one of these items.

The filling up of the portion of the lake above the Willow Bund, the levelling and turfing of the ground reclaimed, and the formation of the present Gymkhana tennis courts, which were constructed to replace those destroyed when the work of reclamation was in progress, were practically completed on the 31st March 1899, and cost altogether Rs. 2,01,830.

When the upper part of the lake was filled in, the level of the water in the portion which remained was permanently lowered by a foot and a half.

In March 1901, Government sanctioned an estimate amounting to Rs. 27,400 for raising and draining, with tile pipes laid in lines thirty feet apart, the portion of the reclaimed ground between

the Willow Bund, and the A.B.C. Pavilion. This work was included when the estimate passed in 1898 was drawn up, but had, on the score of expense, been struck out. It was commenced at once, and completed in March 1903, at a cost of Rs. 28,233. The major portion of the earth used for raising the reclaimed land was taken from an adjacent portion of the Trengwainton property. The pipes were locally manufactured at the Government brickfields. The results of the work done have, so far, been very satisfactory.

During 1902. Rs. 1,640 were expended on work connected with the reclamation scheme.

Taken from first to last, the filling in of the upper portion of the lake cost, in round figures, somewhere about Rs. 2,37,000. This estimate is, if anything, somewhat below the mark. There can be no doubt, that Government by making, as they have, a very complete work of the undertaking, conferred a great public benefit on Ootacamund, as they have not only converted a fœtid swamp into the finest recreation ground in any hill station in India, and one which is open to all sorts and conditions of men, but in doing so they have removed what had been, for many long years, constantly and justly denounced, by those best able to judge, as a prolific source of disease to the dwellers in its neighbourhood, and what was, further, an ideal breeding place for the malaria-bearing mosquito.

It is a popular idea that the unclean condition of the waters of the lake is a matter of recent years, but records show that at various times, extending back to the comparatively early days of the settlement, the contents of such latrines as existed were turned into it, and filth of all sorts went the same way. Medical men from time to time remonstrated, anathematising the sanitary conditions of the lake, but so late as 1860 a Collector, though admitting that this sheet of water was freely used as a receptacle for sewage of the worst kind, and that a drainage system was highly desirable, defended the existing state of things by remarking "Rome was not built in a day ; the sewage of London, the centre of wealth and civilization, is still turned into the Thames, as that of Ootacamund into the lake." However, up to certainly 1851, if not even later, the greater portion of the native population of Ootacamund was using the water of the lake for drinking purposes. In 1877, it was still the main source of supply for the houses in the lower part of the main bazaar.

The history of the lake would be incomplete if some reference was not made to the attempts which from time to time have been made to conserve and ornament its margin.

A good deal appears to have been spent—one is tempted to say, wasted—on various occasions with this object. The results, as judged from the state of things at the present day, can hardly be considered a matter for congratulation. The following is what I have been able to discover as to what has been done.

In 1849–50, 20,000 Australian acacias, probably melanoxylons, were planted around the lake for ornamental purposes. No record of what this cost can be found. In 1854, thanks to want of care, and lack of protection from cattle, only 150 of these were left. In 1860, an outlay of Rs. 3,000 —again for ornamental planting—was sanctioned. How this sum was expended there is nothing to show. The pine trees and some of the larger cypresses scattered here and there about the lake margin are probably the outcome of this effort. The well-grown and handsome trees below the Cedars were put down, so I have been told, by Mr. Rohde, who was for some time prior to 1860 the owner of the land on which they stand. Towards the close of 1888, Government sanctioned an estimate amounting to Rs. 26,150, for fencing, and improving the margin of the lake by putting down trees, etc. The planting was undertaken by the then Government Botanist, and what remains of it is about as inartistic and wanting in the ornamental element as could possibly be. It consists of the clump of cypresses of various kinds jammed together, which is behind the boat house ; another of the same class of tree to the east of it, which is equally bad ; a small block of melancholy looking and much dishevelled hakias further east of this ; and another of trees and

shrubs huddled together on the other side of the lake near Westmere. Except in the cases of the second of the plantations of cypresses mentioned, in which the lower branches have been lopped so as to make the trees of the pattern to be found in children's toy boxes, not the slightest attempt at putting things into something like decent shape has been made. Everything in the tree line is in the most unkempt condition, and the *tout ensemble* is the reverse of picturesque. The lake is being further disfigured by the construction of a railway embankment across part of it.

The conservancy of it and the ground along its margin, the punt used for clearing floating weed, and the establishments attached to this were, at the close of 1893, handed over to the Municipality. In the following year the upkeep of the sluice, weir, and fencing, was similarly transferred. For these purposes the Municipality receives annual grants amounting to Rs. 750.

Before quitting the subject of the lake there are two matters connected with it which I consider worthy of some mention. The one is the weed which infests its surface and that of the stream running out of it, and has found its way into the Burnfoot and Lawrence Asylum lakes. The other is the fish to be found in its waters.

As regards the former, the late Mr. Lawson, then Government Botanist, told me, some years ago, that it was first introduced into Ootacamund in an aquarium containing fish brought from the low country. The fish died, and a servant of the owner of the aquarium washed it out in a feeder of the lake; the weed was carried down by the stream, and soon increased to such a degree as to render it now-a-days necessary to maintain a punt and men to clear it to an extent sufficient to allow of there being open water for boating. The weed found its way into the lake at Burnfoot when that piece of water was being stocked with carp and tench. It was used to pack the fish for transit, and was thrown in with them. The stream running out at the dam carried it down to the Lawrence Asylum lake below, which is rapidly becoming covered with this pernicious plant.

The pioneer in the way of introducing fish on the Nilgiris was Dr. Day who, in 1866, turned a number of the ordinary low country varieties and Carnatic carp into the lake, which until then had contained only the small fish indigenous to the Hills. A further supply of country carp was put in by Mr. Roupell, in 1867, and in the same year, six young gurami, a fish much prized by the residents of the Mauritius, from which it was introduced into India, were, by order of Lord Napier and Ettrick, brought from the large pond in front of Government House, Madras, and were turned into the lake by Lady Napier, on the 2nd September. In 1869, Mr. W. McIvor, then Superintendent of the Government Gardens, put into the lake two varieties of tench, as also rudd, carp, gold fish, and silver eels, and—it is alleged—trout, which he reported that he had succeeded in bringing alive with the other fish from England. The statement regarding the trout is discredited by those best able to judge of its correctness, but there is at any rate no doubt as to the tench and carp, for the lake abounds with them, and large numbers are daily caught in it by native anglers. Of the gurami nothing has ever been seen. Some trout fry were, it is believed, turned into the lake later on, when attempts to introduce the brown variety of this fish were being made, but until very recently I never heard of one having been taken out of it. The statements lately advanced on this point I consider to have been the result of misconception. That there are very large fish in it, much larger than anything ever captured by the natives, there can be no doubt, as on warm still evenings they may be seen rising all over the surface of the water. What they may be, it is impossible to say, but very possibly they are Carnatic carp, descended from those put in by Dr. Day.

CHAPTER V.

VISITS OF GOVERNORS OF MADRAS, PRIOR TO LORD NAPIER AND ETTRICK.

FROM the time of Sir Thomas Munro, down to that of Lord Napier and Ettrick in whose reign the "annual exodus" commenced, only two of the rulers of Madras failed to visit the Nilgiris. These were Sir Henry Pottinger (April 7th, 1848—April 28th, 1854), and Sir Henry Ward (July 5th—August 2nd, 1860). As regards the former, it has been ascertained, from an examination of the record of those present at each meeting of the Executive Council, that during the whole period of his tenure of office he never left the immediate neighbourhood of Madras. He once arranged to do so, but the illness of a member of his Council induced him to postpone his departure, and the subject of a tour was never again mooted by him. There is nothing to show why the Nilgiri Hills did not offer sufficient attractions to induce him to visit them. It may have been that he disliked travelling, or preferred the climate of the coast, for when seeking relaxation he apparently did so at Ennore, a then noted pleasure resort on the shores of a lagoon some twelve miles to the north of Madras. There exists at this place, close to the edge of the water, and at a short distance from the sea, a house which to this day bears the name of "Pottinger's Bungalow." The ill-fated Sir Henry Ward had no opportunity of making a tour, as he died of cholera at Madras within a month of assuming office.

It has been a difficult matter to trace the exact periods of the stays at Ootacamund of the various Governors, the residences occupied by them there, and the results to that station—where any—of their visits. The annexed account affords such information on these points as, after considerable search and inquiry, has been obtained.

SIR THOMAS MUNRO.

(10th June 1820 to 6th July 1827.)

The first Governor who came to Ootacamund was Sir Thomas Munro. His stay was exceedingly short, as he arrived on the morning of the 27th of September 1826, and left on that of the 30th idem. Brief though his visit was, he has left behind him what none of his successors have—a graphic and picturesque description of the valley in which Ootacamund now stands. This is contained in a letter to Lady Munro, who was then on her way to England, and is published in Gleig's *Life of Munro* (1830). An extract from it is given below:—

"*29th September, Whotakamund.*—Our party reached Captain Fyfe's house, at Kotaghery, on the 25th, after a very tiresome ascent and descent of five hours. The house is that which was occupied by Colonel Newal, and which you, I believe, once thought of taking. We found Mrs. F. and her children much improved in their looks and health. We felt the cold much more than I expected. We took a walk of three hours after breakfast; but several of the party, as well as myself, were more sun-burnt than ever we had before been in India. We have walked a great deal, both in the forenoon and in the evening, ever since we came up to the hills. The country round Kotaghery is about six thousand feet above the sea: it differs from everything you have seen. It has no level ground, but is composed of an assemblage of hills green to the summit, with narrow winding valleys between. The sides of the hills are at present

covered with a purple flower,* of the size of your Bangalore geraniums, which makes them look as if they were covered with heath. A few hamlets, inhabited by the Bargars, an agricultural race, are scattered on the face of the hills; for they never live either at the bottom or on the summit. The cultivated fields, running up the face of some of the hills to the very top, have a beautiful effect; but the cultivation is thinly spread, and probably does not cover one-tenth of the ground.

We set out for this place on the 27th at daylight. The distance is about fifteen miles. The ride was, beyond all comparison, the most romantic I ever made. We were never on a level surface, but constantly ascending or descending, winding round hills, and stopping every now and then for a few minutes to rest our horses, who thought it hard work, and to admire the ever-varying scene. Before reaching Sullivan's house, we came upon the highest ridge of the Nilgheri, rising in general above eight thousand feet, and many of the peaks from eight thousand three hundred to eight thousand eight hundred feet, which is the elevation of Dodubet, the highest of them all. We dismounted on the top of the ridge, and ascended a hill about three hundred feet above it, from whence we had a view so grand and magnificent, that I shall always regret your not having seen it. We saw over all Coimbatore, a great part of Mysore and Wynaud, and the hills of Malabar. But the district of Whotakamund,† every spot of which lay below us like a map, surprised me most: it at once reminded me of Bullim.‡ It is Bullim, but Bullim on a grand scale. The face of the country is covered with the finest verdure, and is undulated in every form. It is composed of numberless green knolls of every shape and size, from an artificial mound to a hill or mountain. They are as smooth as the lawns in an English park, and there is hardly one of them which has not, on one side or other, a mass of dark wood, terminating suddenly as if it had been planted, just in the same way as you must remember to have seen in Bullim. In comparing the two countries, I should say that this was much the grandest: but that Bullim was perhaps the more beautiful; for it is better wooded, and has fine cultivated fields, of which Whotakamund is destitute, as it is inhabited solely by the Todars, a pastoral tribe. But when I look at the fine rich verdure with which this country is everywhere covered, and at the beautiful form of its hills, I begin to think that even in beauty it is superior to Bullim. You must not suppose, that what are called ridges and peaks are rocks. There is hardly a stone to be seen upon them. They are round and smooth, and clothed with firm grass. You may ride over every one of them, even Dodubet himself: they differ from artificial mounds only in their magnitude. There was formerly no water in the scenery here, except some rivulets, until Sullivan made a little loch, about two miles long and a quarter of a mile broad, by damming up a rivulet with an immense mound: it looks like a river, and winds very beautifully among the smooth green hills. After riding five or six miles yesterday afternoon, over the hills and valleys, we embarked in a little boat at the head of the lake, and rowed to the lower end, about a mile and a half from the house. It was beginning to get dark, and very cold, and by the time we got home we were very wet with dew. Nothing surprises me more on these hills than the effect of the cold. It is now two o'clock, the thermometer 62. I am writing in a great coat, and my fingers can hardly hold the pen. I am almost afraid to go to bed on account of the cold. The first night I came up the hills I did not sleep at all. The two last nights I have slept tolerably well, but not comfortably. I have over me, in place of a single sheet, or no sheet at all, as in the low country, a sheet and English blanket, and two quilts, the weight of which oppresses me without making me warm. I am therefore glad that this is to be the last night. Were we to remain a week longer, this cold feel would go off. Our party are no doubt more susceptible to it, from

---

* *Strobilanthes Kunthianus*, a dwarf bush which at irregular intervals—generally about three years—covers the slopes of the hills in many places with a sheet of beautiful clusters of pale blue flowers. These, when seen at a distance, remind one somewhat of Highland hill-sides, but they lack the real purple of the heather. The effect is but a transient one, for the bloom soon passes off, the plant seeds, and then dies down. The name Nilgiri (*Nila-giri = Blue hill*) is by some believed to have arisen from the occasional tinting thus given to parts of the Hills. This explanation, pretty though it is, I am not disposed to accept. I incline to the more prosaic and commonplace one that the name owes its origin to the blue haze which, for a great part of the year, seems to hang about these mountains.

† This is spelt "Ootakamund" in a letter, dated 24th September, also to Lady Munro.

‡ I had, after much search and inquiry, abandoned all hope of identifying this place. Quite by chance, however, I recently mentioned to my friend the Hon'ble Mr. G. S. Forbes, C.S.I., the difficulty that I had encountered. He suggested, and very kindly made, a reference to *Notes and Queries*, with the result that Bullum—not Bullim as appearing in Gleig's book—proves to be a taluk in the Astagram Division of the Mysore State, marching with the South Canara district which was a part of Munro's Collectorate in 1799–1800. In *Notes and Queries* it is said that this tract of country "is situated about lat. 13° N. above the Western Ghats, composed of high hills and deep valleys, the ravines covered with jungle and in many places by primeval forests." If this is an accurate description of Bullum, it is difficult to see how its scenery could, with any justice, be likened to that of the Ootacamund valley in 1826. To judge from the letter to Lady Munro, however, there were very decided points of resemblance between the two. I have been unable to ascertain when she saw Bullum. It may have been during the time that her husband was with her at Bangalore in 1818, after resigning, with a view to going home, the appointment which he then held, or, and much more probably, when he paid a visit to Mysore in 1825. A road from Bangalore to Mangalore runs through Bullum. Not the slightest reference to this place is to be found in any biography of Sir T. Munro that I have seen.

being relaxed by a journey of two months in tents, with the thermometer generally from 95 to 101. The brightness of the sun here is very remarkable. You have, I think, noticed the brightness of both the sun and the moon at Madras, but you can have no idea how much greater it is here. In the morning, when the sun rises without a cloud, the sky is sparkling with light; the hills appear much nearer than they are; the smallest objects upon them are visible, and there is a dazzling lustre poured upon everything, as if two suns were shining instead of one."

It will be seen from this that during his visit he resided at Stonehouse as the guest of Mr. Sullivan. He made the ascent to Kotagiri by the road which started from Srimugai, and had been constructed, in 1821—1823, by Captain Macpherson of the Pioneers. From there he evidently did not come to Ootacamund by the continuation of this road, which lay *via* Kaiti, and was fifteen and a half miles long, but by another and much shorter line, also constructed by the Pioneers, which was only about ten and a half miles in length. This, although not approximating the estimate of miles traversed given by Sir Thomas, is shown in an official description that has been found of it, to have twisted and turned about a good deal, which would have made the distance appear much more than it really was. It also crossed "the highest ridge of the Nilgheri," and passed close to the hill from which, as is shown in Chapter XXII, the party undoubtedly looked down upon "the district of Whotakamund"; and the other road did not. I have therefore no doubt that this was the route taken. The large portion of the letter devoted to describing the sufferings from cold, of the writer—September being by no means a chilly month on the Hills—is amusing, and inclines one to believe that the local story that the Governor, when leaving for Gundalpet, expressed the opinion that the climate of Cuddapah, which as regards heat is the worst in Southern India, was preferable to that of Ootacamund, is not altogether devoid of fact.

During the time that Sir Thomas Munro held office, there was a prolonged correspondence touching the question of the fitness of the Hills as a sanitarium for troops, some of the letters written by medical men on this point being of prodigious length. The outcome of this was summarised, in the following words, in a despatch written to the Directors, by the Council at Madras, on the very day (6th July 1827) that Sir Thomas Munro died of cholera at Pattikonda:—

"We have noted in the margin a voluminous correspondence on the subject of the Neilgherry Hills. The equal temperature and great salubrity of the climate on these Hills render them a desirable place of resort for invalids, and we have endeavoured, by opening roads and passes, purchasing buildings for the accommodation of the sick, appointing a medical officer to attend them, enabling officers resorting to the Hills to draw their pay from the Collector on the spot, and appointing a committee for framing and proposing detailed plans and arrangements to make them available to all who may be disposed to repair to them, in preference to incurring the expense and exposing themselves to the inconvenience of a voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, or to Europe.

It was at one time our intention to transfer some of the European pensioners from the depot at Cuddalore to the Neilgherries, and measures were in progress with that view; but the want of suitable accommodation to the extent required induced us temporarily to defer the execution of the project."

There is on official record no paper written by Sir Thomas regarding his visit to Ootacamund, and had it not been for the letter to his wife, which fortunately has been reproduced by Gleig, nothing would have been known of his impressions of the place. The only minute, of the many penned by him during the time that he was Governor of Madras, which in any way refers to the Nilgiris is one written on the 28th May 1827, shortly before he started on his last tour. In this he advocated the renting by Government, for two or three years, of Stonehouse, as quarters for sick officers, and the appointment, as Resident Medical Officer, of Surgeon Haines, who had then been for some time living at Ootacamund. These suggestions were promptly given effect to.

The correspondence regarding the formation of a sanitarium on the Hills originated, not with Sir Thomas Munro, but with Mr. Sullivan, and the subsequent measures taken, including the renting of his house by Government, were all due to that gentleman's initiative.

THE RIGHT HON'BLE STEPHEN RUMBOLD LUSHINGTON.

(1st October 1827 to 25th October 1832.)

The next to visit the Nilgiris was the Right Hon'ble Stephen Rumbold Lushington. As Governor of Madras, he may be said to have occupied a unique position, for having commenced life as a Civil Servant in that Presidency, and having retired, after a residence there of seventeen years, he returned twenty years later to it, as head of the Government. To this circumstance may perhaps be attributed his special care in providing accommodation on the Hills for those who were suffering from the effects of the climate of the plains, his own frequent visits to the Nilgiris, and the graceful and considerate act which marked his farewell to them.

On the 22nd January 1829, Mr. Lushington, attended by the Chief Secretary Mr. Chamier, left Madras on his way to the Hills, *via* Bangalore and Mysore. It has not been definitely ascertained when he arrived at Ootacamund, but as he left Bangalore on the 16th February he most probably reached his destination on or about the 22nd. The date of his departure is also not known, but a paragraph in the Madras newspaper of the day states that he reached that place on the 20th August, "in a palanqueen followed by other palanqueens, and was escorted by the Body Guard." He ascended the Hills by the Gudalur Ghat, which was then almost finished, and descended by the same route, to find that, with the exception of a few bridges, it had been completed. On the 16th March 1829, he wrote a minute at Ootacamund remarking in strong terms on the exorbitant rents—which he mentioned were in some cases 60 per cent. on the capital value—demanded by officers who had, with advances made by Government and on land for which they paid nothing, built houses there for hire, expressed his displeasure at this—Captains Macpherson and Dun (Judge Advocate, Northern Division), and Surgeon Haines, all three large holders of houses, being specially selected for censure—and suggested that a committee should be formed to fix the rates of rent. He also recommended that all Government servants holding appointments on the Hills should be specially prohibited from building houses with a view to letting them. An order in accordance with these suggestions was issued. The outcome of the report of the committee was that Government directed that no rents were to exceed 25 per cent. on the capital value of the houses let. It was upon the occasion of this visit that, apparently at the suggestion of Major Kelso, then the "Officer Commanding the Neilgherries," Mr. Lushington directed the construction of a road to Ootacamund from Nellitorai, a village near Mettupalaiyam, and at a short distance from the foot of the Hills, to be taken in hand, in view to supersede that from Srimugai, which in his minute on the subject, dated 6th September 1829, he condemned in no measured terms. The new route, which had a much better gradient than its predecessor, was estimated to save twenty-two miles in point of distance,* and was, soon after its completion, in 1832, named the Coonoor Ghat. It remained in use until the construction of the existing line. In the same minute, after referring to the excellence of the climate, water, soil, and capabilities, of the Hills, he dwelt at some length on the question of importing from England, on favourable terms, small farmers and competent mechanics, in view to their settling there, and pointed out the advantages to all concerned that would accrue from such a measure. He also made allusion to the institution of a school † (for Europeans) by the Church Mission Society, the erection of which he had instructed the Engineer officer who built St. Stephen's Church to superintend. In the course of this business communication to his Council, the Governor for a time abandoned the *utile* for the *dulce*, to give a brief description of the appearance of the country, and remark on its beauty. But when compared with that written by Sir Thomas Munro, this is tame and colourless. During Mr. Lushington's stay at Ootacamund in 1829, he laid the foundation stone of St. Stephen's

* I doubt very much if it did. The total length of Macpherson's road was slightly over 32 miles.

† Now Sylk's Hotel.

Church, and took vigorous measures to have material collected for pushing on with the work of building it. It was, however, not until January 1830, some five months after his return to Madras, that he informed—at any rate, officially—his colleagues in the Government of what he had done, and pressed them to consent to ordering the construction of the church to be carried out with all speed.

There is no direct evidence as to where he resided on the occasion of his first visit, but amongst the title-deeds of Lower Norwood, which is now the residence assigned to the Military Secretary to the Governor, I have found a document, dated 4th March 1841, written by Assistant Surgeon Patterson, conveying to Major-General W. Sewell two houses, one of which the vendor speaks of as "Mr. Lushington's house (formerly a small bungalow the property of the Right Hon'ble Stephen Rumbold Lushington)"; and the other as "Mr. Lushington's." This latter, Dr. Patterson states in his bill of sale that he purchased from the duly constituted attorney of the Right Hon'ble S. R. Lushington. Papers with the title-deeds of Upper and Lower Norwood show that both houses were at one time the property of Mr. J. S. Lushington, C.S., deceased, and that in 1838 Mr. J. Smith, C.S., was attorney for the administration of his estate. It has been ascertained, from other documents, that until General Sewell purchased the two properties, and changed their names to Upper and Lower Norwood, the upper house was known as Lushington House, and the lower as Patterson House. Mr. J. S. Lushington was the son and Private Secretary of the Governor, and died, on the 12th September 1832,* at Lalpet, in the North Arcot District, when on his way down from the Hills, to which he had accompanied his father on his last visit to them. In 1829, there was, with the exception of Lushington Hall, no large house available. Stonehouse, the only other really decent one, was occupied as quarters for sick officers; Southdowns was not finished; and the present Club-house, and Walthamstow, were not built. It therefore seems highly probable, as the owner of Lushington Hall was the Governor's brother, and was not then residing at Ootacamund—for he was at the time on duty at Trichinopoly—that the former lived there. It is exceedingly unlikely that Mr. Lushington would, immediately on his arrival, have started the construction of the "small bungalow" referred to by Dr. Patterson. The matter of the church evidently took up much of his attention, at any rate for some appreciable time. A little later on, the monsoon would have prevented anything in the way of building in the sun-dried brick and mud which was in vogue in those days, and he left Ootacamund just at the end of the rains. He probably had the bungalow built in the following year. That he ever actually resided in it, I doubt, not only on account of its small size, but also because in the plan of 1834 (page 233), in which houses belonging to the Lushington family, other than the Hall of that name, are shown, there is a small bungalow marked "Lieutenant Lushington's" which occupied, as has been ascertained by measurements taken on the various plans of Ootacamund from that date to the present, the site, within a very few yards one way or another, on which Upper Norwood, now the Private Secretary's quarters, was built. This cottage must therefore have been the "small bungalow" referred to by Dr. Patterson.

The Army Lists of the period show two Lieutenants Lushington, who were evidently both relatives of the Governor; for the one, R. H. Lushington, is shown as doing duty with the Body Guard from the end of 1828 to the end of 1831, with a break of some eighteen months' furlough (1830 and part of 1831), and the other, Mathew Lushington, who belonged to the Bengal Cavalry, was appointed, from the 24th March 1829, Extra Aide-de-Camp. From a report written, in January 1834, by the "Officer Commanding the Neilgherries," it appears that Lieutenant R. H. Lushington remained for some time on the Hills after the departure of the Governor from them, and for several months between that time and December 1833, occupied one of the six bungalows at Dimhatti of which mention is made further on. It seems clear, therefore, that he is the person who is

* This is the correct date as established by public records. Burke (*Landed Gentry*) erroneously gives it as 1833.

alluded to in the plan of 1834, and very probable that the Governor, finding the bungalow too small for his purposes, made him a present of it, and that he disposed of it to Mr. J. S. Lushington, who owned the neighbouring house. Mr. Smith was no doubt attorney for Mr. S. R. Lushington —then in England—as administrator of his son's estate.

The first stay of Mr. Lushington at Ootacamund will ever be marked by the great and lasting benefit which he conferred upon it by bringing about the building of St. Stephen's Church, in the history of which will be found an account of the measures adopted by him to accomplish this end, and of the personal interest that he evinced in the undertaking.

On the 11th March 1830, the Governor again left Madras for a tour in the Provinces. Nothing as to his going to the Nilgiris was said in the proclamation usually made on these occasions, but he was certainly at Ootacamund on the 10th of April, as on that date he wrote a minute from Manjacamund. This was the name of one of the three divisions of the Cantonment of Ootacamund, shown in the plans of 1829 and 1834, and in it lay Southdowns (now Bishopsdowns) which, in December of the former of these years, had become the property of Government. Mr. Sullivan, during the time that this house was building, and until he disposed of it, frequently wrote from "Manjacamund." From this I was at first led to infer that, in 1830, Mr. Lushington resided at Southdowns, an opinion which I have, however, subsequently altered, for the following reasons. As already mentioned on page 16, the name of the Toda village near the Government Gardens, on land belonging to which Lushington Hall was built, has always been Manjacamund. There were, therefore, within the limits of the Cantonment, two distinct localities bearing the same name. Very shortly before the expiry of his term of office, Mr. Lushington, in reply to an inquiry made by the Directors as to whether Government servants had occupied public buildings at Ootacamund without paying rent, stated that he had resided in one during two successive visits, and had paid rent for it. Records show that these visits took place in 1831 and 1832, and that the building referred to was Southdowns, the rent being Rs. 300 per mensem. But apart from this, I consider that conclusive evidence that the Governor did not occupy this house in 1830 is afforded by the fact that in March of that year the Government, on a communication from Major Crewe as to the exceedingly rotten and dangerous condition of the roof of the building, appointed a committee to examine the state of it. The result was a report fully confirming that of Major Crewe, and submitting, in view to make the house safely habitable, an estimate of over Rs. 6,000, which, however, did not go forward to the Directors for sanction until November, and it is clear, therefore, that Mr. Lushington could not have resided at Southdowns during his stay, which extended only to the end of July. There seems consequently no doubt whatever that the Manjacamund appearing in the minute of April 1830 was the Toda village on part of the land pertaining to which Lushington Hall lay. No Governor ever dated any paper written by him at Ootacamund, from the particular house at which he resided when there.

The minute alluded to above had reference to the Nilgiris, but not to Ootacamund. Six days later, Mr. Lushington drew up another and very long one, chiefly upon the subject of horticultural and agricultural improvements at, and in the neighbourhood of, the settlement, which were placed by him under the immediate superintendence of Colonel Crewe. Two European gardeners, who were then both at Southdowns, were posted, the one to the charge of the garden there, and the other to that at Stonehouse, and a large stock of tools, including four ploughs, was ordered from the Arsenal at Madras. Six cast artillery horses were indented for, to work the ploughs, and the Court of Directors was requested to send out a large quantity of agricultural and garden seeds, as well as fruit trees. An indent for the latter, and also for vegetable and flower seeds, which were to be obtained from Persia, was likewise forwarded to the Government of Bombay, and cattle for both dairy and draft purposes were also ordered up from the plains, for use on the farm which had beeen started at Kaiti.

The Directors promptly poured cold water on the whole scheme, would have nothing to say to the proposal to import farmers and mechanics from England, and refused to comply with the indent for fruit trees and seeds, which had been drawn up by the Governor himself, and was on a very extravagant scale. The trees and seeds for which application was made to the Government of Bombay were duly supplied, but there is not the slightest information as to what became of them.

On leaving Ootacamund, somewhere about the beginning of August, Mr. Lushington proceeded to Travancore, reaching Quilon on the 8th of that month. He arrived at Madras on the evening of the 2nd September.

On the 23rd April 1831, accompanied by the Chief Secretary, Mr. Clive, and Mr. Smith, Assistant Secretary, he started on his third trip to Ootacamund, which he reached between the 20th and 28th May, having travelled *via* Bangalore and Mysore. On the day preceding his departure from Madras, he wrote a minute on a letter which he had received some time before from the "Officer Commanding the Neilgherries" reporting the conduct of Captain Dun with regard to the order of Government passed in 1829, which prohibited the charging of rents at a rate above 25 per cent. on the capital value, and stating that this officer received Rs. 20,000 per annum in rents for houses which had cost him Rs. 38,000, and that "the voice of society here is loudly against him." Major Crewe asked that an example might be made of the offender.

Just a month prior to this, Mr. Lushington had written a minute strongly animadverting upon the house jobbing of Captains Dun and Macpherson, and Surgeon Haines, who had been gibbeted by him by name in the minute written on the same subject in 1829, and proposing that certain alterations should be made in the rules for advances to public servants for the purpose of building houses. Orders in accordance with his views were passed on the 21st April. The Governor had apparently overlooked the letter of the Commanding Officer, which was dated as far back as the 26th October 1830, but this order evidently recalled it to his memory, and he accordingly brought it up. After recounting in brief what had been said by Major Crewe, and dwelling for some time on the enormity of Captain Dun's conduct, he suggested that "he be peremptorily interdicted from further residence on the Neilgherry Hills, where he has been nearly seven years." On the day that this was written, a letter was despatched to the Commandant directing that Captain Dun should no longer remain on the Hills. It does not appear that effect was at once given to the order thus issued, for it was not until October 1831 that this officer was permanently transferred to Trichinopoly by his military superiors.

There was, upon the occasion of making the arrangements in connection with the departure of the Governor on this tour, a serious official dispute, owing to the Commander-in-Chief, Sir George Walker, who appears, from sundry notes of his that are on record, to have been of a contentious disposition, having asserted a right to command Fort St. George and its garrison during His Excellency's absence. In reply, Mr. Lushington set forth, in a long minute, his reasons for denying this claim to appropriate the powers that he believed to be his, and the order which issued directing the usual proclamation, specifically stated that the Governor would continue to exercise the curious privilege which he then undoubtedly had, of—save "when the fortress is besieged"—commanding Fort St. George and its garrison. This, I may mention, existed until the days of Sir Charles Trevelyan, when the military authorities brought to notice the great inconvenience that the arrangement involved. Thereupon, Sir Charles, after a good deal of correspondence and minuting, formally tendered the resignation of his commission as "Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Fort and Garrison of Fort St. George and of all the Forces therein employed," and Her Majesty having been pleased to accept this, the existence of the office ceased from the 31st March 1860. Sir George Walker also claimed to preside at Council during the Governor's absence, and although the order already mentioned had issued, and it had appointed the Senior Civil Servant in Council to be President, the two Civil Members left in

charge of affairs at Madras submitted, in the absence of both the Governor and the Commander-in-Chief, a despatch to the Directors stating the case—which they put strongly against the Military Member—and asking for definite orders. This action appears to have been the result of an exceedingly lengthy minute, very promptly written by the Commander-in-Chief, appealing to superior authority against "a usurpation by the Governor, as unprecedented, as it is illegal," which was followed by an interchange by him of minutes, the reverse of amicable, with the President and other Members of Council. The Supreme Government, to whom copies of the papers were sent, decided against the appellant on the question of his right to command Fort St. George in the absence of the Governor, but supported the other portion of his claim, and orders in accordance with this ruling were issued to the Government of Madras. Fortunately for the *amour propre* of the members of it, Sir George had, during the time that the discussion was going on, completed his term of office and retired, and it was his successor, Sir Robert O'Callaghan, who was installed as President in Council. The result of the reference to the Court of Directors was that it supported the views of the Supreme Government, and in addition, issued strict orders that Governors of Presidencies were not to quit their capitals, except under very exceptional circumstances, and were to do so only after fully recording in a minute which was to be forwarded to the Court by the earliest opportunity, the reasons for which they considered absence from their head-quarters necessary. It was this despatch which was quoted when Lord Elphinstone was taken to task for his only visit to the Hills during the time that he held office.

Mr. Lushington quitted Ootacamund on or about the 10th of September, and travelling, it would seem, *via* Bangalore—for he passed through Dharmapuri and Salem—reached Madras on the 26th idem. During his stay, as has already been mentioned, he rented Southdowns, which was then a Government building.

He appears on this occasion to have attempted shooting about Ootacamund, as I have found a letter from his Military Secretary to the Commandant, intimating, with a view to steps being taken to pension the man's relatives, that a sepoy who was one of a party of Pioneers accompanying the Governor, evidently as beaters, was killed by a tiger in a shola near the settlement.

In 1832, Mr. Lushington paid his last visit to the Hills, halting at Bangalore and Mysore on the way, his object in doing so being to look into and settle difficulties in the administration, and to deal with troubles that had arisen there with the troops. He left the Presidency between the 20th and 23rd March, and reached Ootacamund between the 14th and 20th April. On this occasion he again occupied Southdowns. Leaving Ootacamund about the 25th of August, he returned to Madras *via* Mysore, Bangalore, Hosur, and Salem, and arrived at his destination on the evening of September 8th. In a farewell minute, written at Ootacamund on the 24th August 1832, he expressed his increased confidence in the healthful effect of the climate of the Hills, and announced his intention of making over to the "Officer Commanding the Neilgherries," and the Collector, six small bungalows at Dimhatti purchased by him from the Church Mission Society, in view to affording accommodation in them to those subordinate officers—especially the married—who might desire an opportunity of obtaining a change of air. The cottages were, under such regulations as the two officers mentioned above might frame, to be made available, without charge, for persons who on their first arrival really stood in need of lodging. The allotment of free quarters was to hold good for three years, and at the end of that time rent sufficient to cover the cost of annual repairs, but not in excess of this, was to be charged. Mr. Lushington also stated his desire that a garden near the bungalows, which he wrote of as being "one of the earliest, and still the best" on the Hills, should be maintained for the use of those occupying the quarters, the gardener then in charge, or some of his family, being retained to look after it. The only stipulation which he made with regard to this generous act was that an annual report of the working of the scheme might be sent to him, and no change made in the rules without his concurrence.

The houses were taken over, but when it was attempted to set matters going it was found that the buildings were not in such good condition as Mr. Lushington had supposed, and that there was no accommodation for servants. To provide for these requirements it was decided to charge a rent of Rs. 7 per mensem for each set of rooms ; a sum of Rs. 160 was thus raised, and the necessary additions and repairs were carried out. It was also recommended that a European pensioner should be placed in charge of the bungalows ; and allowed to cultivate the garden, and sell the produce to the residents and others.

The Directors endorsed the comments of the Government on the benevolence of Mr. Lushington. The project of which he was the author however proved a failure. At first, the bungalows were to some extent used, though apparently not by those in altogether straitened circumstances, but, as time went on, the superior attractions of other stations on the Hills led to their being less and less occupied, and finally no one ever resorted to them. Under these circumstances, Mr. Lushington decided to revoke the gift, on the ground that the conditions of it had not been complied with. He, accordingly, in 1850, caused the bungalows to be sold, and in the following year, Government passed an order assenting to his action.

One of Mr. Lushington's last official acts before leaving India was connected with his much loved Ootacamund, for which he had done a great deal. This was a minute in reply to one from Lord William Bentinck finding fault with the policy of the Government with regard to the sanitarium there, and alleging that the expenditure incurred on this account had been most extravagant. Mr. Lushington affirmed that the results of the former had been most excellent, and that the latter had been exceedingly economical ; and he wound up by expressing his warmest thanks to the officers who, during his tenure of office, had so successfully carried out the various instructions issued by Government with regard to matters connected with the Nilgiris.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR FREDERICK ADAM.

(25th October 1832—4th March 1837.)

In the account of the visit to the Nilgiris of Lord William Bentinck, the first Governor-General of India, which will be found at pages 60-61, the circumstances under which Sir Frederick Adam joined him at Bangalore, and accompanied him to Ootacamund—which was reached about the 22nd March 1834—are stated. It has not been ascertained where the latter resided during this visit, and one can only conjecture on the subject. He certainly did not live with Lord William Bentinck, who rented the hotel then known as "Sir William Rumbold's House," for not only was this too small to accommodate both their parties, but Campbell, in *My Indian Journal*, writing of a visit which he paid to the Hills in 1834, mentions that during his stay at Ootacamund he was twice asked to dinner by the Governor-General, and that Sir Frederick Adam gave him a general invitation to dine and breakfast at his own table, whenever he chose to do so. This shows that there must have been entirely separate establishments. Both Southdowns and Stonehouse were not at that time available, as they were occupied by military invalids, and the same was the case with Bombay Quarters. Campbell states that Lushington Hall was then being used by its owner, and Baikie mentions that the Mission House was occupied as a school. This accounts for all the so-called large houses of Ootacamund. Sir Frederick Adam would naturally wish to have a residence somewhere near the Governor-General, and I am strongly inclined to think that that which he hired was Woodside. This consisted of a moderately sized cottage with a detached bungalow, which latter still exists, and was, when the new Woodside came to be occupied by Commanders-in-Chief, used as the residence of the Aides-de-Camp. The cottage and adjacent bungalow were very close to,

and in a line with, the hotel, and were not separated from it by any dividing hedge or road; they belonged to the then deceased Sir W. Rumbold's estate, and the two properties were in the hands of the same agent. Woodside was the most suitable place available in the neighbourhood for a Governor and his staff, and I think that there can be but little doubt that it was there that Sir Frederick Adam lived in 1834.

It is difficult to conceive where all the other men of high degree found shelter on this occasion, for in addition to the Governor, the Commander-in-Chief, a Member of Council specially deputed from Bombay, Macaulay, and as Campbell irreverently puts it—he was at the time a King's officer—"sundry second chop mandereens and big wigs of inferior caste" were all at the same time resident at Ootacamund. As regards Macaulay, I believe that I can fix with fair certainty his residence, but as for the others I cannot form the remotest idea as to where they lived.

The exact date upon which Sir Frederick Adam left Ootacamund on this occasion is not known, but it was apparently the 2nd or 3rd of October, and he arrived at Madras on or about the 8th idem.

During his first stay at Ootacamund, he suggested to his Council the abolition of the appointments of Commissariat Officer, and Pay Master of the Cantonment; large reductions in the subordinate establishments; and the sale of a considerable quantity of stores for which there appeared to be no further need. These proposals were accepted, and carried into effect. He also took measures to bring about the abolition of the sick depôt at Southdowns, which had been in existence for but two years, and was considered by him to have been both ineffectual and expensive. The result was that it was closed very soon after his departure from the Hills. Beyond this, he appears to have taken no interest in any matter connected with Ootacamund.

On the 24th November 1835, Sir Frederick Adam again quitted Madras for the Nilgiris, his grounds for doing so being, as stated in a minute in which he expressed his intention of remaining on the Hills until October of the following year, ill-health.

He took with him the Secretary to Government in the Public Department, and a Member of the Board of Revenue, and reached Ootacamund on the 2nd December, having travelled *via* Coimbatore and the Nellitorai Ghat. On this occasion, he lived in the present Clubhouse. Through the courtesy of Messrs. Binny & Co., whose firm was at that time agents for the administrators of the estate of Sir William Rumbold, I have been supplied with information on this subject. In December 1835, Messrs. Binny & Co. offered the house to Sir Frederick for Rs. 600 a month, but he refused to take it, and upon this they instructed their agent Felix Joachim, who was a former servant of Sir William, to continue it as an hotel. Their records however show that a month later, they wrote to this man approving his having let the house to the Governor. The rent paid was apparently about Rs. 530 a month, for the total amount of the bill on this account was Rs. 5,285-10-0 for a little under ten months. Sir Frederick Adam left Ootacamund on the morning of the 28th September 1836, travelling by the same route as that by which he had come up, and he reached Madras between the 4th and 11th October. At the end of December 1835, the completion of the Kunda—afterwards known as the Sisapara—Ghat, so as to render it passable for pack bullocks, and the continuation of the road to Beypoor, were proceeded with under the direct instructions of the Governor, which were subsequently confirmed by an official order. The ghat had been begun, but abandoned in 1832. The existing Sigur pass was taken in hand in consequence of a minute written by him in August 1836. The trace was selected by Captain Underwood (the officer who built St. Stephen's), after what was evidently a very careful examination of the ground. The old track, which followed, for a considerable part of its length, a line differing very much from that of the present ghat, was so steep as to be impassable for carts, and in wet weather was equally so for

laden bullocks. On the day preceding his departure, Sir Frederick wrote a minute informing his colleagues that the Member of the Board of Revenue who had been in attendance on him had been left at Ootacamund, in order that he might see that all claims of the Todas for compensation on account of lands belonging to them, taken up by the State, or appropriated by private individuals, were duly satisfied, and that he might fix the quit-rent to be in future paid for lands held under leases from Government. These were matters of some standing, and had no immediate connection with the Governor's visit to Ootacamund. Save as regards the two ghats, Sir Frederick Adam quitted the Hills without leaving behind him anything by which he could be remembered.

LORD ELPHINSTONE.

(6th March 1837—24th September 1842.)

On the 22nd February 1840, Lord Elphinstone recorded a minute stating that his medical adviser had recommended him to try a change of climate. He then proceeded to say that as he felt that his health required it, and the state of public business did not appear to need his presence at Madras, and as it was more convenient to carry on the Government at Ootacamund, owing to the majority of the Members of Council being there on account of indisposition, he proposed to proceed at once to the Nilgiris. He further mentioned that he was aware that two of the Secretaries to Government had been advised by their medical attendants to avoid the coming hot season in Madras; and having pointed out that the business of Government could not be conveniently conducted in their absence, he concluded with the remark that the Council would be brought together by his visit to Ootacamund. From a letter to the Directors, dated 31st March 1840, which was written from the Nilgiris, it would appear that His Lordship left Madras on the 24th February, accompanied by the two invalid Secretaries to Government and the necessary establishment, which other papers show to have consisted of thirteen office hands, and nine of the peon grade, the batta allowed to whom amounted to Rs. 533-4-0 per mensem. All, excepting two Uncovenanted Assistants, were supplied with warm clothing, and a medical officer was attached to the party. The house occupied as the office of the Secretariat was Joachim's, now Hauteville, which is close to Ootacamund Club.

The date on which Lord Elphinstone reached his destination is not on record, but as on the way he visited Tanjore, it must have been somewhere about the middle of March.

Hitherto, Governors paying visits to the Hills had not attempted an exodus of this nature, but were content to take with them one Secretary, and a very small establishment to do copying work; the Members of Council remaining at Madras. The innovation so boldly introduced by Lord Elphinstone evidently scandalised the Supreme Government, as a Secretary to that body wrote on the 1st of April 1840 as follows:—

> "I am directed by the Right Honourable the Governor-General of India in Council to express the hope that the Government of Fort St. George will not be kept at so great a distance from Madras any longer than shall be necessary, inasmuch as the objections of the Home authorities to the separation of the Governor from his Council, and to the absence of the Governor from the seat of his Government, and 'from the scene of the great business which he is appointed to transact' have, in the estimation of His Lordship in Council, an increased force in the present position of the Madras Government."

This mild remonstrance elicited the flippant reply, that the temporary removal of the Government to the Hills was a matter of necessity, and that so far from separating the Governor from his Council, it had been the means of reuniting the whole of the members of the Government of Fort St. George, then in India. It does not appear that the Supreme Government continued the discussion. Not so in the case of the Directors, who, in a despatch, dated the 29th July, replying

to the letter of the Madras Government, of the 31st March, wrote: "The removal of the seat of Government is contrary to law, and it must, immediately on receipt of this despatch, be brought back to the Presidency and not remove again." They further expressed the hope that in obedience to repeated injunctions on the subject, neither the Governor nor any of the Civil Members of Council would in future absent themselves from the Presidency, except in cases of "the most urgent indispensable necessity," and that whenever such urgency might "unfortunately" arise, a prompt report of the particulars might be made. No other notice appears to have been taken, for the time being, of this communication, beyond a very brief order, dated 29th September, stating that as the Governor and Members of Council were about to return to Madras, a notification would issue in the Gazette that the business of Government would be conducted there, from the 15th October. The promised move was, however, not made. This seems to have—and justly—roused the ire of the Directors, for on the 3rd February 1841 they sent another despatch pointing out that although two mails had gone forward since the receipt of their previous letter, no reply to it had reached them, and that although the Gazette had contained the notification alluded to above, this had not taken effect, as up to the latest date of advices received—19th November—neither Governor nor either of the Members of Council had returned to the capital. The despatch wound up with a very sharp rebuke of the neglect to send a reply to its predecessor and obey the injunctions which it conveyed, and intimated that instructions were being sent to the Supreme Government to see that this kind of thing did not occur again. The Government resumed work at Madras on the 8th December 1840, having remained on the Hills for a period of some eight months. It was not until two and a half months after the first despatch of the Directors was received (22nd September 1840) that Lord Elphinstone wrote a very long minute traversing the assertion that the move of Government to the Hills was illegal, and justifying the action taken, on the score that remaining at Madras would have involved a general breakdown of the administrative machinery. This was forwarded, *in extenso*, to the Court, on the 22nd December, with a brief covering letter. The despatch of the 3rd February was answered towards the close of March, the excuse offered for delay in returning to Madras being the necessity for allowing time for the journey of establishment and records, the ill-health of the Governor and one Member of Council, and the resignation of another, who it may be remarked did not send this in until the 1st November. The replies of the Directors were of the curtest, and informed the Governor and his Council that the advice taken by them as to the legal question was such as to leave no doubt touching the correctness of their opinion, and that they relied upon the strictest attention in future to the instructions conveyed in the despatches of July 1840 and February 1841. With this snub, the correspondence terminated. Although the Governor and his Council received a severe rebuke, they may fairly be said to have gained much the better of the matter, for they had, as a set off against the reprimand, the substantial consolation of having, by their prolonged residence on the Hills, escaped the discomforts and heat of a summer on the plains.

Before returning to Madras, Lord Elphinstone paid a visit to the Kunda Hills, but no details of this have been found. He no doubt stayed at one or all of the travellers' bungalows then existing at Avalanche, Bhangi Tappal, and Sisapara.

During the time that he was at Ootacamund, Lord Elphinstone's official residence was Bombay House, now the property of Lady Souter, which had then recently been built by Mr. J. Ryan, who, in 1835, purchased from Government the site on which the old Bombay Quarters had stood, together with the land that surrounded it. His Lordship was accompanied by Major W. Havelock (the father of Sir Arthur Elibank Havelock, late Governor of Madras), who was his Military Secretary, and who, some nine years later, when in command of the 14th Light Dragoons, fell in

the gallant but disastrous charge on the Sikhs, at Ramnagar. Major Havelock, I have been told, lived in what is now Prospect Lodge. Lord Elphinstone does not seem to have occupied Bombay House only, as in a letter to General Fraser, Resident at Hyderabad, dated 14th November 1840, he writes that he had "for some time past been living with everything packed up and ready to return to Madras, and in the meantime residing, partly at Ootacamund, and partly at Kaiti, four miles off."

Nothing came, as far as Ootacamund was concerned, of this visit to it of Lord Elphinstone, but during his stay there he purchased, for Rs. 550, the buildings of the large farm which had been started at Kaiti by Mr. Lushington, in 1829–30, and had been given up early in 1836. From June of that year to November 1839, the house, its out buildings, and immediately surrounding grounds, had been lent by Government to His Excellency, General the Marquis de St. Simon, Governor of Pondichery, as a summer residence, and after that nobleman's departure from India, the homestead and its grounds were sold, and as already stated, were bought by Lord Elphinstone. The lands which formed the farm had previously been returned to the owners, but His Lordship, through his steward, managed to get them, or a considerable portion of them, back, on a lease for ninety-nine years. On the site of the old homestead he built a magnificent house—the furnishing of which is said to have been planned by Count D'Orsay—and surrounded it with a beautiful garden. The why and wherefore of this palatial residence is a story which has nothing to do with Ootacamund, so I make no further reference to it beyond mentioning that Kaiti House was sold by Lord Elphinstone, in 1845, to Mr. Casamajor, C.S., for Rs. 15,300, and is now, bereft in every respect of its former splendour, the headquarters of the German Basel Mission. The fittings that once adorned it found their way to a well-known house in Ootacamund.

Lord Elphinstone did not, after the manner of other Governors, leave India immediately on his successor taking charge. In another letter to General Fraser, written on the 19th September 1842, he expresses his intention of, as soon as relieved by the Marquis of Tweeddale, passing a "month or six weeks quietly in the Hills." Public records show that he handed over charge on the 24th September 1842, and left Madras, on the 29th idem, "for Bangalore and the Nilgherry Hills, *en route* to Europe," and that, accompanied by Captain the Honourable F. J. R. Villiers, Mr. Monckton, C.S., and two European servants, he embarked, on the 26th December, at Calicut on board the barque *Sultan*, bound for Colombo and Calcutta. During this, his last visit to the Hills, Lord Elphinstone resided at his house at Kaiti.

THE MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE.

(24th September 1842 23rd February 1848.)

Warned, probably, by what had befallen his predecessor, the Marquis of Tweeddale first ascertained from the Directors that they approved of his making the trip, and then left Madras on the 9th May 1846 for, as the notification of his departure put it, "the Provinces and Neilgherries."

He arrived at Ootacamund on the 25th idem, having travelled *via* Bangalore, Seringapatam, Mysore, and the Gudalur Ghat.

The first result of his visit was, according to the Nilgiri correspondent of *Allen's Indian Mail*, that several infantry officers who had for some time past "sported mustachios"—a breach of the existing regulations regarding foot soldiers—appeared at church next Sunday clean shaven.

That Lord Tweeddale, during his stay on the Hills, found in sport—as most of his successors have—a relaxation from the cares of State, is to be inferred from the following paragraph, extracted from the *Madras Spectator* into the paper alluded to above:—

"Accounts from Ootacamund mention that the Most Noble the Governor is quite well, and enjoying himself highly. It was understood that his lordship and an aide-de-camp proposed going out after a hog; but as those

animals do not, we believe, run wild on the summit of the Neilgherries, it must be inferred that some person had obligingly placed a private pig at his Lordship's disposal. We hope that the noble lord will have a reverend care of his safety, for hard riding is somewhat critical work in those mountainous parts. Since writing this paragraph, we have heard that the Marquis had been successful in his sporting adventure, and had likewise put a ball into a tiger, which, however, escaped him after all."

Granting that this story is true, one gathers from its general tenor that the animal was speared, and not shot, and therefore—unless the act was that of the aide-de-camp, who could hardly have been so presumptuous—the distinguished honour of having performed the exceedingly difficult feat of "sticking a pig" on the Nilgiris, may be claimed for His Lordship. This is a laurel gained, as far as I am aware, by no other Governor of Madras.

Allen's Indian Mail also contains mention of an unsuccessful trip made by Lord Tweeddale to the Coimbatore District, to shoot elephants, and an equally resultless beat undertaken by him in the "Elk Hill Wood" (the shola behind Trengwainton), for a tiger that had killed a cow there. The animal was probably a panther, which is to this day a not uncommon "cat" in the neighbourhood of the settlement, but one seldom caught napping.

During his stay at Ootacamund, he resided at Woodcock Hall, then the property of Mr. C. M. Lushington, C.S., and paid sundry visits to Coonoor and Kotagiri, selecting on the occasion of one to the former, Jackatalla, now Wellington, as the site for barracks that it was proposed to erect for a European Regiment, which was to be stationed on the Hills. This scheme was finally sanctioned by the Directors, in July 1851, and was duly carried out. The Marquis also made trips to Coimbatore, Calicut, Tellicherry, and Bangalore ; at the last of which stations he was from the 28th October to the 10th November, inspecting and reviewing, in his capacity as Commander-in-Chief, the various troops constituting the garrison. During his absence from Madras, the Senior Member of Council, who appears to have had a rather too exalted idea of his position and temporary powers as acting President, took upon himself to issue, on his sole authority, certain orders with regard to the conduct of the business of Government. This led to a series of animated minutes by Lord Tweeddale and other Members of Council. The questions at issue were referred to the Directors, who, in reply, supported the Governor, and administered to his offending colleague a well-merited rebuke.

Within three weeks after his arrival at Ootacamund, Lord Tweeddale, who seems to have been particularly given to making personal inspections, wrote a minute so strongly urging compliance with a proposal of Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson, the Joint Magistrate and chief military authority of the station, to erect a market there, that the estimate for this work was sanctioned in a very short time after its receipt by the other members of Government. Owing to various causes, however, the building was not commenced at once, and was not completed until the middle of 1848. Ootacamund may fairly be said to owe to His Lordship's prompt and strong advocacy the nucleus of the excellent market-place which it now possesses.

In August 1846, His Excellency wrote another minute drawing the attention of his colleagues to the great inconvenience and annoyance caused to the residents of Ootacamund, owing to the Joint Magistrate, who was also a First-class District Munsif, not having sufficient criminal and civil powers to deal efficiently with the large number of cases falling under these two heads that arose there. The consequence, so he observed, was that, in many instances, aggrieved persons preferred suffering wrongs to go unchallenged, to incurring the expense, trouble, and annoyance, of seeking justice in the Courts of competent jurisdiction at Coimbatore. The outcome of this paper was that, after considerable correspondence with the Court of Faujdari Adalat, it was decided to appoint a Principal Sudder Ameen, with both civil and criminal powers, and to abolish the post of District Munsif. It was, however, finally thought best, as the Court pointed out that the powers of the Joint Magistrate were considerably greater than Government had supposed, to let matters remain as

they were. Another and important result of the stir made on this subject was, however, the passing, by the Supreme Government, of Act III of 1850, which rendered all Europeans subject to the jurisdiction of Civil Courts of every class.

It is now-a-days often said that the inferior classes of natives at Ootacamund are remarkable for addiction to drink. In this connection, it may be of interest to know that Lord Tweeddale, when writing, shortly after his return to Madras in 1847, with renewed reference to the subject of criminal jurisdiction at Ootacamund, stated that he had never anywhere seen such widespread and continuous drunkenness amongst low-class natives as prevailed there, not only in the case of those resident, but also in that of peons, followers, and servants, brought up from Madras and other places. The drink at this time available was not the fashionable " native beer " of to-day, but arrack, which, as the existing Abkári system, with its heavy excise duties, had then no existence, was not very expensive.

The present road from Ootacamund to Kotagiri owes its origin to the personal interest taken in the matter by Lord Tweeddale. Up to the time of his visit to the Hills, there was nothing in the way of direct communication between these two places, excepting a path which as regards both gradient and condition was so bad that those having occasion to go to Kotagiri usually went thither *via* Coonoor, this involving, so papers on the subject say, a journey of somewhat over twenty, in lieu of twelve and a half, miles *—the alleged distance by the direct route. Complaints regarding the so-called road were rife, and they soon came to the ears of the Governor. As was his wont, he promptly inspected the existing track, in company with Captain Cotton, the Superintending Engineer of the Division, and he forthwith condemned it as very bad, and incapable of improvement. Having approved of a line which was pointed out to him by Captain Cotton, he at once took the responsibility of sanctioning, pending confirmation by Government, an advance of Rs. 500, for the purpose of cutting an entirely new trace, and on the 12th September 1846, wrote a minute stating what he had done, and urging that the road should be undertaken without delay. His action was confirmed by Government, but when the estimate, which was a comparatively small one (between Rs. 4,000 and Rs. 5,000), was sent up, it was decided to allow it to stand over, and it was not until considerably later that the new line, the cost of which cannot be ascertained, was constructed. In recent years, it has been widened and much improved, and there is now a good driving road direct to Kotagiri.

Although the Government Gardens cannot, perhaps, justly claim to owe their actual inception to Lord Tweeddale, there can be but little doubt that they would not have been what they are had it not been for the substantial support that they received from him, both personally and officially ; for when the Society for forming a Public Garden was first started he aided it both by his patronage and a very handsome donation to its funds, and it was, in all probability, in consequence of his advocacy that Mr. McIvor, a skilled gardener from Kew, was sent out early in 1848, to lay out and superintend the Gardens, and that his salary was paid from public funds.

He quitted the Hills on the 4th January 1847, and arrived at Madras on the 20th idem, having travelled by Coimbatore, Trichinopoly, and Cuddalore.

Lord Tweeddale paid but this one visit to Ootacamund, and his stay was broken by more than one absence on tour to other portions of his charge, but during the time that he was there, he seems to have always been engaged with some project or other for its advantage, and, on the whole, to have effected more for its real good than any of the other Governors of whose visits mention is here made.

---

* According to Ward's memorandum referred to at page 12 it was just a little short of ten and a half miles.

LORD HARRIS.

(28th April 1854—28th March 1859.)

From a minute written by Lord Harris, on the 7th August 1855, it would appear that he had been requested by the Marquis of Dalhousie, then Governor-General, to proceed to the Nilgiris in the following September, in order to hold a conference with him and Lord Elphinstone, who was at that time Governor of Bombay. The proposed meeting fell through, owing to the latter being unable to attend. Feeling, however, that his health required a change, Lord Harris decided to make a tour which would include a visit to the Hills. Taking with him the Chief Secretary, he accordingly started from Madras, on the 15th August, and travelled, *via* Vellore, to Bangalore. Thence, after inspecting the remount depôt at Hosur and the draught cattle depôt at Honsur, he went by the Sigur Ghat to Ootacamund, where he arrived on or about the 7th September. He no doubt visited Lord Dalhousie, who was at this time residing at Coonoor, but no record of his doing so has been found. During his stay on this occasion, he occupied Woodcock Hall. He left Ootacamund on or about the 10th October 1855, and travelling *via*. Trichinopoly—where he was the guest of his cousin Mr. G. A. Harris, C.S.—Tanjore, and Pondichery, where he was warmly received, and entertained by the Governor, Admiral Verniac, reached Madras on the 21st idem.

On the 5th July 1858, he again started on tour, with the view of passing some time on the Hills, for the benefit of his health. On this occasion he travelled *via* Vellore, Salem, Coimbatore, and the Coonoor Ghat, and reached Ootacamund on the 15th idem. During his stay there, he resided with his suite at Fern Hill, a portion of which still exists as part of the buildings attached to the palace of H.H. The Maharaja of Mysore. He left on the 15th November—descending by the Sisapara Ghat—and arrived at Madras on the 12th December, having travelled by Calicut, Cochin, Quilon, and Trevandrum.

On the occasion of his second visit to Ootacamund, Lord Harris, owing to a sudden chill, became very seriously indisposed, and is stated in the newpapers of the day to have, for a time, lost the use of his limbs. Whatever may have been the nature of his illness, it was of so grave a character as to cause decided alarm, and a specially skilful medical man was summoned, by telegraph, from Madras to treat him.

By the 21st August, he had sufficiently recovered to proceed to Kotagiri, where he resided at Kota Hall, and apparently remained until the end, or very nearly the end, of September. On the 3rd October, although he had had a severe relapse very shortly after reaching Kotagiri, he was able to walk and ride about Ootacamund. This illness very much dislocated his plans, as it rendered him unable to carry out his intention of visiting the Anamalais and Wynaad. He however received a deputation of the planters of the latter-named locality, and when still on tour, wrote a minute placing before the Members of Council the representations made to him by it, with his suggestions thereon, and mentioning many other matters connected with the West Coast. His indisposition also compelled him to abandon a proposed tour in the Tinnevelly and Madura districts. As he was unable to bear the fatigue of a land journey, the Company's steam frigate *Feroz* was sent from Bombay to meet him, and after a brief visit to the State of Travancore, to which he came from Cochin by sea, he proceeded in her to Madras.

The first stay of Lord Harris on the Hills was but a brief one, and as he must have visited and conferred with the Governor-General, he could not have had much leisure to devote to Ootacamund. When there, however, he interested himself in the subject of the local museum which Government had determined to establish at that place, and selected, after personal inspection, the building which it should occupy.

During this sojourn of His Lordship on the Nilgiris, a discussion with regard to the appointment to Ootacamund of a judicial officer, with civil powers superior to those exercised by the Joint Magistrate, who, as has already been stated, was also a District Munsif of the first class, was going on. The subject of improving the means of obtaining redress for grievances of both a criminal and civil nature had been started by the Marquis of Tweeddale, and what followed in Lord Harris's time was but an elaboration of the scheme then sketched, but shelved. The result was that, very shortly after the Governor returned to Madras, an English Barrister, who was also gazetted a Justice of the Peace, was appointed as Principal Sudder Ameen of Ootacamund, on a special salary, and the District Munsifship hitherto held by the Joint Magistrate was done away with. The Supreme Government at first refused to sanction more than the usual pay for the newly appointed officer, but on a vigorous remonstrance, which had its origin with Lord Harris, they agreed to the higher rate. The Court of Directors was, however, not long in falling foul of the arrangements made, with the final result that, on the 1st June 1858, the office was abolished, and a Subordinate Judge's Court was substituted for it.

The severe illness which befell Lord Harris on the occasion of his second visit naturally precluded his having much to do then with the affairs of Ootacamund. A couple of days before his departure, however, he wrote a minute of some length, drawing the attention of his colleagues to certain subjects connected with it, which in his opinion required immediate attention and action. Most of these are of but little interest now, and have long since been seen to, but there are two matters mentioned by him which still remain standing dishes in the list of grievances of the European residents of Ootacamund. These are the necessity for checking the erection of huts in potato and cabbage gardens within the settlement,* and the want of a Masters and Servants Act. Very nearly half a century has elapsed since this minute was written, but although the evils arising from these two defects are indisputable, and have certainly not declined since then, nothing has yet come, or seems likely to come, of Lord Harris's suggestions. If they had but borne the fruit which he evidently expected of them, he would undoubtedly have found a high place in the list of the chief benefactors of the European dwellers at Ootacamund.

SIR CHARLES TREVELYAN.

(28th March 1859 - 8th June 1860.)

The tenure of office of Sir Charles Trevelyan extended over only a little more than a year, as it was cut short by his recall on account of a difference of opinion between him and the Home Government, on the subject of the Income Tax.

Within this brief period, however, he moved about a good deal, and the Nilgiris formed one of the portions of his charge included in an official tour. On the occasion on which he visited them, he left Madras, on the 5th January 1860, in H.M.'s Steamer *Punjaub*, and proceeded to Cuddalore. Thence, after a brief trip to Pondichery, he went to Tanjore, Trichinopoly, and Madura, and then came on, *via* Coimbatore and Jackatalla, to Ootacamund, which he reached on the 13th February. During his stay, he resided at Bishopsdowns, where, in the unavoidable absence on duty of Bishop Dealtry, he was entertained by that prelate's wife assisted by the Chaplain of Coonoor. He left on the 27th, and reached Madras on the 1st March. Short although this visit was, Sir Charles appears to have taken an active interest in local affairs, as he inspected all the institutions of the place, held a durbar for natives, and received and conferred with deputations from the planters. In

* As mentioned in the preface, this book is brought down only to the end of the official year 1905-06. The passing, nearly a year after then, of the Hill Municipality Act (III of 1907), has enabled the Municipal authorities to check the extension of the hut nuisance.

a long minute, dated 23rd February, he went into the various pressing wants and shortcomings of Ootacamund, which he remarked had been pointed out by his predecessor, Lord Harris, but had been left unremedied ; and he then proceeded to suggest how they should be dealt with.

His first proposal was the formation of the Ootacamund Improvement Committee, afterwards so vigorously condemned by Sir William Denison. This he recommended should consist of the Collector, the [Joint] Magistrate, the Inspector of Prisons, the Medical officer, the District Engineer, and Mr. Dawson, proprietor of the Union Hotel. It was duly appointed, and proved useless. The Committee was, however, the fore-runner of the institution of a Municipality, an evil which the inhabitants of Ootacamund appear to have elected to accept, in preference to continuing the old resultless order of things. The Governor next touched upon the necessity for a new church, and hospital, and urged that aid should be given from public funds towards the construction of the former, and that the latter should be erected at once. The question of the proposed public library had also his attention, and he warmly advocated the scheme, suggesting that the Rs. 100 then being paid by Government towards the upkeep of the existing museum, which he characterised as "insignificant," should be transferred to the projected institution. He further recommended that the public bungalow, and the compound attached to it, should be assigned as a site for the new building.

In addition, he made proposals with regard to the sale of lands for building and agricultural purposes.

To his initiation is apparently due the change of the name Jackatalla—the local one of the site of the European barracks near Coonoor—to Wellington. At any rate if he did not start the idea, it was he who caused the alteration to be made.

He put forward another proposal in the same line, which, providentially, has not been adopted. This was that Ootacamund, or as he pedantically spelt it "Utakamand," should in future appear as Victoria. It was, I consider, a fortunate circumstance that he quitted India when he did, for had he had another opportunity of visiting the Hills he would, as he was a man of fixity of purpose, undoubtedly have perpetrated this atrocity, for such would be the obliteration of the old native name. The minute was sent home to the Secretary of State, but elicited no reply on this particular point.

It may be here mentioned that Sir Charles Trevelyan went at great length into the subject of stationing European troops on the Hills, to which he was evidently strongly opposed. His view was that there should merely be a large military sanitarium. It was in consequence of his remarks upon the occasion of this visit that the road between Coonoor and Ootacamund was first metalled, and put into proper order, and that the question of constructing the existing ghat from Coonoor to the foot of the Hills was really taken in hand. Prior to this, Captain Francis had made the trace of a new road, which had been improved by Mr. Fraser. I am not in a position to say whether this was the present line or not.

Local tradition alleges that what is now known as the Hobart Park owed its inception to this Governor. At the time of his visit it was a no man's land at the head of the lake—a marsh for the greater part, with a fairly large fringe of grassy ground at the north-eastern extremity. The former was considered one of the best grounds for snipe about Ootacamund, and the latter was used by the local cricketers, when they could get up a game. Sir Charles, it is said, then determined that it should be made a public play-ground and at once assigned it as such. I have however not found any record confirming this tale.

SIR WILLIAM DENISON.

(18th February 1861—27th March 1866.)

Having spent the hottest part of the summer of 1861 at Madras, Sir William Denison left it on the 27th July for Ootacamund, and after a brief halt at Coonoor, reached his destination on the 3rd August. On the 9th October, he proceeded on a tour to the West Coast, and was back at

Ootacamund on the 26th of that month. He returned to Madras on the 6th November. The residence occupied by him during this visit was Glendower Hall, the house north of, and adjoining, what were recently Messrs. Browne & Co.'s Livery Stables, which were not then built.

It was he who first mooted the question of the annual migration of Government to the Hills, and he did so almost immediately after his arrival in India. The scheme which was sent up to the Secretary of State, but was very decidedly negatived by him twice—once in 1861, and finally, in the middle of 1862—consisted in abolishing the Government House at Madras as such, converting it into Secretariat Offices, and purchasing a house at Ootacamund, or taking it on lease for a term of years, as a residence for the Governor. In anticipation of the sanction of the Secretary of State, Bishopsdowns was engaged for seven years at a rental of Rs. 300 a month, with option of purchase, but when the Governor went to the Hills, in 1861, the building was unfit for occupation by him. In consequence of the rejection of the proposals made to the Secretary of State, the arrangement with regard to Bishopsdowns threatened to become a dead loss, and the property was consequently sublet, in April 1863, for five years, at Rs. 200 per mensem. Sir William Denison had therefore to live elsewhere during his visits in that year, and those subsequent to it.

When at Ootacamund, he seems to have looked into a very large number of matters connected with its affairs. To his action was due the introduction, at a later period, of a Municipality there. At the time of his first visit, conservancy and kindred matters were supposed to be managed by the body called "The Ootacamund Improvement Committee," already mentioned as having been invented by Sir Charles Trevelyan. In a couple of months or so after he arrived, the Governor pointed out, in a long minute, a series of shortcomings in the place, condemned the Committee as useless, recommended its speedy abolition, and suggested the substitution of a Municipality, which the inhabitants had, at a public meeting held by him, expressed their readiness to accept.

In 1862, he reached the Hills on, or about, the 27th June, having started from Madras about the 20th idem. After halting for a little more than a month at Coonoor, where he was the guest of a friend who resided at Glen View; and at Kotagiri, where he occupied Kota Hall, he went on to Ootacamund, which he reached on the 1st August. During his stay, he resided at Bishopsdowns, for which he paid Rs. 300 per mensem. He left for Madras on the 10th October.

The summer capital of the Madras Presidency has to thank him for a very decided blessing in the shape of an abundance of cheap and good fuel, for it was he who, on the occasion of this visit, brought about the issue of orders for the formation of plantations of blue gum trees on Government lands in the neighbourhood of the settlement, for the purpose of supplying firewood, which was then dear, bad, and scarce. Aramby, planted in 1863 and following years, was the first of these, and it was soon followed by others.

In 1863, the year in which, owing to the death of Lord Elgin, Sir William temporarily became Viceroy, he did not visit the Hills.

On the 4th July 1864, he left Madras for Ootacamund, where he remained until the 26th September, and where he appears to have turned his attention almost exclusively to the barracks at Wellington. On this occasion, he occupied Woodlands, then belonging to Mr. Cherry, C.S. Some of his staff lived at Glendower Hall.

In 1865, the last year of his tenure of office, he started for the Hills on the 28th September, and returned on the 27th October, writing, just before he did so, a long minute on the subject of the Government cinchona plantations—the first that were at Ootacamund—in which, and their management, he took a deep interest. During this visit, he resided at Fern Hill.

CHAPTER VI.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

THE Government House of to-day owes its existence to the action taken by the ruling powers in 1876. In that year, it was decided to purchase Upper Norwood, which was bounded on the east by the Gardens, and on the south and west, by Lower Norwood. The last-named property had belonged to the Trustees of the Lawrence Asylum, but was taken possession of by Government, in 1869—apparently as a part set off against the cost of the new buildings at Lovedale. The original intention in acquiring Upper Norwood, so it is stated in the report which accompanied the estimate for completing and furnishing Government House, sent up in July 1883, was to use it and Lower Norwood for the accommodation of the Governor, his family, and staff, during the annual visit to the Hills, and to provide, by the erection of a separate building, such rooms as were indispensably necessary for His Excellency's office, and reception purposes. This was a complete departure from the practice hitherto followed, under which Governors visiting the Hills paid, if not from their private purses, at any rate from their "contract allowance," the rent of houses occupied by them and their staffs. It was the Duke of Buckingham who initiated the new order of things. Although the formal conveyance of Upper Norwood was not actually executed until the end of February 1877, possession was given at the end of the previous year, and the work of making such alterations and additions to both Upper and Lower Norwood, and Garden Cottage—then also the property of Government, and now the quarters of the Surgeon to the Governor—as would fit them for use by the Duke and his party, was at once taken in hand. This was completed by the 30th June, on which date His Grace's three daughters, accompanied by their lady companion, occupied Upper Norwood. Owing to the famine of 1876–77, which was then at its worst, Government did not move to the Hills during the latter of these years, but the Duke of Buckingham resided at Upper Norwood from the 9th to the 18th September, when he came up with the view of receiving and entertaining Lord Lytton, on the occasion of the brief visit paid by him to the Hills; and again from the 2nd to the 8th November, when his object was to escort his family to Madras. Although the stays of His Grace in it were of the briefest, it is evident that they were quite long enough to convince him that Upper Norwood was no fit abiding place for a Governor. He however apparently recognized the fact that it must be used until something better was provided, as, up to the end of March 1879, Rs. 5,260 were spent on further improvements, and during the stay of Government on the Hills, in 1878, it was Government House. There cannot be much doubt that immediately after the Duke's return to Madras, in 1877, he threw over the original scheme, and took in hand the question of providing an entirely new and capacious house. The following is what is stated in the report of July 1883, already referred to :—

"In 1878 it became, however, sufficiently clear that the two old bungalows above adverted to were quite unsuited, both as regards character and amount of accommodation for the Governor's family and staff : and that considerable additions must be made to the buildings. This led to organic changes in the original design, and after a series of modifications the plan finally adopted was that of a large two-storied building, affording complete accommodation for the family, in addition to the public reception rooms of the first design, but making no provision for the Private and Military Secretaries' staff, etc. It is needless to trace the various changes and many alterations of the plans which this rather wide departure from the original scheme necessarily involved or which arose from other causes. Suffice to say that by September 1878 the outlay had reached $2\frac{1}{4}$ lakhs."



Photogravure,

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January, 1906.

UPPER NORWOOD, 1905.

The first Government House (1877).

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, 1905.

From the lawn at the back of the house.

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

This, and allusion, in an order passed in December 1878, to the provision of funds for the construction of a principal staircase "to the upper rooms already completed" show that work in connection with the original design must have been commenced, if not directly after Upper Norwood was handed over in November 1876, certainly very early in 1877. In November 1878, the Government sanctioned plans and estimates for work to the extent of Rs. 2,66,660. It appears that at this time it was believed that the total cost of what was required would be Rs. 3,00,000.

It is clear, although no papers seem to be forthcoming, that between this date and the corresponding month of 1879, the original estimate had risen to Rs. 2,87,826, for there is on record a letter from the Consulting Architect to Government reducing an estimate for this amount to Rs. 2,76,000. This went on to the Government of India, for the necessary sanction, with the statement that it provided for everything essential to complete the work, and that furniture was not estimated for, as none would be required. How far this hopeful assertion was correct will be seen further on.

The proposed expenditure was sanctioned, but the estimate having been exceeded, the Government of India called, in April 1881, for a revised one which was to provide for all future outlay on the work. This was submitted in due course, and amounted to Rs. 4,02,914. The covering letter however stated that some further work, which would cost only a small sum, was necessary, and that estimates for it would be sent later on. In December 1881, the Government of India intimated that the estimate was passed, and that those promised were awaited. They were however apparently never forwarded, for, in March 1882, Government appointed a committee to consider the question of the requirements to complete the entire building and connected premises. This did not submit its report until August, when it sent up a list of works imperatively needed, and another of those of less importance, the total estimated cost of both being Rs. 1,88,000. The sum put down against those considered urgent was Rs. 95,182. This did not include Rs. 1,25,000, the rough estimate for furniture.

On this, Government directed that plans and estimates for what was actually needed should be submitted by the Consulting Architect. Almost directly after this order was passed, the sanction of the Government of India was sought for certain "urgent work," to Government House, and for confirmation of instructions issued to the Accountant-General with regard to the sum of Rs. 48,975, on account of furniture. When complying with these requests, the Supreme Government called for a complete estimate of the cost of constructing and furnishing the building. This was, however, to exclude charges for glass, china, and linen. It amounted to Rs. 7,79,150, was submitted in July 1883, and was sanctioned in the following month.

Work of various kinds, debitable to this estimate, was carried out annually, until 1896, in March of which year the accounts were closed, with the result that the capital cost of the work amounted to Rs. 7,82,633. The furniture cost a trifle more than the sum originally estimated.

It may here be mentioned that the tapestry which until recently covered the walls of the main and smaller drawing-rooms, and is said to have cost, *in situ*, over £1,000, was put up in 1882; and that the charges for internal decorations amounted, altogether, to Rs. 53,000.

Up to 1899, no material change or addition was made in, or to, Government House, with the exception of the removal, in 1882, of the verandah on the southern face, which was considered by the then Governor undesirable, on the ground that it rendered the rooms looking on to it dark.

In October 1899, Government decided that a ball-room with ante-room, and an additional sitting-room with a bed-room overhead, should be added to the building, and submitted to the Government of India an estimate for this work, which was sanctioned. It amounted to Rs. 57,400 and the final cost was Rs. 60,063-10-6.

During the official year 1901-02, improvements, etc., to Government House, which included the construction of a bed-room over the porch at the back of the building, were carried out at a total expenditure of Rs. 13,048-4-10.

In August 1904, an estimate amounting to Rs. 59,512, for an electric installation extending throughout the whole premises was approved, and forwarded to the Government of India for sanction. The work was duly carried out.

When at Ootacamund during the period that Government House was under construction, the Duke of Buckingham resided at Upper Norwood until the new building was, though not completely finished, fit for occupation. One of his chief amusements, so I heard at the time, was constantly inspecting the work, altering the plans, making suggestions which he regarded as equivalent to commands, and driving all those connected with the construction of the building to the verge of distraction. This is what is dimly referred to in the extract from the report of 1883 already quoted.

The following tale, which illustrates the way in which the Duke interfered in what was going on, has been told me of a European Public Works subordinate who was employed on the work of carrying out the erection of Government House, and who did not know the Governor by sight. Who the actual hero of the tale was, is a matter of some little doubt. He was however one of two men equally frank in the expression of their views if interfered with. As for the truth of it, I saw during the time that I had the honour of serving under him, quite enough of His Excellency, both personally and officially, to feel certain that it is in the main correct. I am sure, too, that my informant had not the knowledge to enable him to evolve the story from his inward consciousness. The Public Works Department subordinate, as I admit the doubt as to who he was, will be called X. Those acquainted with His Grace's appearance will no doubt remember that his costume, especially when taking an early and unofficial stroll, was such as to afford not the slightest clue to his identity. Indeed, it was calculated to lead one to suppose that he was anything but what he was. One morning, X was, as usual, hard at work, when he was suddenly accosted by a bearded and not over neatly dressed stranger, who was loitering about the building, with "don't you think that if you were to make this wall so and so, (my informant had forgotten the particulars of the suggestion), it would be much better." "Well p'raps it would" was all the reply that he got, and he then strolled off. Next morning the stranger reappeared and remarked "I see you have not altered that wall I spoke to you about yesterday. I really think that it would be very much better if you made it so and so (here he repeated the advice of the previous day): try it." X began to feel rather nettled, and grumbling out "well, well; we'll see," went on with his work, and the visitor, without saying anything further, departed. On the succeeding morning, he again presented himself, and was met by a gruff "good mornin" from X, who was not best pleased with his hanging about, and offering unsought advice. The unknown once more reopened the subject of the wall, by observing that no attention had been paid to his suggestions on the subject. This was altogether too much for X's patience, which had been sorely tried by the previous interviews; and forthwith he exclaimed, in a very loud and angry tone, "Blest if I know who you are, but anybody'd think you was the Dook himself to see the way you comes a pokin about here of a mornin. I knows what I'm about." This burst of rage was greeted by a loud laugh. It then flashed upon X who the stranger was: covered with confusion he was unable to offer excuse or apology, and promptly took himself off. He however heard no more of the matter, nor does it appear that any further suggestions were personally made to him by the Duke. My informant could not tell me whether his friend subsequently changed his mind, and altered the wall to meet the views of His Grace.

I have been unable to find any official record of the date when the existing Government House was first occupied, but it is pretty definitely fixed by a clever though impudent lampoon which gave rise to much laughter in official and other circles, and appeared in the issue of the *Madras Mail* of the 25th July 1879. The paragraph was headed *History Repeating Itself*, but it was also very generally known as the *Assyrian Brick*, and *The Leaky Palace.* It professed to be a transcript of a fragment of an Assyrian inscription deciphered by Mr. Rassam, and brought by him to England. It jeered very freely at the Governor, the chief members of his staff, the Members of Council, and sundry heads of departments; and its contents distinctly showed that it was on his arrival at Ootacamund in the season of 1879 that the Duke took up his residence at the present Government House, and that when the monsoon came on, the roof leaked like a sieve—very probably because it had not then been fully finished. The wrath of all those caricatured was great, for although there was not a little in the skit that was unfair, and was very generally regarded as such, there ran through it a thread of truth. There was naturally a marked desire—though prompted by different motives—on the part of those in high places, and also of the outside public, to ascertain the name of the writer of it. This, however, was for a long while kept a profound secret, and did not leak out until the author, and pretty well all those who had been in any way attacked by him, had made their final bow to India. As is so often the case in matters of this kind, any man but the right one had been suspected. The actual offender was an official of high standing, who had nothing whatever to do with the Secretariat, or the building of Government House, and was about the last person upon whom one would have pitched as even the possible writer of a satire which, although in parts in decidedly bad taste, caused at the time very considerable merriment.

The grounds of Government House are in area somewhat in excess of those of the Upper and Lower Norwood properties, as Government, in order to obtain the right of way over it, acquired from Major-General Morgan, in 1879, a plot of land of about four and a half acres in extent, thus bringing the boundary up to the Snowdon road.

Government House was connected with the Snowdon water mains early in 1888. It has, however, now a supply of its own, derived from a stream in a valley to the north of the house.

Sir Arthur Havelock, to whom Government House owes its very fine and handsome ball-room and some other tasteful apartments, considerably improved the interior of the original building, notably in panelling the dining-room, and rendering it less barrack-like in appearance than it was before his time.

Although now a very fairly commodious house, it cannot pretend to any architectural beauty. In fact it may, without libelling it, be called distinctly ugly. This, however, so I believe, was not the fault of the original designer. The one redeeming point about the appearance of the building is the house forming the Private Secretary's quarters, which is much the same as it originally was when first occupied as Government House, and has a decidedly pretty exterior, marred however, by the covering of plaster which has hidden the chalet-like wooden framework formerly visible in the walls. The interior seems to have been but little altered.

CHAPTER VII.

VISITS OF GOVERNORS-GENERAL AND VICEROYS.

TWO Governors-General and two Viceroys have honoured Ootacamund with visits, the intervals between which were of singularly similar length; viz., twenty-one, twenty-two, and twenty-five years. It is curious, too, that one of the chief reasons that brought the first of them to Southern India should have been complications originating with the assumption by his Government of the administration of Mysore, whilst the last came, in the same direction for the purpose of installing His Highness the present Maharaja of that State on the *gaddi*, at the termination of his minority.

LORD WILLIAM BENTINCK.

(4th July 1828—20th March 1835.)

On the 3rd February 1834, H.M.S. *Curaçoa* left Calcutta, having on board Lord William Bentinck, Governor-General of *Fort William* in *Bengal*, who had decided to visit the Madras Presidency with the threefold view of dealing on the spot with the Raja of Coorg, whose defiant attitude towards the paramount power led, after a brief struggle, to the annexation of that State; of looking into administrative difficulties which had arisen in Mysore; and of recruiting his health—which for some time past had been indifferent—by a stay on the Nilgiri Hills. He arrived at his destination on the 15th February, and on the same day, under an Act of Parliament then in force, issued a proclamation assuming all the powers of the Governor of Fort St. George, except as to judicial proceedings, and thereupon took his seat as President in Council; the Governor, Sir Frederick Adam, still remaining a member of that body. It was not the first occasion on which Lord William had been in Madras, as he was Governor of that Presidency from August 1803 to September 1807, when, in connection with his action regarding the mutiny at Vellore, he was recalled by the Directors.

On the 18th February, the Governor-General placed before the Council a minute stating his intention of proceeding to Bangalore, for the purpose of looking into affairs connected with Mysore and Coorg, the condition of which in the latter he observed to be such as "to render recourse to arms inevitable." He expressed the wish that under these circumstances he might have, at Bangalore, the benefit of the personal assistance of both the Governor, and the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Robert O'Callaghan. This was agreed to. Lord William Bentinck left Madras on the 20th February, and was followed by Sir Frederick Adam, on either the 23rd or 24th of that month; and between the 1st and 3rd of March, by the Commander-in-Chief. Neither of these officials was again in Madras until the 8th October. From records examined, it appears that after joining the Governor-General at Bangalore they left in company with him, on the 15th March which was the date on which war with Coorg was proclaimed; and travelling *via* Mysore and Gundalpet, reached Ootacamund on, or about, the 22nd. During his stay there, which extended to some date in September subsequent to the 25th, Lord William Bentinck lived in what was then known as "Sir William Rumbold's large house," originally built as an hotel, and now, as it has been for

over sixty years, the Ootacamund Club. There is no doubt that the Governor,* and Commander-in-Chief were at Ootacamund during the whole of the time that he resided there, and that they must have met Lord Macaulay when, at the end of June, he joined the Governor-General. During the time that Lord William was on the Hills, the Act of Parliament which changed the official appellation which he bore when he reached them, and increased his powers with regard to the Local Governments, came into force, and he became, when residing at the present Club-house, the first Governor-General of India.†

On his return journey, he again passed through Mysore and Bangalore, and on the 9th October was at the latter-mentioned station, which he apparently left not later than the 17th of that month, as he was at Madras on the 20th. Sir Frederick Adam preceded him, and arrived at the Presidency town on, or about, the 8th. On the 25th, a proclamation cancelling that issued on the arrival of the Governor-General was promulgated, and on the morning of the 26th, accompanied by Sir Frederick Adam and suite, he embarked on the *Curaçoa,* and reached Calcutta on the 14th November. Here Sir Frederick remained for some time, arriving thence at Masulipatam, on the 16th January 1835, in the Company's steamer *Enterprise.* After making a tour of the Northern Circars, he returned to Madras on the 17th March, having been absent from his capital for practically a year.

The object with which the Governor-General took Sir Frederick Adam with him to Calcutta was, as stated by him in a minute which he placed before the Council prior to leaving Madras, that he might confer with him on the subjects of the constitution and improvement of the Indian Army, the general advance of the country, the relations between the Supreme Council and the Local Governments, and the powers to be granted to the Governors of all the Presidencies, when absent from their Councils. This desire probably arose mainly from the fact that they had served together during the Peninsular war, and that Sir Frederick, who commanded the celebrated "Adam's Brigade" at Waterloo, was a soldier of repute. It does not appear that Lord William Bentinck took the slightest interest in Ootacamund, or its affairs. He left nothing on record with regard to the Nilgiris, and local tradition is absolutely silent as to his doings when residing on them.

MARQUIS OF DALHOUSIE.

(12th January 1848—29th February 1856.)

Broken by the death of his wife, overwork, and ill-health, the Marquis of Dalhousie was recommended by his medical attendant to try the effect of a short sea trip, followed by a comparatively long stay on the Nilgiris. In accordance with this advice, and accompanied by his daughter Lady Susan Ramsay, who some years later revisited Ootacamund as the wife of Lord Connemara (Governor of Madras, from December 1886 to December 1890), he embarked at Calcutta on the 15th February 1855, on the Honourable Company's steam-ship, *Zenobia,* and proceeded, *via* Galle, to Calicut. Thence, he travelled by Arriakod and the Sisapara Ghat, then the shortest and most generally used route from the West Coast, but now totally abandoned, to Ootacamund, which he

---

* It is stated in a letter from the Collector of Coimbatore, written to Government in 1855, that the Governor of Bombay (Lord Clare) was also at Ootacamund in 1834. From inquiry made of the Bombay Secretariat, this is shown to be incorrect. A Mr. Ironsides, who was then Member of Council, was specially deputed to represent that Government at a conference held on the Hills, and as he moved about with befitting state, this possibly led to the mistake, which was most probably that of a native official.

† Having, since this was put into print, found mention made of Warren Hastings, the first Lord Minto, and the Marquis of Hastings, as Governors-General of India, I consider it desirable to quote the authority for the contradiction which what appears in this book gives to statements of this nature. The appointment of Governor-General of India was created under the provisions of 3 and 4 William IV, Cap. LXXXV, which also fixed the exact date (22nd April 1834) on which whoever was then Governor-General of *Fort William* in *Bengal* was to take upon himself the new office. Lord William Bentinck is stated in 5 William IV, Cap. VI, which is an indemnifying enactment, to have become Governor-General of India at Ootacamund.

reached on the 7th of March, occupying when there Walthamstow, which had been prepared for his reception, at a cost to Government of Rs. 10,000. Finding, however, that the climate was unsuited to him, he, after a stay of less than a month, moved on to Kotagiri, and resided at Kota Hall. He did not remain very long there, for the first week in May found him at Coonoor occupying Tusculum, a house which is now named Glen View—better known, perhaps, as "Davidson's Hotel." Here he lived until a short time after the middle of August, when he seems to have returned to Walthamstow, and then to have again gone to Kotagiri, whence he once more went to Ootacamund, on the 10th October, preparatory to his departure from the Hills, which took place on the 29th. These dates, and that of his arrival, are the only ones connected with his visit to the Hills which it has been possible to fix with absolute accuracy. On his way to the Presidency town, Lord Dalhousie, who seems to have derived little if any benefit from his stay on the Nilgiris, made a short halt at Mysore, reached Bangalore on the 3rd November, where he was the guest of the Resident (Sir Mark Cubbon) and held a review at which the fall of Sebastopol was announced to the troops. He left on the 2nd, arrived at Madras on the 10th, and embarked for Calcutta on the 15th November, paying, on his way there, a visit to Rangoon.

Lord Dalhousie does not appear to have written anything official regarding Ootacamund, with the exception of a letter which he caused to be addressed from Bangalore to the Government of Madras advising them to take the Public Gardens under their own control, and abolish the local Committee; a suggestion which was accepted. His brief stay however conferred on it a lasting benefit, as the early establishment there of the electric telegraph was entirely due to this cause. The line, which had, in 1854, been carried to Bangalore, was, in February 1855, temporarily extended thence to Ootacamund, in view to placing the Governor-General in close communication with Calcutta. This arrangement was subsequently, and at his express desire, made permanent.

The story that, when residing at Walthamstow, he signed there an order for the annexation of Oude, is dealt with in the account given of that house. A similar and equally unfounded tale exists as regards Kota Hall.

LORD LYTTON.

(12th April 1876—8th June 1880.)

The policy of the Government of Madras with regard to the great and disastrous famine of 1876-77 did not meet with the approval of Lord Lytton, and it was the desire to see for himself the actual condition of affairs that led him to the Southern Presidency. He started from Simla on the 17th August 1877, and travelling *via* Jubbulpoor and Poona, reached Bellary on the 26th, where the Duke of Buckingham, who was then Governor, met him. He arrived at Madras on the 28th August, and left on the evening of the 9th September, for Ootacamund, whither the Duke had preceded him. He reached his destination on the 12th idem, having spent a night at Coonoor, and during his stay was the guest of the Governor, who was, as has already been mentioned, then occupying Upper Norwood. Lord Lytton however did not reside there, but at Woodlands. This house, which was at the time rented by Sir William Robinson, senior Member of Council, was the nearest to Upper Norwood that was suitable for occupation by the Viceroy, and it was placed at his disposal by Sir William. This arrangement was necessitated by the wretched accommodation afforded by the building used as Government House, which was then tenanted not only by the Duke, who had arrived on the 9th, but also by his family; and could certainly not hold any one else. In Woodlands there was ample room for both Lord Lytton and his staff. He left Ootacamund on the 16th September, proceeding, *via* Neduvattam and the Ouchterlony valley, to Mysore, Bangalore, and Poona, whence he returned to Simla. Writing to Lady Lytton from Neduvattam, he gave

the following glowing account of the place that he had just quitted, which I quote from Lady Betty Balfour's *History of Lord Lytton's Indian Administration* (1899) :—

"The Duke drove me in his pony carriage this morning to the first stage of our little journey hither. The morning was fine and for the first time I have seen Ootacamund. *Having* seen it, I affirm it to be a paradise, and declare without hesitation that in every particular it far surpasses all that its most enthusiastic admirers and devoted lovers have said to us about it. The afternoon was rainy and the road muddy, but such beautiful *English* rain such delicious *English* mud. Imagine Hertfordshire lanes, Devonshire downs, Westmoreland lakes, Scotch trout streams, and Lusitanian views! I write from a cinchona plantation which I have been visiting, and where I pass the night."

Much as I am enamoured of Ootacamund, I think that His Lordship was too liberal in his praise of it. I can imagine no place a paradise when shut in, as Ootacamund even then was to a decidedly appreciable extent, by mournfully tinted melanoxylons, wattles, and gum trees. The contrast between the utter desolation of the plains during the great famine, and the green Nilgiris, probably led Lord Lytton to write more enthusiastically of the latter than he would have, had he beheld the former under more favourable circumstances. As his object was almost entirely to see the Hills, Lord Lytton's visit to Ootacamund was practically a private one. He however received an address on his arrival—which was public—accorded an interview to a deputation of the planters of Wynaad, and had he not been precluded by indisposition, would have attended a state banquet and reception in his honour held at Upper Norwood by the Governor. Those who are acquainted with the interior of this house may possibly feel sceptical as to the correctness of the concluding portion of this statement. I may therefore mention that it is strictly in accordance with what appeared in the local newspaper of the day, and also—as regards the reception—with information given me by more than one of those who were present at that function. The state banquet must of necessity have been about the smallest on record. It is however to be said that no Members of Council, or Secretaries, were then at Ootacamund, and that the only magnates on the spot were apparently the local officials.

Prior to his departure, Lord Lytton sent to St. Bartholomew's Hospital and the Friend-in-Need Society donations of Rs. 500 each.

LORD CURZON.

(6th January 1899 -30th April 1904 and 13th December 1904 18th November 1905.)

The most recent visit of a Viceroy to Ootacamund was that of Lord Curzon, who after installing His Highness the present Maharaja of Mysore on the *gaddi*, made, on his way back to Simla, a brief trip to the Hills. He travelled from Mysore, *via* the Sigur Ghat, on reaching the head of which he was met by a large party of Todas, who sang songs of welcome, and performed some of their dances. He then proceeded to Government House as the guest of Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Ampthill.

His arrival, which took place on the 13th August 1902, was private. On the 14th His Lordship, accompanied by the whole of the party at Government House, had a morning out with the Ootacamund hounds, but the "jacks," although they had throughout the previous part of the season been remarkably complaisant in the matter of allowing themselves to be killed, had decided that, on this occasion, such things were not to be, and there was consequently no sport. A dinner and ball at Government House closed the day.

During his stay, His Excellency planted two trees on the lawn below the terrace at the back of Government House.

His departure, which was public and numerously attended, took place on the 16th. A large shamiana was pitched at Charing Cross, and there Lord Curzon, in reply to an address from the Municipal Commissioners, declared that he "came, saw, and was conquered" by the charms of Ootacamund. He then drove to Coonoor, and thence took train to Simla.

CHAPTER VIII.

VISIT OF MR. (AFTERWARDS LORD) MACAULAY.

EARLY in 1834, Macaulay was appointed Legislative Member of the Governor-General's Council, and in the history of Indian administration his name will always be associated with the inception of what is perhaps the most comprehensive and perfect piece of criminal legislation in the world—the Indian Penal Code—which, although it did not become law until long after his connection with India had ceased, in a great measure owed its first form to him. His visit to Ootacamund was not one of pleasure, as it was made in response to a call from Lord William Bentinck to attend a meeting of the Supreme Council, a quorum of which could not be obtained without the attendance of the new member, who at the time that he received the summons, which was an urgent one, was at Madras, where his ship had touched on her way to Calcutta.

Leaving his sister, who had accompanied him from England, to continue her voyage to Calcutta, where Bishop Wilson had invited her to be his guest, Macaulay started from Madras on the 17th June, and travelling *via* Bangalore, Seringapatam, Mysore, and the Gudalur Ghat, reached Ootacamund on the 25th. I quote from Sir George Trevelyan's *Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay* (1876) an account of his journey from the foot of the Hills, and of the reception accorded to him by Lord William Bentinck—

"By the evening of the 24th June he was once more on the road and about noon on the following day, he began to ascend the Neilgherries, through scenery which, for the benefit of readers who had never seen the Pyrenees or the Italian slopes of an Alpine pass, he likened to 'the vegetation of Windsor Forest or Blenheim spread over the mountains of Cumberland.' After reaching the summit of the tableland, he passed through a wilderness where for eighteen miles together he met nothing more human than a monkey, until a turn of the road disclosed the pleasant surprise of an amphitheatre of green hills encircling a small lake, whose banks were dotted with red-tiled cottages surrounding a pretty Gothic church. The whole station presented 'very much the look of a rising English watering place. The largest house is occupied by the Governor-General. It is a spacious and handsome building of stone. To this I was carried and immediately ushered into his Lordship's presence. I found him sitting by a fire in a carpeted library. He received me with the greatest kindness and hospitality. He is as far as I can yet judge, all that I have heard; that is to say, rectitude, openness and good nature personified.' Many years of close friendship, and common labours did but confirm Macaulay in this first view of Lord William Bentinck."

I have given this extract in full, in view to dispose of the statement, made in a foot-note to page 18 of the District Manual, that Macaulay ascended the Hills by the Sigur Ghat, and to adduce reasons to prove that the hitherto accepted idea that he met Lord William Bentinck at Stonehouse is absolutely incorrect.

Now as regards the route taken. Baikie, in *The Neilgherries* (1834), refers to the Sigur pass, which, it may be mentioned, followed a line differing entirely from that of the existing road, as being a path practicable only for bullocks and foot passengers. Jervis, a year later—Baikie's book, as is shown by the date of the preface, was written in 1833—quotes an official report, dated 18th December 1831, which says of it—

"The ascent is excessively steep, but not more than four miles in length. The road leading to it is of difficult access, surrounded by forests and extremely unhealthy. On this account it has well nigh been abandoned, and Goodaloor substituted in preference for it, by which route, bearers are now uniformly posted for travellers. Much labour and expense would be incurred to make Seegoor a safe and convenient route."

It was not until 1836 that the present Sigur Ghat, the predecessor of which was at that time described as so bad and steep that not even unladen bullocks could get up it in wet weather, was taken in hand, and it was not until 1838 that it was completed, at an outlay of nearly Rs. 64,000. Added to this evidence, there are the further facts that the scenery at the foot of this ghat is not at all like that described by Macaulay, whilst that about Gudalur may be held, in some degree, to approach it; and that the distance from the top of the former of these passes, to Ootacamund, is not more than five miles, as against between eighteen and nineteen by the old road from Neduvattam, which is on the edge of the plateau when the Hills are approached by the Gudalur route. There is not an iota of evidence in support of the allegation that Macaulay travelled by the Sigur Ghat. All that is available is absolutely against it, and I therefore consider that it may be definitely rejected.

To turn to the question of whether he was, on first arrival, taken to Stonehouse. On this point, there is the clearest evidence that he was not, as it is distinctly proved by public records that Lord William Bentinck was then occupying "Sir William Rumbold's large house" which was undoubtedly the Ootacamund Club of to-day. Macaulay is partly responsible for the mistake into which people have fallen as regards Stonehouse, for he wrote that the house to which he was taken was built of stone. Actual examination of the walls of the Club has established that the material is brick laid in mortar. There is not a bit of stone in them, excepting perhaps in the foundations. Stonehouse—by which I mean the old house—was throughout constructed of this latter material, and was the only building in the settlement that was. Another point which led to the long existing error is that the scene said to have burst upon the traveller when rounding a corner of the road may have somewhat resembled that to be found on a turn on the old path from the Sigur Ghat, which ran past Stonehouse. I have ascertained, however, by actual examination and comparison, that the view on entering Ootacamund by the route from Gudalur must have been very much nearer the description given. I had not, when I first heard and believed that Macaulay resided at Stonehouse, seen any sketch of the building,* but when I did, I realised that it was quite a small house, and very far inferior to that † erected by Sir William Rumbold. This led to the subsequent discovery that it was never occupied by the Governor-General. It undoubtedly was not by Macaulay, for not only does he speak of his residence as a cottage, but Stonehouse had only just then ceased to be the quarters for sick officers, and moreover was in a very bad state of repair.

I have, in the history of the Ootacamund Club which is given further on, indicated the room in which, I think, there can be no doubt that Macaulay first met Lord William Bentinck.

He was unfortunate in the time of the year at which he came to the Hills, as the monsoon was in full swing, and seems to have been a particularly heavy one. What he had to say of the weather is quoted by his biographer as follows:—

"The rain streamed down in floods. It was very seldom that I could see a hundred yards in front of me. During a month together I did not get two hours' walking."

Nevertheless, he seems to have regarded Ootacamund kindly, for there is not in his letters, as far as they have been published, one word of abuse of it. He appears to have occupied himself during this dreary period chiefly with making a beginning of his legislative work, and reading such books as he had brought with him. He seems to have remained at Ootacamund until some time in the first week in September, for Sir George Trevelyan says that he spent July and August there. Although he describes in one of his letters a fracas regarding his body servant, which

---

* See elevation and plan at page 18.

† See elevation and plan at page 133.

occurred on the day of his departure, the date of this is not given in the extract that occurs in his biography. He appears to have travelled by the same route as that by which he ascended the Hills, and he embarked at Madras, on the 16th September, for Calcutta. There is nothing on record as to where he resided when at Ootacamund. I made a reference to Sir George Trevelyan, but he was unfortunately unable to give me any information on the subject. I feel almost certain, however, that Macaulay must have occupied a bungalow called in those days, and for many years afterwards, Rose Cottage, which is close to the present Club-house, and now constitutes No. 1 set of Chambers. Although, in such of his letters as appear in the biography by Sir George Trevelyan, he says nothing definite on the subject, it is to be gathered from them and the circumstances of the case, that during his stay he was the guest of Lord William Bentinck. It is true that in one place he speaks of his "servants" but there is throughout his published letters not one word of renting a house, or of house-keeping. The trouble as regards his dressing boy, referred to above, arose, so he states in his account of the matter, from the jealousy of one of Lord William Bentinck's undercooks, which shows that the offender must have been living somewhere very close to the quarters of the Governor-General's domestics. Macaulay undoubtedly did not reside in the same house as Lord William, as not only was there evidently not more than room in it for what must have been, with the Governor-General and his suite, a large party, but, when writing to his relatives, he speaks of his "cottage buried in laburnums or something very like them." His "laburnum," I think that there can be but little doubt, was *Cassia tomentosa*, a shrub that often grows to ten or twelve feet, or even more, and forms, in favourable situations, large clumps which, during the rains, are a mass of golden yellow flowers. These, though somewhat darker in colour than those of the laburnum, might, at a little distance, well pass for them. Indeed, the plant is commonly called the hill laburnum. The real laburnum was most certainly not on the Hills in 1834; such specimens of it as are to be found on them at the present day never grow to any size, and those that blossom at all do so by no means satisfactorily. *Cassia tomentosa* is, so I have ascertained from Mr. C. A. Barber, the Government Botanist, a native of tropical America. He writes of it that it is naturalised in several places in India, and "was perhaps introduced long before Macaulay's time." He has also informed me that it is stated in Vol. II *Flora Capensis*, by Harvey and Sonder, which was published in 1861-62,—Vol. I having appeared two years earlier—that *Cassia tomentosa* is a native of South America, and that it was naturalised at the Cape of Good Hope. I was told some years ago by the then Government Botanist that the shrub was indigenous to the Hills. It is also given by Beddome (page 102, District Manual) as one of the most characteristic shrubs of the plateau. It is common enough all around Ootacamund; and in front of the detached bungalow at Woodside there is at the present day a belt of tall and very ancient specimens of it. Rose Cottage existed in 1829, for it is shown, though not named, in the plan of that year, and so apparently did Woodside. The site on which the former stands originally belonged to Mr. Sullivan, who may have built it. He was a great lover of gardening, and, at a very early period of his residence on the Hills, undoubtedly introduced and planted, wherever he had a house, many exotic shrubs and plants. Since 1834, the ground around Rose Cottage has been cleared for the erection of stables, etc., but in the vacant spaces below it, sturdy specimens of *Cassia tomentosa* are still to be found, and there are many young plants of it to be seen there. If Macaulay was not wilfully incorrect, his cottage must have had around it some sort of tall shrub, bearing yellow flowers. He did not romance about other matters connected with his stay, and I therefore think that one may fairly accept his "laburnum" as a fact. It was not the wattle, for that is shown, by Baikie's book, to have been, in 1833, but recently introduced. This, if raised from seed, as it must at first have been, does not blossom for certainly four or five years, and then not at all

freely. The small berberry (*Berberis aristata*) bears masses of flowers very much the colour of those of the laburnum, but of course not otherwise the least like them. It however flowers in February-March, and Macaulay was at Ootacamund in July-August. This definitely puts it out of court. *Hypericum Mysorense* is the only other plant on the upper plateau with yellow flowers that has any pretensions to being a fairly-sized shrub. Even the largest specimen of this, however, would not "bury" the smallest of cottages, as the plant is rarely more than three or four feet high, and has very open foliage. Further, neither it, nor the berberry, affects the vicinity of houses. The three plants which I have mentioned above could therefore not be Macaulay's "laburnum." It must have been some exotic, other than the wattle. At the present day, there is no tall yellow flowered exotic shrub about Ootacamund with the slightest pretension to being compared, when in bloom, to the laburnum, save the *Cassia tomentosa*. I am therefore of opinion that it was Macaulay's "laburnum" and that it was brought by Mr. Sullivan to Ootacamund soon after he built Stonehouse, he having introduced it at a still earlier date at Dimhatti, where it has been ascertained that it abounds, and where some very large specimens of it exist. It seems to me that there could be only one channel by which it could have found its way to India, and that was the Cape, between which and Dutch Guiana, in tropical South America, there must have been, until the former became, in 1814, a permanent British possession, fairly constant communication. The Dutch have always had a gardening instinct, and they no doubt brought seeds, and possibly plants, from Guiana to the Cape, and as *Cassia tomentosa* is a very ornamental shrub, the seed carries and germinates well, and the plant grows very rapidly, it was no doubt amongst these. It could not have come from anywhere else. This granted, and I do not see how it can be denied, it is not difficult to account for how it found its way to the Nilgiris, for Mr. Sullivan, whose hobby was, as has been mentioned, gardening, and who would never have left a handsome plant unnoticed, had only shortly before he became Collector of Coimbatore, in 1818, returned from a furlough spent at the Cape. That, at a very early period in the opening up of the Hills, he must have procured seeds, bulbs, and possibly plants, from South Africa is proved by what Hough wrote in 1826 of what was then to be found in the Collector's garden at Dimhatti, which other evidence goes to show must have been started in the latter part of 1819, or beginning of 1820. It may be asked why all this fuss should be made with regard to the nature of Macaulay's "laburnum." The reply is that the solution of this question, when taken with the circumstance that he evidently lived in close proximity to the Governor-General, is a valuable guide in the attempt to settle where he lived during his stay at Ootacamund. In a foot-note at page 302 of the District Manual it is stated that he resided at Woodcock Hall. Apart from the fact that this house is at a comparatively considerable distance from the Club, there is, in Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, 1st edition (1834), a picture which shows this building. It is there depicted on the top of an open grassy hill, with not a vestige of shrub or tree immediately around it. Although it now has a garden, it is, except for the exotic trees which have grown up behind it since 1834, practically as open as it then was, and there are none of Macaulay's "laburnums" around it. The reason is that the situation is distinctly unfavourable to their growth, at any rate to any appreciable size. The statement that Macaulay lived there, which is unsupported by any quoted authority, may therefore, in my opinion, be definitely rejected. Now as regards the other houses. All about the hollows in the compound of the Club, and that of the neighbouring house—Woodside—*Cassia tomentosa* grows freely. As I have said, Rose Cottage, which was part of Sir William Rumbold's property, is quite close to the Club-house, and being within its grounds, must have been part of the premises rented to Lord William Bentinck. There was, I think, the necessary room in the main building for the whole of the Governor-General's staff. The detached bungalow would therefore be available for the accommodation of a visitor, and

it is here, I believe, that Macaulay must have resided, taking his meals at the Governor-General's table or having them, when he so desired, sent to Rose Cottage.

Owing to the existence, in front of the small bungalow at Woodside, of the old cassias to which I have already referred, I was at one time inclined to think that it was the building occupied by Macaulay. I have however abandoned this idea, in favour of Woodside having been the residence of Sir Frederick Adam. My reasons are that this bungalow is much further from the Club-house than Rose Cottage, that the latter is distinctly the better of the two, and that there was at the time such a demand for houses that Woodside, being a separate property, would have been occupied before Macaulay arrived, which he did a considerable time after the Governor, Commander-in-Chief, Secretaries, and other notables, had reached Ootacamund, and settled down. Woodside and its bungalow would, under the circumstances, certainly not have remained vacant, for every available house close to the residence of the Governor-General must have been taken up before he reached his destination.

CHAPTER IX.

CHURCHES.

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH.

THE history of St. Stephen's Church opens with a minute, dated January 22nd, 1830, written at Madras by the then Governor, The Right Hon'ble Stephen Rumbold Lushington. In this he states that when he was at Ootacamund in the previous year, his attention was drawn by many of those residing there to the want of a church, and that he had accordingly taken the step of laying the foundation stone of one. He then goes on to propose that the erection of this building, the estimated cost of which is put down at Rs. 8,000, should be taken in hand at the joint expense of Government, private subscribers, and the Church Mission Society, the last of whom was about to build a school, the masters of which being clergymen, would be "available for the service of the church." He further suggests that a letter, a draft of which is embodied in the minute, should be sent to Captain Underwood, Superintending Engineer of the Southern Division, instructing him to proceed with the work with all possible speed, and after completing it—which Captain Underwood is told that he must for the estimated sum—to forward, for the sanction of Government, an account of the expense incurred. The minute concludes with the proposal that Majors Kelso and Crewe—the former the Commandant, and the latter the Chief Commissariat Officer at Ootacamund—should be requested to afford the Superintending Engineer every assistance in their power. These suggestions were accepted by the Council, and orders in accordance with them were issued on the day following that on which the Governor wrote. In the margin of the draft letter to Captain Underwood there is the following pencil note, evidently made by a Member of Council, on the question of the Church Mission Society's bearing a proportion of the cost of the building:—

"This I think is a mistake: the Company and subscribers must pay for it. The Church Mission Society will have their hands full, and more than full, in paying for the school."

This, to some extent, explains why, later on, this body was not called upon to contribute towards the cost of the church. The letter to Captain Underwood concludes with instructions to carry out the erection of the school, the expenses connected with which, it is pointed out, would have to be borne wholly from funds supplied by the Mission and private subscribers. The Government however made over, free of cost, as a site for the building, a property called Woodville, which belonged to the Company, and was then in the occupation of Captain Clubley.

A large tablet in the porch of St. Stephen's Church records that the foundation stone of that edifice was laid on the 23rd of April 1829—this day having been, so it would appear from a note written by the Governor on the tour made by him in that year, selected on account of its being the birthday of His Majesty, King George IV—and that the work of erection was commenced on the 23rd of January 1830, which was the day that the orders of Government referred to above were issued at Madras. It is therefore tolerably clear that, some time before the Governor's minute was laid before the Council, Captain Underwood must have received private orders not to wait for official instructions. What follows goes to confirm this view. On the 28th February 1829, the Chief Secretary, who had accompanied Mr. Lushington to Ootacamund, wrote thence, in the name of Government, to the Superintendent of the Gun Carriage Factory at Seringapatam, directing him to pull down the old Lal Bagh Palace on the island there, "commencing," so the letter says, "in such a manner as to render available at the earliest period the materials which will be immediately required for the public buildings on the Neilgherries, and may be most expeditiously conveyed thither." In a

communication dated the 8th March following, the Superintendent reported that with the exception of a few of the larger beams, which he had not yet been able to supply, the greater part of the order for the Hills had been completed from the material of the palace. At the same time, he enclosed a list of dimensions of the teak timber sent and available, and this showed a number of beams of the size now to be found in the church. In forwarding these papers to the Superintending Engineer, Government, again represented by the Chief Secretary writing from Ootacamund under the orders of the Governor alone, called upon him, *inter alia*, to report as to the extent to which part of the timber could be made available "in the building of a small church suitable for the population of the Neilgherries, and the construction of the school about to be undertaken by the Church Mission Society, the timber for the latter being paid for at a fair valuation." This letter was dated the 11th March 1829. In answer to it, Captain Underwood wrote, on the following day, that all the timber required for public buildings under construction had already been supplied from Seringapatam, and that what remained there might be sent up for use in any others "in contemplation." Orders in accordance with this suggestion were issued, at the end of March, to the Superintendent of the Gun Carriage Factory, and official records show that these were duly carried out. Although there is no absolutely direct proof on the point, there cannot be the slightest doubt that the whole of the timber of St. Stephen's, excepting that of the gallery, which did not exist in the church as originally built, and is of considerably later date—and of course the panelling, etc., of the supports of the recently raised roof—came from Tippu Sultan's Lal Bagh Palace at Seringapatam. The main beams are of the most massive character, and correspond in scantling with some of those in the old Mission School (now Sylk's Hotel), in the construction of which it is known that timber sent from Seringapatam was used; and the pillars, which are of teak, but have been plastered over and painted to imitate stone, bear what are apparently the marks of the raised carving which I have ascertained, from a description of the palace before it was pulled down, ornamented those of that building.

In March 1830, at the request of Captain Underwood, Government made an advance of Rs. 5,000, and again, in July following, a similar one, for the purpose of constructing the church.

On the 20th October 1830, the Archdeacon of Madras—the Bishopric not having then been created—addressed Government suggesting that advantage should be taken of the coming visitation of the Lord Bishop of Calcutta to this portion of his diocese, to have the new church, and cemetery attached to it, consecrated, and asking that a formal grant of the ground and church to Trustees should be drawn up by the law officers of the Company, in communication with the Ecclesiastical authorities. On the 21st October, Government appointed the Commanding Officer of the Nilgiris, the Commissariat Officer, the Chaplain for the time being, and the Superintending Engineer of the Southern Division, as Trustees, directed the Board of Revenue to have the grant suggested by the Archdeacon made out without delay, and instructed their law officers to draw up the trust deeds, in communication with the Registrar of the Archdeaconry. The former of these documents was, in accordance with these orders, issued on the 7th December 1830, and forwarded to Government. As regards the deeds of trust, they appear to have been prepared but never completed, for Colonel Love, R.E., when—in connection with literary work—recently making a search amongst some papers of no particular interest which had been transferred some years ago to the General Record Room of the Chief Secretariat, by the Department of Public Works, found two documents which had, in 1860, been accepted by Government as proof of the trust, but which, although duly indentured, dated, and sealed, were unsigned. Nothing to show why these deeds were not executed has been discovered, nor does mention of any originals occur in the correspondence of 1860.

In November 1830, Captain Underwood asked for a further advance, and stated that a plan and estimate for the church would be submitted, as soon as ready. He explained that the original estimate was framed on the data of rates in the plains, which were inapplicable to the Hills.

Government, in December of the same year, gave a third advance of Rs. 5,000. The church, although not then actually completed, was consecrated by the Bishop of Calcutta on the 5th of that month. A strange error occurs at page 293 of the *Nilagiri District Manual*, with regard to the name of the prelate who performed this ceremony. How it could have arisen, it is difficult to conceive, unless it was that the author did not verify the correctness of a note prepared by some one else. The name which should have been given was that of Bishop Turner (1829—1831). Bishop Wilson, who is the ecclesiastic mentioned, did not, as Grigg himself has stated, come out to India until 1832. It has been discovered whence the account of the consecration which appears in the District Manual came. It was obtained from *A Journey to the Falls of the Cauvery and Neilgherry Hills* (1834), by Lieutenant Jervis, H.M.'s 62nd Regiment, and was compiled from a letter appearing in it, which had been written by Mr. J. S. Lushington who was the son and Private Secretary of the Governor, and who was evidently present on the occasion. This not only gives the text of the sermon as quoted by Grigg, but also the main passages of the address, and a description of the site and of the church itself. But even if the name had been correctly given in the District Manual, there is a still further mistake as regards the credit assigned there to the consecrating Bishop of having, in a great measure, projected the building of the church, the establishment of the Mission School, and the scheme for hill colonization by Europeans. With the founding and building of the church he had certainly nothing to do. He was not consecrated Bishop of Calcutta until the 17th May 1829, and did not arrive in India, which he had never seen before, until some considerable time after that date. St. Stephen's was entirely Mr. Lushington's "bantling." It is true that, in a letter to the Governor, dated the 5th December 1830, the Bishop suggested that an agricultural settlement of Europeans, under the authority and direction of Government, might be established on the Hills, and that in another, dated February 1st, 1831, when expressing his gratification at the appointment of Mr. Sawyer as Chaplain of Ootacamund, he said that he had no doubt that his favourite schemes for a school would flourish under that gentleman's care. Official records however show that long ere this the establishment of the Mission School had been projected by others, and the construction of it had been begun. The subject of introducing European settlers had, some time before Bishop Turner took charge of his office, been mooted by Mr. Lushington, and measures to carry out the views which he expressed in favour of this scheme had been taken.

There cannot, I think, be the slightest doubt that St. Stephen's was so called after Mr. Lushington, and that although there is, in official or other records, nothing on the subject, advantage was taken by those with whom the selection of a name for the church rested, of the fact that the first of Mr. Lushington's baptismal names was identical with that borne by one of the chief Saints and Martyrs of the Christian Church, to adopt this in token of appreciation of the great boon which he had conferred on the still infant settlement.

But to resume the story of St. Stephen's. On the day following the consecration, the Bishop addressed an autograph letter to Government announcing what had taken place, and very strongly recommending that Ootacamund should be made a permanent chaplaincy. The result was the prompt appointment to that post of the Rev. W. Sawyer, who belonged to the Ecclesiastical establishment, and who, with the sanction of Government, had accompanied the Lord Bishop of Calcutta on his tour of visitation. He however did not long hold office, as he died at his head-quarters on the 7th January 1832, from the effects of a chill caught when on tour. There is a tablet to his memory in the church.

In February 1831, Captain Underwood applied for "a final advance of Rs. 5,000" to enable him "to complete the church on the Neilgherry Hills," and this the Government gave without demur. Finally, on the 27th April of that year, he sent up the accounts of expenditure on the building of the edifice, which he however headed; "an estimate to close the bill." Government, again without remark of any kind, sanctioned the payment of Rs. 4,117-1-4, making the total outlay,

including that of a wall around the church and cemetery, Rs. 24,117-1-4, the whole of which was, as appears from subsequent correspondence, met from the Company's purse. One hardly knows which to admire most in this transaction; whether the calm way in which the Superintending Engineer went on exceeding, without one word of explanation, the amount to which he had been specifically confined, or the placid manner in which Government paid each demand without remonstrance; much less, reproof. The explanation of the boldness of the Engineer and the mildness of Government in this case no doubt is that the church was, as I have already said, Mr. Lushington's "bantling," and under his especial protection, and that an easy going Council let him have his own way with regard to it. It was well for the present generation of church-goers at this station that it did; for if it had not, we of to-day, instead of having one of the neatest and brightest little churches in India, would probably have had to be content with a cramped and dingy barn, added to, as the requirements of the place increased, in the same uncomfortable and dismal style as one finds in the older houses of Ootacamund. Although generous donors have, from time to time, done much to improve its original appearance, the credit for St. Stephen's being what it is must mainly be assigned to Mr. Lushington, and it seems, therefore, a fitting tribute to his memory that one of his Christian names should have been perpetuated in its dedication.

The church was opened for divine worship on Easter Sunday, the 3rd April 1831. The number of sittings provided was 144, and these were pewed, after the fashion of old country churches, and were not, as at present, open seats.

On the 19th March 1833, Government appointed, throughout the Presidency, *ex-officio* Lay Trustees for all churches the property of the State. The first office bearers at Ootacamund under this order were Major Crewe, "Commandant of the Neilgherries," and Captain E. Dyer, Paymaster; and the opening meeting of the Church Committee, of which the Chaplain was President, was held on the 2nd April 1833.

From the proceedings of this sitting, and that which followed it, it would appear that the church was in a bad way as regards repair, that it was very damp, that the tower had been struck by lightning and cracked, that there were no lights, and that the vestry was destitute of furniture of any kind.

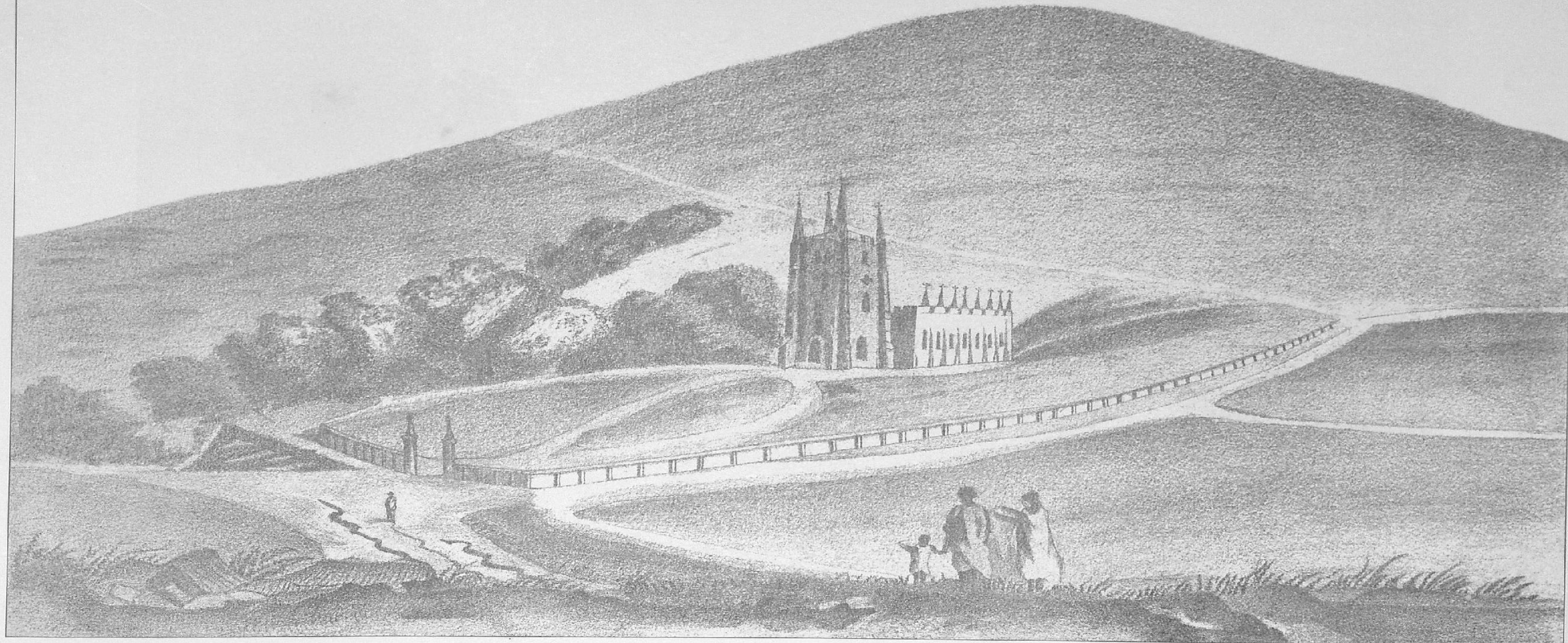
A requisition for what was considered necessary was duly sent in, but on receipt of it the Archdeacon wrote as follows to the Chaplain:

"I confess that I do not think *any*, even the slightest, expense for your church will *now* be sanctioned. The feeling is so very strong, in the minds of the Court of Directors, of displeasure at the enormous expense incurred by the Company in the building of the church, and the order to investigate the whole subject, which I have just received, so stern, that I am sure the Government will never dream of adding another item to the sum already expended of Rs. 24,000 when the estimate was only 8,000."

The end of the matter was that the estimate, as it stood, did not go forward for the sanction of Government.

As this is the first mention that appears in the church records of any objection, on the part of the Directors, to the cost of St. Stephen's, it may not be out of place to give here some account of what led to the decided alarm evinced by the Archdeacon when writing to his subordinate, and the somewhat exaggerated account which he gave of the call made upon him by Government.

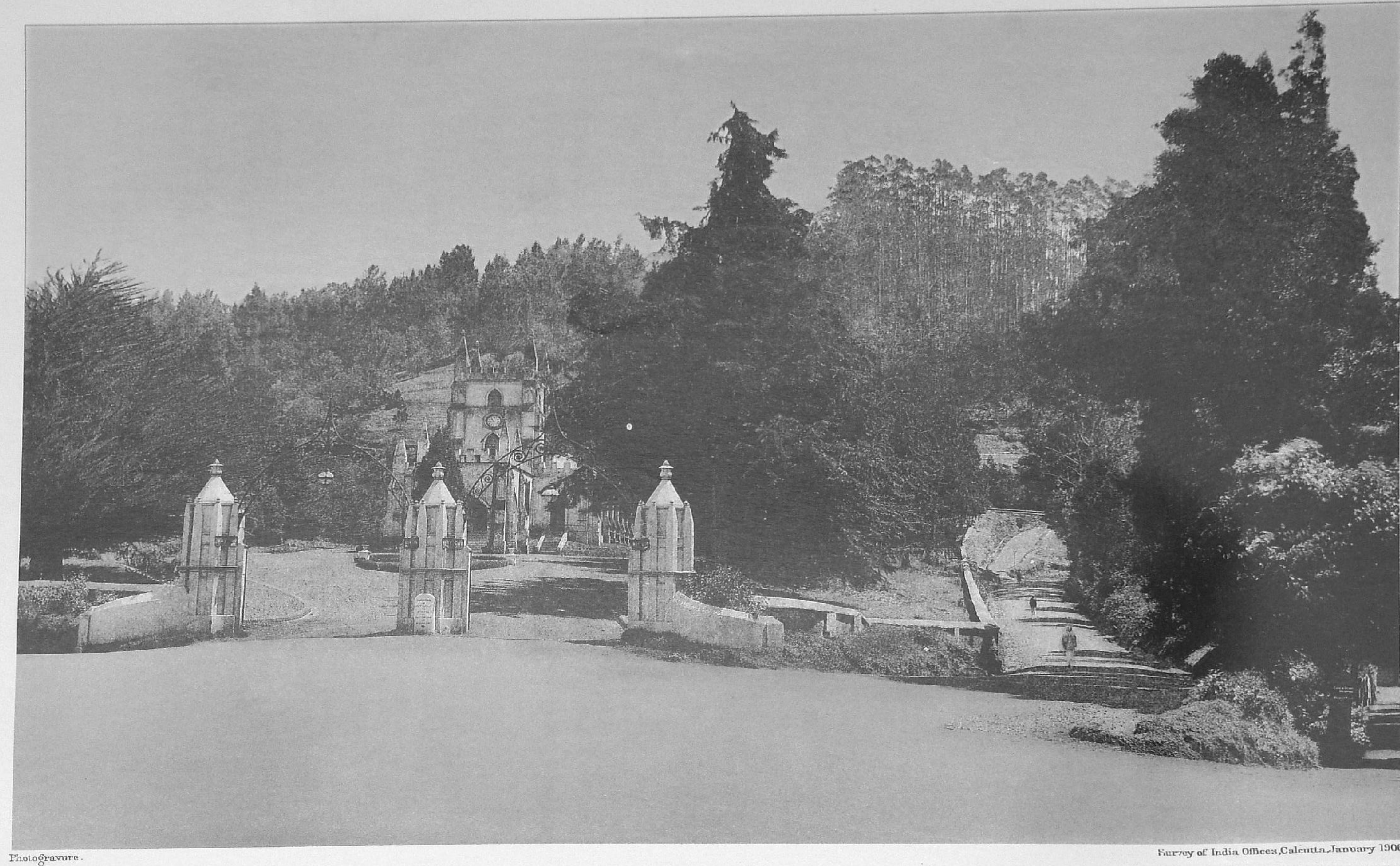
It was not until the 21st April 1832, rather more than a year after the church had been opened for divine service, that the Government, in a General Letter in the Ecclesiastical Department addressed to the Court of Directors, made reference to the building of St. Stephen's. They then stated briefly, but truthfully enough, what had occurred, confining themselves to facts, and offering no explanations of any sort or kind. This elicited, in a despatch dated 20th February 1833—some five months after Mr. Lushington had retired—the following comprehensive reprimand, of the justice of which there can be no question:—



Litho., Survey Office, Madras.
1905

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH OOTACAMUND

Enlarged from the original lithograph in Baikie's *The Neilgherries* 1st Edn. (1834)



Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH, 1905.

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

"Although Mr. Lushington determined, so long ago as 1829, to authorize the erection of a church at Ootacamund, yet no communication whatever on the subject was made to us till April 1832, long after the building had been finished.

Mr. Lushington stated, in his minute of the 22nd January 1830, that the building was to be erected at the joint expense of the Company and the Church Missionary Society, aided by public subscriptions, at the estimated cost of Rs. 8,000.

We now learn however that the *whole* expense has been borne by Government and that it has exceeded Rs. 24,000.

There appears to have been great remissness on the part of the Engineer (Captain Underwood) in framing his estimates, as we observe that the church was consecrated on the 5th December 1830, yet that the Engineer so late as the 26th of the preceding month, states that 'a plan of the church and the probable expense of building * are under preparation and shall be forwarded as soon as ready for the sanction of Government.'

The great difference between the original estimate, and the actual cost, appears to have called forth no remark on your part. You will however apprize Captain Underwood that it has not escaped our attention, and you will desire him to frame his estimates in future so that they may inform, and not mislead, the Government.

But in blaming Captain Underwood, we by no means exonerate you, for we cannot but strongly condemn the manner in which so large an expenditure of the public money has been sanctioned.

Our consent to all such works ought first to be obtained. It can hardly ever happen that the necessity for any such expenditure of large amount for ecclesiastical purposes can be so emergent as to excuse a breach of the general rule."

The remarks of the Directors were communicated to Captain Underwood. History does not state whether he mended his ways in the direction indicated in them. As he remained in the service for many years afterwards, he possibly did.

The unfortunate Archdeacon, who had had neither act nor part in the misdoings of Government, was called upon to furnish such information as he could regarding the assistance which it had been stated in 1829 would be afforded by the Church Mission Society, in aid of building St. Stephen's; and the amount of private subscriptions now realized and available for this purpose. This was the "stern" order "to investigate the whole subject" alluded to by the Archdeacon in his letter to the Chaplain. In reply to the reference made to him on receipt of this call, the Secretary to the Mission stated that a subscription had originally been raised for the double purpose of erecting a church at Ootacamund, and a school for the Church Mission Society, but that as the Government took the work and the right of property "entirely into its own hands," the Committee had spent the whole of the money on building the school, and consequently there was nothing for the church.

This information, for which the Government need not have made a requisition, as they were already in possession of it, was duly communicated to the Directors, with the intimation that their orders would in future be strictly adhered to, and a full year after the letter doing this was written, they replied in a despatch dated 18th March 1835 as follows:—

"We have considered the archdeacon's explanation, and we are of opinion that without much indifference to the public interests there could not have arisen this charge of Rs. 16,000 beyond the original estimate. We view with pain this instance of neglect of duty."

Retribution, although the chief offender was out of reach of censure, appears in this instance to have justly overtaken Government and Captain Underwood, but why the luckless Archdeacon should have been, as he apparently was, included in the parting shot of the Directors is by no means clear.

St. Stephen's does not seem to have been an altogether satisfactory piece of work, for soon after it was brought into use it was found necessary to repair the roof, which leaked badly; and the Committee which sat in 1832 to inquire into the state of public buildings reported that it was very "dim and ill-ventilated." These defects were, in due course, partially attended to. In 1842, some pews, to

---

* *Sic* in original.

accommodate apparently twenty-eight persons, were placed in the side aisles, and a wooden floor was substituted for the original one of plaster. Small entrance gates were erected, and the enclosing wall was repaired. When sanctioning the new pews, the Archdeacon intimated that any one requiring curtains around his must pay for them. There seems, to use the Chaplain's own words, to have been, at a meeting of the Church Committee, a "somewhat warm discussion" with regard to this order, but there is nothing in the records to show that any one indulging in curtains did not comply with the Archdeacon's fiat.

The first reference to an organ appears in a letter addressed to the Bishop, by the Engineer, Seventh Division, on the 29th June 1844. The instrument is not shown in a list of the furniture and fittings of the church, prepared in June 1841. It seems to have been obtained towards the end of that year, from Messrs. J. W. Walker & Co., London, and was a single manual instrument with barrel attachment, and two barrels, each of which played ten tunes—a rather limited repertoire for a morning and afternoon service every Sunday, and three hymns or psalms at each. However, the congregation appears to have been satisfied with it for close on quarter of a century. When sold, in 1864, to make room for a new organ, it was purchased by Mr. Misquith senior, who vainly attempted to put it into order. The gilt pipes which decorated its front are still in existence, they having been used to ornament a very old instrument now in Messrs. Misquith & Co.'s shop at Madras. It was, in 1844, in one of the aisles, but which this was is not stated in the correspondence regarding it. It was then suggested that it should be placed in a gallery, to be erected at the southern end of the church. This proposal was however not carried into effect until some time afterwards. The Chaplain, in the same letter as that in which mention was made of the organ, estimated for providing accommodation for seventy more persons, and suggested the removal of the "pinnacles at the ends of the pews" on the ground that they were "generally used as hat pegs, were unsightly, and interrupted sound." The result seems to have been that the number of the seats, over and above the 144 provided when the church was opened, was brought up to eighty-four, thus making the grand total 228.

In May 1844, a burglary was committed in the church, no doubt by the servants who were supposed to be guarding it, and everything of any value in the building, including the communion plate and the hangings of the altar and pulpit, was carried off. The men suspected were prosecuted, but acquitted. The Government, on the motion of the Bishop, who in his turn appears to have been pressed by the Archdeacon and the Chaplain, referred the case to the Court of Sudder Adalat, which, however, very rightly, for there was no evidence beyond a confession extracted by the Police from one of the accused, supported the lower court. None of the property was recovered, and it was more than two years before Government replaced the lost plate. Amongst the articles stolen were the surplices of the Chaplain and another clergyman; and a set of "robes" consisting of a black silk gown, cassock, and scarf, priced at Rs. 150. Application for payment of the value of all these was made on the score that they had been abstracted by the "servants retained by Government for its (the church's) protection." The authorities, however, although it was argued that surplices must, according to Canon law, be retained in the vestry, and be furnished by the parish—a position which, in this case, they themselves occupied—and that black robes, although there was no law actually requiring that they should be kept in the church, and used at divine service, might fairly be considered as part of the official equipment of a Chaplain, declined to admit the claim, on the ground that it was the duty of the clergy to provide for the care of their own surplices and robes, and that no necessity existed for keeping them in the church. The unfortunate parsons were consequently, between them, out of pocket by the burglary to the extent of Rs. 210. The decision of Government in this matter appears to have been hardly generous, as there can be no doubt, although there was no legal proof, that the servants employed by them to watch the church were the thieves.

In 1846, an estimate for repairs to the church and the wall of the burial ground seems to have gone up for sanction, but there is no record in the church books of the result. In 1849-50 twelve seats were added to those already existing.

During 1851, the Church Committee revived the scheme for a gallery, and requested the permission of Government to erect one at the southern end of the church, with the double view of placing the organ there, and providing additional seats. The latter were estimated at about eighty, and were stated to be very much needed. The Committee at the same time drew attention to the extremely bad condition of the porch, walls, and side aisles, of the church, and expressed the hope that early measures might be taken to remedy these defects. Leave was also solicited to place in the tower a clock and a new bell, for which the congregation had subscribed Rs. 1,700. The Committee asked Government to sanction a grant of Rs. 1,200 towards the erection of the gallery, and at the same time promised to make good, by private subscriptions, any excess over this sum.

In reply, the Government, whilst permitting the erection of the gallery, declined, on the score that they were not bound to provide accommodation in the church beyond what was requisite for a "fair proportion of the community," to make any contribution, but expressed their readiness to remit the customs duties on the clock and bell.

This order was passed on incorrect information furnished by the Military Board as to the number of sittings, which was not 354, as stated by that authority, but 240. Admitting the blunder, which was promptly pointed out by the Church Committee, Government placed the matter before the Court of Directors, to which the previous order of refusal had already been submitted, and that body, in a despatch dated 1st July 1851, decided that the grant sought should be made. These orders were not communicated to the Bishop until August of the following year, but the gallery, which cost Rs. 2,000, had by that time been completed entirely from private subscriptions.

In a letter, written in November 1853, reporting what had occurred, His Lordship referred to an application which was being made for the construction of an additional church at Ootacamund, and expressed the hope that when considering it Government would bear in mind the liberality of the inhabitants of that place with respect to the erection of the gallery. No answering glow of generosity appears to have resulted from this appeal, for Government retained the Rs. 1,200, and said nothing further on the subject, nor did they in any way allude to it when the question of the cost of the new church was on the *tapis*.

The year 1851 appears to have been one of considerable activity in the way of improvements to St. Stephen's, for during it not only were the projects for a gallery, new bell, and a clock, started, but the Committee further applied for sanction to alter the position of the reading desk and pulpit ; to remove the window above the Communion table, which it remarked was "not only in bad taste, but, through the preponderance of yellow, greatly offensive to the eye," and replace it by other glass to be obtained from England ; and to send the tables on which the Lord's Prayer and Ten Commandments were written, which it said were "dirty looking and illegible," to Madras to be repainted, and gilt. There is no record as to the fate of the condemned window. Some abominable bits of blue and yellow glass, in the tops of a few of the side lights, may perhaps be relics of it.

In February 1853, the injury caused by damp arising from defects in the roof was brought to the notice of the authorities. In the same month, the Committee opened the existing communication to the belfry and clock, access to which had hitherto been gained by a ladder erected outside the church.

During this year, a skirmish took place between the Committee and the Bishop, on the question whether His Lordship was entitled, during non-residence at Ootacamund, to exercise any rights over the seats reserved for use by him and his family when actually living there. The letters of the

Bishop were of a decidedly peppery character, but it must be admitted that the line taken by the lay portion of the Committee was not quite what it should have been, and was distinctly provoking. His Lordship's view of matters was supported by Government, with the result that the two Lay Trustees promptly resigned, without assigning any reasons for so doing.

This affair appears to have inaugurated an era of squabbles arising from matters connected with the church. The congregation of the period seems to have been very liberal in its gifts to the St. Stephen's, and exceedingly pious—if regularly attending both services on Sundays is any proof of this—but at the same time extremely pugnacious.

In August of the year mentioned above, a fracas was created in the church by General ——, who had apparently been told by a Member of Council that during the absence of his family he might have the use of the seats allotted to him. The pew-opener, unaware of this, put a Captain —— and his wife into these. On finding that the seats were occupied, the General, who was evidently a very irascible individual, asked the man in a loud and angry tone, and when the service was actually going on, why he did not keep them for him, and report matters to the Church Committee ; and on the pew-opener replying that he could not take private orders, struck him, in full view of the congregation, a sharp blow on the leg, with his walking stick. On a complaint being made to the Committee, the General was called upon for an explanation. In this, he first declared himself " incapable of desecrating the sacred edifice," and then characterised the charge made against him as being " as false as it is malignant." The church records however show that three members of the congregation were thereupon examined, and corroborated the statement of the pew-opener. What subsequently took place cannot be ascertained, although it is evident, from a reference in the records of the church to a letter which is not forthcoming, that there was a threat of reporting General —— to higher authority. He very probably made his peace with the Committee, for he attended St. Stephen's for some years after this.

The following February saw another trouble. A member of the congregation felt himself scandalised at a ticket which had been affixed to certain seats stating that they were reserved for the Lay Trustees, and at seeing persons who occupied these without permission evicted by the pew-opener. He seems to have endured this for a season, but at last wrote direct to the Bishop stating that these ejections were so frequent that it had become a struggle between his sense of duty, and feelings, " whether to voluntarily deprive himself of the means of grace at public worship, or continue to visit exhibitions of this kind " ; and intimating that he had chosen the former alternative. The Bishop directed that the obnoxious placard should be removed, and other seats assigned to the Lay Trustees. The records do not show that the outraged parishioner thereupon returned to the fold, but he apparently did, as some years later he was a leading spirit in another disturbance in connection with church affairs.

In 1855, Government paid for lining the pew of the Governor-General (Lord Dalhousie) with scarlet velvet, covering cushions, etc., with the same material, and putting down English carpets. Two hymn books, quilted with scarlet velvet, were also provided. What the ultimate fate of this ecclesiastical finery was, there is nothing to show. The Governor-General resided at Ootacamund for a comparatively short portion of his stay on the Nilgiris, and therefore could have made but little use of it.

An estimate amounting to Rs. 2,600, for erecting a porch, and improving and altering the grounds of the church, etc., was sanctioned by Government in the latter half of 1856. The work was completed about August of the following year, at a total cost of Rs. 4,775-2-0. This however included pulling down the then existing pillars of the gate, and erecting an additional one, as well as laying out the approaches to the building. The excess appears to have been chiefly due to these causes, and in a minor degree, to a rise in the price of material.

In July 1858, the Government approved an estimate of Rs. 1,032 for ventilating the church with an upcast tube which was to be carried through the tower, and was to create a draught by means of a fire maintained at the other extremity. The cost of fuel, and all other expenses connected with the working of the scheme, were to be borne by the congregation. It is not known what the outcome of this novel plan was. All that can now be said is that if this method of ventilation was ever introduced, it has ceased to exist, and no trace of it remains. The disused horizontal ventilating shaft which runs under the floor of the church, at the head of the nave, and at right angles to it, had evidently no connection with this scheme, and belonged to a later date. The history of it cannot be traced.

There was, in 1859, a loud complaint from the Committee regarding leaks in the roof, the condition of which appears to have been on a par with the ventilation.

Nearly Rs. 1,500 having been subscribed by the congregation for the purpose of procuring a new organ, the estimated cost of which, *in situ*, was about £200, Colonel C. A. Pears, who had been mainly instrumental in raising the money, addressed the Church Committee, in August 1863, on the subject of the proposed purchase, promising at the same time that if the estimate was exceeded he would be responsible for the difference, provided that the old organ was sold, and the proceeds appropriated towards the cost of the new instrument. This generous offer was gratefully accepted, and the new organ, which was supplied by Messrs. Hill Brothers, was erected in July 1864. It was at first placed in the gallery, where its predecessor had been, but there was difficulty in fixing the pipes, and the instrument was subsequently moved to the south aisle, where it remained until that now in use arrived.

At the end of this year, the Bishop placed before Government a proposal of the Committee to enlarge St. Stephen's, at a cost of Rs. 25,000—a figure subsequently raised to Rs. 27,000. The scheme, which had for its object the provision of increased accommodation, consisted in throwing the building into the form of a cross, and erecting sundry galleries. An order to prepare a plan and estimate for what was suggested was duly obeyed, but the project was negatived early in the following year. It was brought up again towards the close of 1865, but very shortly afterwards was finally rejected in consequence of a remonstrance from the Department of Public Works backed by the Bishop. Full particulars of this matter are given in the account of St. Thomas' Church.

An order of Government, which issued in April 1864, and was tardily and unwillingly complied with by the Church Committee, directed that rent was to be charged for all sittings, after deduction of a certain proportion which was to remain free, and this. when it came to be put in force, gave rise to much grumbling and bickering. The primary reason for this step was to provide a fund in aid of building a new church. When arranging to give effect to the instructions transmitted to it, the Church Committee appears to have adopted a course which caused much offence, as it lettered and numbered all the seats that were available after deducting those reserved for certain officials, and those which were to be free. The results were that very few of those so set apart were let, and that a newspaper of the time, when commenting on the arrangements made, observed, evidently very much to the disgust of the Chaplain and Lay Trustees, that the church was "marked off like a theatre." After a time, however, the feeling of irritation at having to pay for seats which had hitherto been free wore off, the system of marking was altered, and the congregation came to look upon the new order of things, which is that holding at the present day, as a matter of course.

In 1867, the then Chaplain contrived to involve himself in serious difficulties with his congregation, and also with the Lay Trustees. Many of the former, and both of the latter, appear to have been very conservative in their ideas, and to have had an exceeding horror of anything approaching what they considered savoured of popery. The first source of offence was the substitution of *Hymns Ancient and Modern* for the *Islington Hymn Book*. On the first Sunday on which this change came into effect, the Chaplain, imagining that he was merely doing an act of courtesy, caused copies of the new

hymnal to be placed in the seats of the Lay Trustees. One of these gentlemen, on reaching his place, took up the book, and observing what the title of it was, walked up to the font, which is said to have been then in front of the altar, threw the volume into it, and, on a hymn being given out, abruptly left the church. He was reproved by the Bishop for thus "giving public expression to his feelings during the time of divine service." He however continued to be a Lay Trustee. I have heard that on this occasion the fighting gentleman who distinguished himself in the fracas of 1854 again took upon himself to write direct to the Bishop condemning *Hymns Ancient and Modern* in no measured terms, and declining "to worship God in this form." It is quite likely that he did—as he was given to express himself violently when crossed—but no record of such a letter has been found. The choir, too, which was anti-ritualistic in its tendencies, seems to have been of the same mind as the offended member of the Church Committee, for it resigned *en bloc*, but its place was taken on the following Sunday by another with views opposite to those of its predecessor, and *Hymns Ancient and Modern* remained in use. This success appears to have encouraged the Chaplain to go a step further, for he omitted a form of prayer hitherto usual before and after the sermon, did not face the congregation when reading the prayers, made a difference in the manner of collecting the offertory, caused the "Amens" to be sung by the choir, and used the organ for other portions of the service than the hymns. These acts are, I believe, one and all, the practice of the present day, and are, generally speaking, regarded as perfectly harmless; but in 1867 they were evidently looked upon by a considerable section of the worshippers at St. Stephen's as very decided marks of the Beast, and they evoked from this party an indignant condemnation of them, horn and hoof, and a request that the *status quo ante* might be restored. This demand was complied with, but not until after the Chaplain had taken counsel with the Lay Trustees. The difference with his colleagues arose from the question of the distribution of the offertories. The first quarrel had its origin in the Lay Trustees refusing to sign the record of the proceedings of a certain meeting, on the ground that it contained a paragraph relative to a complaint regarding the disposal of an offertory, which had not been agreed to by them. A special meeting to consider the matter having been called, a stormy discussion ensued. The Chaplain affirmed that the other members of the Committee had consented to the obnoxious entry, and this they flatly denied. The Chaplain then dissolved the meeting, and for five successive months no others were held. The next squabble, the subject of which was again the distribution of the offertories, had more serious consequences. The Chaplain appears to have been very stiff-necked in this particular matter, and to have done any thing but pour oil on the troubled waters. The difference reached such a pitch that the Lay Trustees reported him to Government, sending their letter through the Bishop, who at first forwarded it without comment, but on being called upon for a report, expressed an opinion strongly against his subordinate, coupling it with the recommendation that he should be removed to another station, a suggestion which was very promptly adopted. The adherents of the Chaplain, who appears to have been a very well-intentioned man, but to have been wanting in tact and capacity for handling a congregation, the majority of which was evidently rather difficult to manage, presented him with a gold watch and address, in token that they, at any rate, did not share the view of his conduct entertained by the Bishop and the Government.

In January 1871, the Committee laid before the Archdeacon a proposal to move the organ from the gallery, and place it in the south vestry; and with the view of providing seats for the choir, to move the pulpit to the north side of the chancel, and the reading desk to the south of it. New altar rails of English oak and two alms boxes were presented by Mr. J. Ryan, in the following March, and about the same time, a brass lectern, altar desk, and a carved oak credence table were purchased from him. He subsequently asked that these might be considered a loan to the church, revocable if the articles were not used by the Chaplain. The old lectern, and altar desk were transferred to St. Thomas', which had however to pay for them.

The purchase, from the special Offertory Fund, of a new reading desk and choir stalls was decided upon in March 1872, and arrangements were made for placing in the church a font which had been presented by Colonel and Mrs. Gillilan, as a memorial to Mr. J. Sullivan, C.S. and his wife. In June, permission was requested to place in the nave new teak stalls, of the same pattern as those provided for the choir.

In September following—there having been a change of Chaplains—the then incumbent, who seems not to have made himself altogether popular, was requested by Mr. Ryan, in a private letter, to return certain articles lent, so he put it, to the church, but the Committee declined to consider anything excepting a communication addressed to it officially. The end of the matter was that, very shortly afterwards, Mr. Ryan made over everything that he had conditionally given, to be held in trust as part of the property of the church, the only stipulation made being that if any article was ever replaced by one of a more ornamental nature, that discarded should be transferred to any other church in the diocese, the Committee of which might be willing to receive it.

A proposal to procure a new organ was mooted in December 1875, but consideration of this was postponed to the next year.

In July 1876, the Chaplain placed before the Committee a plan and estimate for lengthening the organ chamber, vestry, and chancel. The consideration of these was adjourned for want of funds. In September of the same year, Mrs. W. G. McIvor intimated to the Committee her willingness to carry out, as a memorial to her deceased husband, the alterations referred to above, the estimated cost of which was Rs. 4,800. The work was completed in 1877, and the execution of it, which was entirely at the cost of the benefactress, who, in addition, supplied brass standards for the altar rails, was sanctioned by Government in October 1876. It has not been ascertained whether the amount expended exceeded the estimate; but if it did, neither Government nor the congregation paid any part of the excess. The new chancel was dedicated on the 1st May 1877, the special service being performed by the Bishop, who was assisted by five of his clergy.

Some time in November 1876, it was decided to obtain a new organ, which was purchased from Messrs. Bevington & Sons, and cost, at the works, £441-10-0. The whole of this amount, less what was realised by the sale of the old instrument and its case—the former being sold to the Lawrence Asylum for Rs. 1,000, and the latter being disposed of for Rs. 100—was paid by the congregation. The charges for freight, landing, setting up, etc., cannot be accurately determined, but they were certainly not less than Rs. 1,000. The new organ, which was received and put up in 1877, did not prove an unmixed success. The chamber was not adapted to it, but this difficulty was after some considerable time remedied; the climate disagreed with it, as it still not infrequently does; and it suffered from many of the various ills to which instruments of its kind are subject. It has been the plaything of more than one Chaplain, and the efforts made by them to remedy defects discovered have not always had satisfactory results. It has, more than once, had a narrow escape from sharing the fate of its predecessor, and has been the subject of much talking, writing, and consideration; and some abuse. Notwithstanding that it is not all that one could wish, it has been decided—I think wisely—to retain it; and it has recently been put into order, and certainly considerably improved, by a professional organ builder, at a cost of Rs. 1,975. The Committee has estimates for further additions to it, but, in default of funds, these must lie over. It was inaugurated at a special service held on the 7th June 1877.

A proposal of the Executive Engineer to remove the gallery was rejected by the Committee, in January of the above-mentioned year. In February following, Government appear to have thrown upon the congregation the upkeep of the establishment, with the exception of a single chowkidar, and it was then resolved to maintain it from the offertories. Subsequently, Government opened their purse

strings a little more, but by far the larger portion of the charge on this account is still borne by the congregation.

In April 1878, it was decided that the choir should wear cassocks and surplices. In the same year an offer, which was made by Mrs. McIvor, of gifts of a stained glass window for the chancel and a new Communion table, was accepted. The window was placed in the south aisle of the church, owing to objection being made by a resident to the removal of one erected by subscription to the memory of his father, which then occupied the space behind the altar. He went to the length of threatening the Committee with a suit if this was interfered with. Later on, however, when the vestries were built, and the roof was raised, this window, and Mrs. McIvor's, which is particularly adapted to the position that it now occupies, were, with the assent of those concerned, allowed to change places.

At the end of the year, the Committee brought the subject of additional vestries before Government but without result. In April 1880, it drew the attention of the authorities to the very leaky state of the roof, and also called for an estimate for removing the gallery and making some alterations consequent on doing this. The latter item seems, however, to have been finally dropped, as the gallery still remains, and no further reference to it is to be found in the church records. It appears rather a subject for regret that it was not cleared away. The newspapers of the day show that public opinion was strongly in favour of this being done.

On the 13th August 1881, the Committee resolved that St. Stephen's cemetery should be closed, and that that at St. Thomas' should thenceforth be used.

Up to 1885, there appear to have been no regular evening services in the church. They were commenced in Advent of that year, in substitution for those hitherto held in the afternoon, and lamps were borrowed from Mr. Browne's Assembly Rooms for the purpose of lighting the edifice. The Chaplain applied for a grant to purchase the necessary lights, but Government refused his request, and these were then bought from church funds, at a cost of Rs. 495.

In 1886, Rs. 3,264 were spent from public monies in extending the organ chamber, which had been found to be much too small for the instrument obtained in 1877. This work was executed only after much correspondence and haggling with Government regarding the cost. In June of the same year, the building was fitted with lightning conductors, and the charges on this account, which amounted to Rs. 1,550, were met by the Department of Public Works.

Two seven-branched standard lights, for the sanctuary, were purchased from church funds, in March 1891.

In this year, estimates for new vestries were sent up to Government, who refused to sanction them, on the ground that the church had already had its full share of public money, but when doing so said that they would not object to the work being carried out from funds raised by private subscription. These not being forthcoming, the matter was for the time dropped.

In March 1894, the then Chaplain (Rev. A. A. Williams) laid before the Committee the subject of purchasing a peal of tubular bells for the church. As this proposal met with approval, and was supported by the Bishop, an appeal for subscriptions was circulated, and the peal, which was to cost, delivered at the London Docks, £190, was ordered in April from Messrs. Harrington & Co., of Coventry. It arrived somewhere about the end of May, and the first "changes" were rung on it by Colonel R. E. Cox, on the 15th June, when it was dedicated at a special service. A separate and large tubular bell was obtained in September of the same year for the clock, and for tolling. As soon as this was placed in position, the bell hitherto in use was, with the permission of Government, transferred to St. George's Church, Wellington. The net cost of the peal and the single bell, *in situ*, was Rs. 6,019-12-10. The bells were hung afresh in 1896. Owing to structural defects in the tower in which they are placed, they have not been as satisfactory as was hoped.

The existing seating of the church was completed in 1894. No record of the cost of this work can be found.

A deficiency of Rs. 1,167 6 2 was discovered in the church books, in April 1897. The money was made good, partly by payments from members of the congregation and the Chaplain, and partly by the clerk, who was prosecuted, and punished.

In July following, the sum of Rs. 650, which had been raised by subscription, was expended on the erection of ornamental iron arches, with central lamps, over the gateways at the entrance to the grounds of the church. This work was carried out as a jubilee memorial of the sixtieth anniversary of the accession of Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

In the same year, the Archdeacon again brought forward the subject of new vestries, with the addition of a proposal that the ventilation of the church, which had been a source of constant complaint ever since the edifice was built, should be improved by raising the roof. The outcome of this was that Government ordered the preparation of plans and estimates for the vestries, but directed that the question of drawing up those for raising the roof should stand over for the present. In March 1898, the estimate called for, which amounted to Rs. 3,400, was approved, and transferred to the Public Works Department. But it being then pointed out that the grant which it was permissible to make to the church had been exceeded, and that the sanction of the Government of India must be obtained for any further expenditure, the Archdeacon was asked to state what contributions for the purpose of carrying out the proposed improvements would be forthcoming from the congregation. The reply was that these amounted to Rs. 1,500. The Supreme Government were then addressed, and referred the matter to the Secretary of State, who, in consideration of the special circumstances of the case, sanctioned a grant not exceeding Rs. 3,500, limiting the amount so contributed to the equivalent of that realised by private subscriptions. Rs. 2,500 had in the meantime been collected, and in March 1900, the sum of Rs. 3,800, which was the amount demanded as the share of the congregation towards carrying out the improvements to the church—the total cost of which, including raising the roof, was estimated at Rs. 7,300—was paid into the treasury to the credit of Government. The work was begun early in January 1900, and completed in April of the same year, the services during the interval being conducted at St. Thomas' Church. St. Stephen's was reopened for divine worship on Easter Sunday, April 15th, and on the 1st May the church was finally taken charge of by the Chaplain. In this month, the passage up the centre aisle was made four feet wider, by taking off a seat on either side. This was done to afford room for the procession to the chancel of the choir and clergy. The total expenditure on the vestries was Rs. 7,690, and the congregation was not called upon to pay any portion of the excess over the estimate. The result of the work done has been not only a great improvement in the appearance and comfort of the building, but also an addition of fifty seats, bringing the total number now available to 422, including those for the clergy and choir (33).

The following gives some information regarding the stained glass windows in the church. That in the sanctuary has already been referred to:—

Situation.	In memory of	Donor.	Year in which erected.
1. End of south aisle furthest from entrance ...	Captain Wapshare	Public Subscription	1867
2. Next to 1	Mrs. Watson	The Misses Leggatt	1894
3. End of north aisle furthest from entrance....	Mrs. Hughes Hallett	Lieutenant-Colonel W. Hughes Hallett ...	1890
4. Next to 3	Mr. Higgins	Mrs. S. C. McIvor	1893

The reredos, which was removed when the improvements made in 1905 were being carried out, was in the same year transferred to the church at Gudalur. The Litany desk was presented, in

1899, by Sir Henry Bliss, K.C.I.E., in memory of his wife, who died at Ootacamund in 1898. I have been unable to ascertain the history of the Bishop's chair. Such information as had been given me regarding it is very conflicting.

There is a handsome brass alms dish which was evidently a presentation, but there is no record as to when and by whom it was given.

A fine processional cross, the head of which is shrouded in a black bag, stands in a corner of the vestry. For a long while, I imagined it to be a discarded pastoral staff, or something of the kind, and it was only quite lately that I ascertained what it really was, and why it has been relegated to the place which it occupies. It bears the following inscription: "A.M.D.G. In memory of Reginald Edie, died 21st December 1900," and was, at the suggestion of a Chaplain of High Church views, presented, in 1901, by the mother of the deceased. When, however, an attempt to introduce the use of it was made, this met with such strong opposition that it was abandoned, and the cross passed into retirement.

Over the door in the vestry for the choir, there is a teak frame containing the Ten Commandments and the Lord's Prayer illuminated on wood. This was formerly in the sanctuary, but was removed when some alterations were made. A foot-note on it states that it was presented by two members of the congregation as a thank-offering. There is nothing on record regarding it.

A mystery which I have been absolutely unable to penetrate envelops the history of the Communion plate of St. Stephen's. Until very recently, I thought that the articles in use were those supplied in 1846. In an evil moment—for I thereby brought upon myself a mountain of fruitless labour—I examined the contents of the safe. The result was the discovery that of the plate of 1846, which originally consisted of a flagon, alms dish, chalice, and paten, only the flagon, and what was apparently the alms dish, remain; that there is a quaintly-shaped chalice of Indian manufacture and old pattern, bearing the letters W.G.T.L.; and that the plate at present in use is a double set, of modern design, made by Messrs. P. Orr & Sons. There is not the slightest record of how part of the plate of 1846 has disappeared, where the old chalice came from, and when the church became possessed of the plate now in use. I thought that the missing articles might have been transferred to Gudalur church. The plate there has been examined, and does not belong to the same set. It has been suggested to me that the donor of the old chalice might be Captain W. G. T. Lewis, 47th N.I. I have traced him, from the commencement of his military career, to the time of his death in the Kurnool campaign of 1839, and there is no indication of any sort that he was ever at Ootacamund. Even if he had made a presentation, the church was absolutely cleared of everything in 1844. Captain Lewis' wife could not have given it, as she went home directly after his death, and was put on Lord Clive's Fund, from which it is to be inferred that she could not have afforded to make presents. Mr. E. Orr, of Messrs. P. Orr & Sons, has kindly taken considerable trouble in attempting to trace the existing set of plate, but has utterly failed. I have cast about in all likely directions for information, but have obtained none.

With but very few exceptions, little interest centres in the memorial tablets which St. Stephen's contains. That to Bishop Dealtry, which is in the chancel, is one that I cannot avoid thinking would more appropriately have found a place in St. Thomas', as his name is so intimately connected with its inception. It was probably erected where it is because that church is, officially, merely a chapel of ease to St. Stephen's.

There are but four memorials, of the stories connected with which I consider it worth while to give some account.

The first of these is one of the existence of which, owing to its peculiar position, but few of even the most frequent attendants at St. Stephen's Church are aware. It is a plain slab of

black marble, two feet square, let into the floor abreast of the pillar at the right-hand top corner of the nave, and bears the following inscription :—

"Sacred
to the Memory of
the Honourable Harriet Elizabeth Rumbold,
the beloved wife of Sir William Rumbold, *Bart.*,
who departed this life September 8th, 1830,
in her Fortieth year
leaving a husband and six children
to mourn the loss of an Angelic being
in whom all those qualities which inspire
the purest affection and admiration
were united with every feminine virtue."

Lady Rumbold* was the second daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Boothby, Lord Rancliffe, and a ward of the first Marquis of Hastings. She married, in July 1809, Sir William Rumbold, of whom an account will be found in the chapter regarding the Ootacamund Club. Her death occurred very shortly after giving birth to a son, and although there is no direct proof as to where this event occurred, I have not the slightest doubt that it took place at Ootacamund. My grounds for this opinion are the following. Being unable to find in the records of the diocese anything with regard to the burial of Lady Rumbold, I made a reference to the present baronet, Sir Horace Rumbold. In reply he informed me that he did not know where the death of his mother took place, but believed that it must have been at Poona, as she died five days after his youngest brother, who was baptised there, was born. In proof of this, he kindly sent me a copy of the baptismal certificate, which bears date "Poona," is signed "F. Webber," and states that the ceremony was performed on the 17th September 1830.† The copy was issued by the Registrar of the diocese of Madras. I then applied to the Government of Bombay, but was informed that there was no record of the interment of Lady Rumbold at Poona, or of the baptism of her child. Foiled in this direction I turned to the questions of how the baptism, if performed at Poona, came to be registered in another diocese, who the Rev. Mr. Webber was, and whether he had ever been at Ootacamund. The results of the search made have been that the following facts have been elicited. The Rev. Mr. Webber was on the Bombay establishment, and was, when holding the appointment of Junior Chaplain at Poona, granted, in November 1829, sick leave to the Nilgiris for twelve months. This was subsequently extended to

* Sir Horace Rumbold, in *Recollections of a Diplomatist* (1902), gives the Christian names of his mother as Harriet Parkyns; and Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage* shows them as Henrietta Elizabeth. The inscription quoted here was, no doubt, drawn up by Sir William Rumbold himself, and the names given in it are, therefore, most probably correct.

† When reading, as I have only very recently, the book mentioned above, I found the following passage: "A short time after my birth at Calcutta, my father removed to a house near Ootacamund in the Neilgherry Hills, where on the 3rd of September 1830 my brother William (the second son thus named) was born. Five days later, my mother died. She is buried in the old church at Ootacamund, where a tablet is put up to her memory." I regret that I did not see this two or three years earlier, as doing so would have saved me much trouble.

What is said in the extract quoted above confirms my view as to the place of Lady Rumbold's decease and interment. It however does not correspond with the opinion expressed to me by Sir Horace Rumbold, in September 1904. Writing on the 30th August of that year, he said: "I am afraid I can give you no absolutely certain information about the place of my mother's death and burial. I have always understood that she died at Ootacamund on the 8th September 1830." At the same time he sent me a copy of what he characterised as "a very incomplete Baptismal Extract," referring to his brother William, which had been made by his uncle, and he suggested that the child must have been born and baptised at Ootacamund, and that the officiating clergyman must have, "out of sheer habit," headed the certificate "Poona." I had quite settled to accept this information as correct, when, a little more than a month later, I received another letter from Sir Horace informing me that on making a further search amongst his family papers he had discovered the original of the certificate of baptism of his brother of which he sent me a copy -and making the following remark: "My mother died on the 8th September 1830 (five days after the birth of my brother William who died some years ago at Florence), so that it is almost certain that she was buried at Poona, and that the slab you mention in St. Stephen's, Ootacamund, does not cover her remains but was simply put up to her memory." This of course superseded what had previously been written to me, and led to my making the lengthy inquiry and search described on this and the succeeding page. In his correspondence with me, Sir Horace Rumbold made no reference to *Recollections of a Diplomatist*. I knew of the existence of the book, but had no idea that I could find in it anything bearing on the point regarding which I was seeking information.

November 1831, and for two years he was continuously at Ootacamund performing, as such certificates of baptisms and burials as are forthcoming show, the duties of Chaplain there. How Poona came to be inserted in the baptismal certificate of Lady Rumbold's child is clear enough. Mr. Webber in a moment of forgetfulness wrote the name of his permanent station instead of Ootacamund, and the Registrar's office failed to detect the slip. If further proof is considered necessary, public records show that he conducted a funeral at Ootacamund, on the 6th September 1830, and another there, on the 22nd of the same month. It was therefore an absolute impossibility that he could have performed a baptism at Poona on the 17th, and been at Ootacamund on either of the two dates mentioned. From this it follows that Lady Rumbold must have died at Ootacamund. Why, if she was interred in the old cemetery, the tablet was placed in the floor instead of on the wall of the church, there is nothing to show. It may be that she lies beneath it, as when she died the church was not finished, and the plaster floor, a portion of which, when the wooden one was put down in 1842, was retained, with the evident object of leaving the stone undisturbed, had most probably not been laid. She was a person of consequence, and in those days the feeling against intramural interments was not what it is at present. It is possible to account for the absence of any record of her burial only by the supposition that, as has been the case with many old papers of this kind, it was lost. This is the oldest memorial in the church.

The next tablet to which I shall refer is one on the wall to the right of, and behind, the entrance door. It forms a marked and uncanny contrast to those surrounding it, as it is of very dark grey—almost black—marble, and the lettering is uncoloured. The inscription on it runs—

"In a wood near this place
lie the remains of
Lieut. George Armytage
of the 6th Light Cavalry,
who died at Ootacamund
on the 7th June 1830.
Aged 30.
The officers of the regiment placed this tablet to his memory."

The mysterious wording of the first and second lines of this has given rise to a legend which has not stood the test of examination. The tale told me—in the early days of my residence at Ootacamund, and by more than one person—was that the young officer to whose memory this tablet was erected, was in pursuit of a tiger in one of the many sholas which, at the time of his death, existed near St. Stephen's Church, and that on his wounding the animal it charged, and well-nigh tore him to pieces. The body was not found until some days after this occurred, and what with the tiger and the jackals there was then nothing much left to bury. What remained was therefore interred on the spot.

This gruesome yarn has however been ascertained not to have a particle of truth in it. I have, after considerable search, traced Lieutenant Armytage's end and place of burial. He died in his bed of liver complaint, for which he was sent to the Hills, on medical certificate, and he lies in the old cemetery at Stonehouse, which was situated in a shola, a considerable part of which still remains. Hence the reference in the memorial to "a wood near this place."

The tablet itself has a curious history, which I discovered in the church records. It was not erected until some considerable time after Lieutenant Armytage's death. Some two or three years later, the Chaplain received a letter from the Colonel of the regiment stating that he had learnt that it had been removed from its place in the church, and inserted in a monument in the churchyard which had hitherto borne no inscription. He asked if this was true, and if it was, for explanation. From the reply sent, it appears that the tablet had been moved as alleged, but that neither Chaplain nor Lay Trustees knew why, when, or by whom, this was done. The memorial was replaced

in its original position, which is such that its removal might easily have escaped notice. The mystery of its translation from the church to the cemetery was never solved.

The stories of the third and fourth memorials, which are brass tablets placed the one under the other, immediately behind the pulpit, and are to Captains Russell of the Royal Artillery, and Preston of the 1st Bombay Grenadiers, must be told together.

The tragic deaths of these two officers is a matter which is yet fresh in the remembrance of those of their many friends who still reside at Ootacamund, but there are circumstances within my knowledge, not so generally known, which render the tale of their fates more than usually pathetic. The whole story is one which seems to me worthy of being placed beyond the possibility of traditional talk in the future.

Captains Russell and Preston were, in 1889, Aides-de-Camp to Sir Charles Arbuthnot, then Commander-in-Chief of the Madras Army, and were close friends. On the 14th June of that year, a Gymkhana Horse Show was being held in the Hobart Park, and one of the events was a jumping competition for ponies. Captain Russell was riding off in this a tie which he had made with Captain Preston, and at the second jump, which was a stone wall, his mount rushed it, took off too far, and striking the top of the wall, unseated its rider, who fell on his head, and very shortly afterwards expired from the injuries which he received.

He was buried on the following day in the cemetery at St. Thomas', and the neighbouring plot was purchased by a friend, in order to prevent the grave, which was next to a path, being closed in on the other side.

Captain Preston continued as Aide-de-Camp until Sir Charles Arbuthnot ceased to be Commander-in-Chief, and then returned to his regiment.

In 1893, he came to Ootacamund, for the hunting season. On the 11th June, he went to see his friend's tomb. The sexton accompanied him, and after asking him who looked after the grave, and saw that flowers were placed on it, Captain Preston questioned him as to the reason why the plot next to it, on which he was then standing, was vacant. The man stated this, and Captain Preston, after looking for a short time at the monument, quitted the cemetery.

Next morning, when out with the hounds, with which he always took a forward place, he and a companion followed, with a view to whipping it off, a part of the pack which had broken away after a stag, and was pursuing it on the further bank of the Krurmund river. They crossed the stream by a ford, and having ridden for a time towards the Kundah range, were returning to rejoin the field, when they unfortunately attempted to take a short cut, by swimming their horses across what proved to be a very deep pool in the river, the water of which was icy cold. What exactly occurred will never be known. All that can be said is that when, after a severe struggle, his companion reached the further bank, Captain Preston was not to be seen, although his horse had got out of the water. Other members of the hunt were soon on the spot, and gallant but unavailing efforts were made by the well known Mr. MacCartie, C.S., and the equally well known Major Piggott, of the 19th Hussars—who dived until they were in a state of complete exhaustion—in the hope of recovering the body. It was not found until the 14th, when a boat and grappling irons were brought to the pool. It was then ascertained that Captain Preston had been seized with cramp, and must have sunk at once. On the fourth anniversary of the funeral of Captain Russell, his friend was buried beside him in the reserved piece of ground regarding which he had questioned the sexton on the day before his death. The part of the story which relates to what occurred on the 11th, I have taken from a note in a private journal. It was told to me by the sexton immediately after the funeral, at which I was present.

Before quitting the subject of St. Stephen's, it may be of interest to mention that the registers of the church show that the first marriage solemnised in it took place on the 4th May

1831, the contracting parties being James Condean, Honourable Company's Artificers, and Theodora De Rozario; that the first baptism was that, on the 26th February 1831, of Charles Nicholls, son of Lieutenant Frederic Minchin, 47th M.N.I., and that the first interment in the cemetery was that of James Burke, Gunner, 3rd Battalion Artillery, on the 25th April 1831.

ST. THOMAS' CHURCH.

In 1853, a considerable and influential section of the congregation of St. Stephen's presented a petition to the Bishop of the diocese complaining of the deficiency of room in the existing building, and requesting that an additional church might be erected on the southern side of the lake, somewhere in the direction of Fern Hill. The address further stated that although St. Stephen's had recently been newly pewed, and a gallery had been added, the accommodation available was so inadequate that those who wished to obtain seats had to arrive at the church some considerable time before the hours fixed for divine service, and that it was seldom that any sittings were unoccupied on Sundays. It also pointed out that St. Stephen's was incapable of further enlargement, that it was distant from many of the existing houses, and that there were in it only 320 seats, whereas the number of the Church of England residents was not less than 600.

The Bishop took no immediate steps on this request, as he was desirous of ascertaining whether the introduction of certain revised furlough rules, which had lately been brought into force, would affect the Protestant population of the station. Finding that it did not, and that there was actually an increase—the figures of a recent census being 744—he addressed the authorities, in May 1855, on the subject of the new church, submitting at the same time an estimate, amounting to Rs. 38,642, which had been drawn up by the Executive Engineer, and he asked that Government, on whom he pressed the necessity for the building, would contribute the sum of Rs. 30,000 towards the erection of it. When doing this, he intimated his willingness to undertake and be responsible for any amount that the church might cost over and above the subscriptions paid and promised, and stated that a site had been selected on ground which was part of his private property (Bishopsdowns), and that he would most willingly make this over to Government.

On the 31st of the same month, the Bishop wrote suggesting that the church might be an iron one, such as had been sent out to Melbourne, where it was said to have given satisfaction; and he urged several considerations in support of his recommendation. On this, the Government remarked that it had not been shown that the accommodation in St. Stephen's assigned to those in Government employ, for whose benefit the provision of churches and chaplains was "primarily intended," was insufficient. They also observed that the leave rules had been in force for too short a time to allow of any accurate conclusion being drawn as to their effect on the Protestant population of the Nilgiris; and after saying that they hardly felt warranted in granting the request made, announced their intention of submitting the papers for the orders of the Directors. In its reply, which was despatched in January 1856, the Court, clearly in ignorance of what had gone before, expressed the opinion that St. Stephen's had been built partly by private subscription, and that if this was so, Government could not claim that the accommodation in it belonged entirely to their servants. It stated its willingness, if this impression was correct, if St. Stephen's could not be enlarged, and if the station really needed another church, to contribute towards the erection of an additional one; but not to the extent sought. It however intimated that before final orders were passed, full particulars as to the accommodation necessary, and that which it was proposed to provide, must be furnished. On this, the authorities sought the opinion of the Chief Engineer as to the adoption of an iron church, for which designs and estimates had been obtained from England, and received a reply pronouncing very decidedly against the proposal, on the twofold grounds of unsuitability to the climate, and cost. Government then passed an order stating that St. Stephen's

had been built entirely from public funds, incorrectly putting the outlay on this account at Rs. 30,562-9 9—the actual figure being Rs. 24,117-1-4—and calling for the particulars required by the Directors. Considerable correspondence ensued, in the course of which Government practically accused the then Collector of Coimbatore of evading reply as to the accommodation which was available for their servants, prior to the increase in the number of sittings provided from private subscriptions in 1851-52 and subsequent years. From a letter from the Civil Engineer, 7th Division, it would appear that 344 was the largest number of persons that could be got into the church in 1856, that there were 238 seats in 1851, and that all additions subsequent to that date were provided by the congregation itself. The final opinion arrived at by the local officials, including those of the Department of Public Works, was that the existing accommodation was totally insufficient, that St. Stephen's could not be enlarged in a satisfactory manner, and that, a church to accommodate 300, a figure which was afterwards, in view of the probability of the establishment of the Lawrence Asylum at Ootacamund, raised to 500, was necessary. As the Government concurred in the views entertained by their subordinates, the correspondence was submitted to the Directors, in December 1856. The Court, in a despatch dated July 22nd, 1857, communicated its willingness to contribute Rs. 20,000 towards the erection of a new church, but decided to postpone final orders until the results of the experiment of providing an iron one at Rangoon were known. It may here be mentioned that from a letter addressed to the Bishop, by the Chaplain of Ootacamund, in September 1863, it would appear that this church was considered an utter failure, as it leaked like a sieve in wet weather, was so hot in the dry season that service could not be held in it, and was so noisy in stormy weather that the voice of the minister was "utterly drowned." In October 1857, the Archdeacon, who was apparently then officiating as head of the Ecclesiastical Department, administered, in a letter touching the proposed church, a well-merited rebuke to Government as regards the question of providing accommodation in places of worship for the general public, by suggesting, with reference to the "apparent intention of the Honourable Court to provide only sittings for the servants of Government and their families," that there was "no possibility of excluding from the house of God those who are not connected with the public service," and expressing the opinion that the provision, under proper regulations, of sufficient accommodation for the whole community was therefore indispensable. Of this communication Government made no acknowledgment, beyond transferring the letter to the Department of Public Works, and sending the Ecclesiastical Department a copy of their order doing this. In March 1859, the Bishop sent a reminder to Government on the subject of the proposed church. The answer to this was a call for information as to the amount of subscriptions which would be available for the purpose of erecting it. The reply, which was sent in March following, stated that the prospect of obtaining any appreciable sum by subscriptions was very remote, and urged Government to engage to build the entire shell of the new church, and leave the fittings, etc., to be paid for from private contributions. At the same time, the Bishop remarked that although three services were held every Sunday, the congregation still found very great difficulty in obtaining sitting room in St. Stephen's.

This elicited a definite order, which was that the church was to be built, that Government would contribute Rs. 20,000, and that the Chief Engineer was to submit, without delay, a plan and estimate for a building, which it was decided should be of masonry, and should be capable of accommodating 500 persons. In June 1860, at a public meeting held at Ootacamund to consider the question of constructing an additional church, a committee, of which Bishop Dealtry was Chairman, was formed; and a circular soliciting subscriptions was sent out, it being stated in this that Rs. 5,000 had been promised.

Notwithstanding the orders issued by Government, the matter of commencing to erect the church hung fire, and the cause of this seems to have been that the estimate submitted amounted to Rs. 80,000,

instead of 40,000 as expected by the promoters of the scheme. This being the state of affairs, the Bishop, in November 1863, placed before Government the proposal of the Church Committee to enlarge St. Stephen's which is referred to in the account of that church. This was really the outcome of a meeting of the league which had been formed, in 1860, with a view to further the building of a new church. The Government directed that a plan and estimate for what was proposed should be prepared.

On these being submitted and considered, the authorities decided, in April 1864, that St. Stephen's should not be enlarged, and that a second church was necessary; and directed that in order to provide a fund for the construction of this building, three-fourths of the sittings remaining after deducting those allotted to public functionaries—who were however to pay on the same scale as the general public—should be rented at the rate of not less than one rupee per seat per month. The balance of the accommodation was to be considered free. The Church Committee remonstrated against this arrangement, but without avail, for the Bishop refused to forward the protest. In September 1865, he again addressed Government, urging that something should be done to provide more church accommodation; and stating that the estimate for enlarging St. Stephen's, which had at first been Rs. 25,000, was Rs. 27,000, asked that steps to carry this out might be taken. Government ordered that provision for the work should be made in the next budget.

In November 1865, the Archdeacon, with the permission of the Bishop, submitted to Government letters from the Executive Engineer, Ootacamund, and the Superintending Engineer of the Division, both of whom strongly opposed the proposed enlargement, and advocated the erection of a new church. The Ecclesiastical authorities supported them. Agreeing with these views, the Government passed an order adopting the recommendation to provide the additional church. They further intimated that, on being informed that the balance of the sum required to erect the building had actually been raised, a grant of Rs. 30,000 would be made towards the work, and they issued instructions that a plan and estimate for it should be submitted. In June 1866, the Bishop reported that the estimate for the church, without the steeple, was Rs. 50,000; that the subscriptions promised, together with the pew rents and a grant from the Diocesan Church Building Society (Rs. 4,000), amounted to Rs. 21,122; and that the site proposed, which had been selected after much consideration, was the Cranley Hall property, for the purchase of which, for Rs. 12,000, the Committee had arranged. He therefore requested that operations might be commenced. The reply of Government to this pointed out that the amount of the estimate, exclusive of the value of the site (Rs. 12,000), but inclusive of the anticipated cost of the steeple (Rs. 7,119), was Rs. 58,114. It then proceeded to add the former item, and deduct the latter as being unnecessary; and put the outlay on account of the church down at Rs. 62,595, and the total amount available at Rs. 54,122. This latter figure included, in addition to the Rs. 21,122 already taken into account, the grant (Rs. 30,000), and Rs. 3,000, pew rents of St. Stephen's, which would, it was believed, accrue during the time that the new church was under construction. Government however declined to disburse any portion of the grant, until all promised subscriptions had been actually paid. They at the same time suggested that a less expensive site might be found.

An appeal for funds seems to have been issued in January of this year, with some success; at any rate in the way of promises. The paper circulated was headed by a small photograph, of which I have seen a copy, of a church designed by the architect of the Diocesan Church Building Society. The edifice shown in this appears to be exactly similar to the existing one, excepting that it has a steeple, which in the case of the latter still awaits the collection of the funds necessary for its erection. The roof is covered with slates, but that of St. Thomas' is externally of corrugated iron, the inner face being boarded.

In June 1866, the Archdeacon once more returned to the charge in the matter of the church, and by his representations succeeded in softening the heart of Government to such an extent

that, accepting his promise that all the subscriptions would be paid and that money would be forthcoming from other private sources, they sanctioned both the estimate—which then stood at Rs. 53,830—and a preliminary grant of Rs. 15,000. The purchase of the Cranley Hall property had already been completed by the Building Committee, which however requested, through the Archdeacon, that Government would accept the transfer of it to them, "to be held for the sole purpose of erecting a church, and (if hereafter thought advisable) for a Burial Ground, or Parsonage." The consent sought was accorded, and on the 2nd October 1866, the then owner, Mr. Higginbotham, formally conveyed the property to Government. With regard to this matter, it may be mentioned that the vendor of Cranley Hall and a small plot of ground adjacent to it—for which latter he received Rs. 275—very liberally returned, in the form of a donation to the Church Fund, Rs. 1,000 of the sum paid to him, and that the Committee recovered Rs. 2,581-14-8 by the sale of the material of the buildings on the property. The net cost of the site, including the extra piece of ground, was therefore Rs. 8,693-1-4. The church was to be constructed so as to afford 320 sittings, as the idea of providing for the Lawrence Asylum had been abandoned. The Government of India sanctioned the estimate, but pointed out that no grant should have been made until all that was required to complete the building had been actually paid.

The foundation stone was laid on the 1st May 1867, by Lieutenant-General Dowker, an old and much respected resident of Ootacamund, who was then the senior Lay Trustee. There was a special service on the occasion, which was conducted by the Rev. Dr. Pope. The name which the edifice was to bear had evidently been selected prior to this, as it is mentioned in the formal account of the ceremony. There is nothing on record to show why it was chosen, but it seems highly probable that it was fixed upon because Thomas was the Christian name of the late Bishop Dealtry, who for some years before his death, had taken the deepest interest in bringing about the erection of this additional church, and had offered to give a site for it on part of his own property.

Building operations were apparently commenced somewhere towards the end of 1866, as the accounts of the official year 1866-67 show that Rs. 15,000 were expended in that year on the new church. It is quite possible that this outlay may have been for collection of material only. In August 1868, the Superintending Engineer submitted to Government a revised estimate for Rs. 64,380, explaining the reasons for the increase, which were mainly under-estimating occasioned by want of sufficient data. He pointed out sundry items, amounting to Rs. 7,775-13-0, by the omission of which the expenditure might be reduced, and reported that Rs. 7,415-7-8 of the sum assured by the Archdeacon still remained unpaid. Government however passed the revised estimate as it stood, but deferred consideration of the question of making a further grant, pending payment in full of the subscriptions promised.

An application from the Church Committee for an advance of Rs. 5,000, in order to complete the building—repayment to be made in instalments from the pew rents of St. Stephen's—was submitted to Government through the Bishop, in November 1868, but was rejected. The combative member of the congregation, who has been more than once previously referred to, had offered to advance the requisite money, "provided that he had a valid guarantee that the church services should be performed as he had been accustomed to in the Government church, for the past 30 years."*
Neither the Committee nor the Bishop would have anything to say to this proposal.

In May 1869, another scheme for procuring, from private sources, the balance of the amount which had to be contributed for the completion of the church was placed, by the Bishop, before Government. The Committee had obtained the promise from the Diocesan Church Building Society of a loan of Rs. 4,000, provided that certain persons would guarantee repayment within four years,

* Quotation from Proceedings book of Church Committee.

with interest at the rate of 5 per cent., and provided also, that the Government would, on payment of this sum, advance the money required to finish the edifice; and it asked that a grant of the amount required in excess of the original estimate might be made.

When replying, Government pointed out that the request preferred involved a grant of Rs. 6,550, if all the outstanding subscriptions were collected, and credit was taken for the proposed loan; and Rs. 10,000 if this was not done, and refused to sanction so large an appropriation, but offered, "as a last act of concession," to grant Rs. 2,190, thus making their aggregate contributions one half of the total of the revised estimate. In September 1869, the Bishop made a final appeal, premising it by the apology that the subject was one of which the authorities must be "almost weary of hearing." Government however remained obdurate, and, in an order passed in December following, delivered themselves of the opinion that, in contributing as much as they had, they had "almost transgressed the bounds of liberality." In September 1870, very shortly before the new church was finished, directions were issued that it should be constituted a chapel of ease to St. Stephen's, and that there should be the same Lay Trustees for both churches.

St. Thomas' was completed on the 20th October 1870, at a cost up to that date of, so I calculate, Rs. 63,050-1-4. I was furnished with another figure, but believe this to be the correct one. It is constituted of Rs. 54,357, the sum mentioned to me by the Department of Public Works as the outlay on construction, and Rs. 8,693-1-4, the net cost, as shown on the preceding page, of the site.

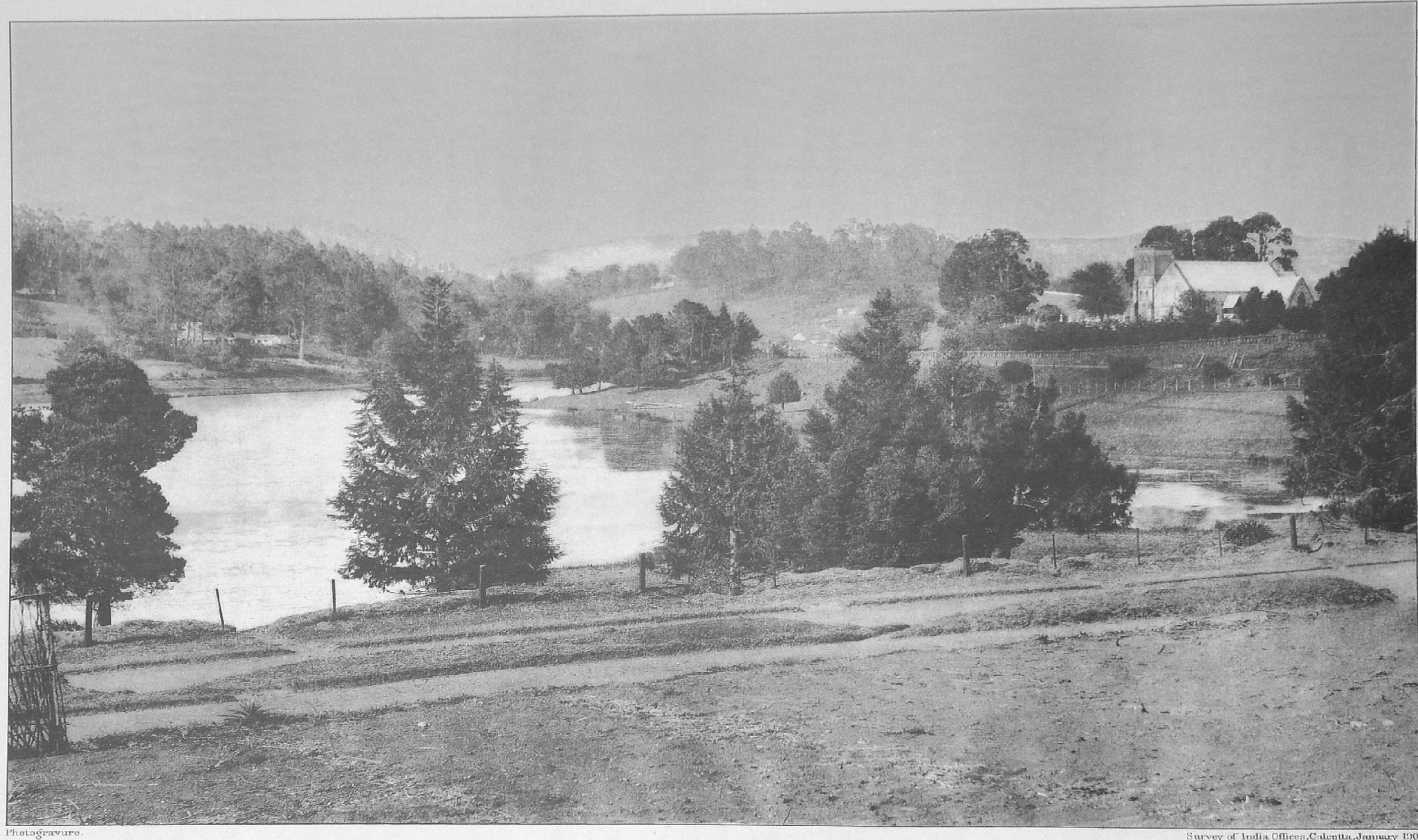
On the same day that it was handed over as finished, the church was consecrated, in the presence of a large congregation, by the Right Rev. Robert Milman, D.D., Lord Bishop of Calcutta and Metropolitan of India, who officiated in the absence on furlough of the Bishop of Madras, and it was opened for public worship on Thursday, the 13th April 1871. The Rev. Dr. Pope had been invited by Government, in the preceding September, to accept the office of minister of the new church, but declined; and it was not until April 1871 that Dr. Strachan was appointed. After he left, in the following October, there were no services until April 1873.

It was decided that no deed of trust as regards the church was necessary. No grant for the land was issued, as it was conveyed to Government by the last vendor.

In October 1870, the Chaplain applied for sanction for the purchase of communion plate, linen, and alms-bags, to the value of Rs. 450. Permission was refused on the ground that these articles should be provided by the congregation. They were accordingly procured from England, in 1871, at the cost of that body. The lectern and altar desk were transferred in that year from St. Stephen's, and the price charged for them (Rs. 270) was paid from the proceeds of the offertories. The congregation met the expenses of fitting up the building. In 1873, a harmonium was hired for use in the church. A second-hand one was purchased in 1875 for Rs. 150, and was sold, in July 1878. At the close of 1877, Mrs. Allon, of Bishopsdowns, presented an old organ, which was in Madras, and was forwarded to Messrs. Misquith's for examination. Having been found to be quite beyond repair, it was sent to auction, and sold for a trifle. On Mrs. Allon's gift being condemned as hopeless, the Rev. A. C. Taylor, then Chaplain of Ootacamund, bought a discarded organ from the Scotch Kirk at Madras, for Rs. 500, and this, too, went to Messrs. Misquith's. It was pronounced by them perfectly useless, and, like its predecessor, passed to the auctioneer. The congregation has still to be content with a harmonium.

The total number of sittings at present provided is 148, which includes twelve for the choir, and four for the clergy. There is however space for a considerably larger number. The clergy of the Church Mission Society now conduct all the regular services.

The following is the history, as far as can be ascertained, of every fitting, or piece of furniture, of any importance in St. Thomas'.



Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906.

ST. THOMAS' CHURCH, 1905.

From a short distance above the turn of the road to Fern Hill.

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

The reredos, which is of oak, was received from England in 1868. It cost there £63, and was purchased from church funds. The font, pulpit, and reading desk, were all gifts, but by whom made, I have been totally unable to discover. The font, which arrived in July 1867, shortly after the foundation stone of the church was laid, bears the inscription "In memoriam J.B.", but there is no clue as to who J.B. was. Two persons with these initials have been suggested to me, but I have definitely ascertained that the presentation was not made in memory of either of them.

As regards the pulpit and reading desk, which were made from timber cut from the same tree, I am inclined to think that the donor was either Archdeacon Dealtry, or some member of his family, as when writing with regard to them in 1868—the year that they arrived—he mentions that the oak which supplied the material from which they were made had been felled nearly thirty years before in Cheam Park, and was a huge and old one. Beyond this, no information is obtainable. The wood is particularly handsome.

The bell was furnished by Government in 1878.

The stained glass window at the western end of the church was erected, by his widow, to the memory of the Right Rev. Thomas Dealtry, D.D., third Bishop of Madras. There is no record of the date when this was done, and I have been unable to procure any information on the point.

In 1888, the sanctuary and choir were paved with tiles, at a cost of Rs. 2,080, this amount being subscribed by the congregation.

The Bishop's chair was presented by Mrs. Ward, wife of Captain J. J. Ward, R.A., in memory of her daughter Clemence, who died in 1885.

Wooden flooring was laid down, in 1895, over that then existing, which was of cement. This work cost Rs. 1,127, and was the gift of Mr. W. H. Welsh, C.S., in memory of his wife, who died at Ootacamund, in 1894. He at the same time presented the candlesticks for the pulpit and reading desk; and the brass alms dish now in use.

Choir stalls were erected in January 1905, by Mrs. Elwes, as a memorial to her late husband, the Venerable Archdeacon W. W. Elwes.

The first marriage solemnised in St. Thomas' was that of H. C. Bonjour to G. R. Bertram, on August 1st, 1880. The first baptism performed there was that of Wilford Henry, son of Lieutenant F. W. Boteler, Royal Artillery, which took place on the 8th June 1878.

There is, in the vestry, a painting of Bishop Dealtry, and the following is an account of how it came there. During the time that the Rev. A. A. Williams, now Bishop Williams, was Chaplain of Ootacamund (1892—1894), he happened to be visiting a parishioner who lived in a cottage on the hill above the Government Gardens, and was horrified to find on the floor of a kind of lumber room used as a play-ground by the children of the house, a portrait in oils of the then late Bishop, in full canonicals. This had holes through the canvas, and manifested every sign of approaching dissolution. I have been told that it had even been used as a fire screen. The Chaplain inquired of his parishioner how he came possessed of it, and was informed by the man that he had bought it at an auction some time before, but where, and for how much, he was unable to say. Mr. Williams then purchased it; had it retouched, repaired, and varnished, by a local artist, and placed it in its present position in the vestry, as he considered this the most fitting place for it. The painting is hardly what one would call an art treasure; some people would no doubt stigmatise it as a downright daub. It was evidently composed in Madras, as the background consists of the sea gate and flagstaff of Fort St. George, with the masts of the shipping beyond these. A singular but not pleasing effect has been produced by showing the Bishop's hands, which are very ostentatiously displayed, covered by exceedingly ill-fitting and dirty-looking mahogany brown gloves. The picture looks like the work of a native artist. It was probably a presentation to His Lordship from some of his native flock, and, when Bishopsdowns changed hands, may have been sold with other things thought not worthy of retention.

As regards the cemetery at St. Thomas', which was consecrated on the 2nd October 1877, by Bishop Gell, the following is a condensed history of it to the present day.

In October 1874, the Government approved of measures being taken to close the burial ground at St. Stephen's, and convert the land around St. Thomas' into one, and shortly afterwards the Department of Public Works was called upon for plans and estimates. During the time that these were being prepared and considered, the Church Committee erected wire fencing around the grounds of the church, and an attempt to put these in order and plant them was made, the work being paid for from the Offertory Fund. In August 1875, an estimate amounting to Rs. 2,590, for forming the cemetery, was sanctioned by Government. This was superseded, in November of the same year, by a revised estimate for Rs. 3,060 which provided for wooden railings and gates with masonry pillars. In 1880, an estimate for Rs. 4,430, for gravelling paths, etc., and putting up additional railings was sanctioned, and Rs. 371 were spent in repairing the existing fence. Between this date and that when the cemetery was first taken in hand, the Church Committee had been carrying out, from the funds at its disposal, some very desultory and ineffective planting of the ground, with the result that a very large proportion of the trees put down had subsequently to be removed.

In 1894, the Superintending Engineer of the Circle reported that the wooden fence was in so decayed a condition that if something was not very speedily done, the cemetery would be totally unprotected from the incursions of cattle. The result was that an estimate amounting to Rs. 3,400, for the erection of a masonry wall along the public road, and for putting up wire fencing on the other sides, was sanctioned, and carried out.

At this time, as I can personally testify, the condition of the cemetery itself was a disgrace to the station, but it was not until 1899 that the Chief Engineer drew attention to this, observing in his report that the enclosure was "a wilderness of rough ground and tussocky grass"—a description which was certainly not over-coloured. The result was that an estimate for Rs. 5,520 was sanctioned for the purpose of terracing, sloping, and otherwise improving, the ground, etc., and sowing lawn grass. This work was successfully carried out within a couple of years by Mr. Proudlock, the Curator of the Government Gardens, and the cemetery has since then been maintained in excellent order.

The first interment which took place in it was that of the infant son of Captain E. A. Campbell, on the 28th October 1877. The grave is on the left-hand side of the road leading up the church, and is just within the gate. The cemetery was very little used until that at St. Stephen's was finally closed, in 1881.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHAPELS AND CHURCHES, AND THE CONVENT.

I have had some difficulty in obtaining information on this subject, as public records contain little if anything touching it. Excepting with regard to the fracas which occurred between Sir William Rumbold's butler, Felix Joachim, on the one side, and other members of the native Catholic congregation on the other, concerning a chapel erected by him in 1831, I cannot vouch for the accuracy of anything that follows. A considerable portion of what appears here is a slightly modified translation of a memorandum in French kindly furnished to me by the Rev. Father Biolley—for several years the parish priest of Ootacamund—with additions which I have obtained from a note by Father Triquet furnished to Grigg, when he was writing the District Manual.

The first Catholic priest who visited the Nilgiris appears to have been the Jesuit Father Ferreiri (1602-03) referred to at page 1. I have heard of another, said to have been a Carmelite, who was alleged to have come from Virapoli in 1608. The correctness of this statement, which was found by Father Biolley in the history of his Mission, has been considered by him, after consultation with me,

decidedly questionable. Whether it is rejected, or not, history, for certainly over two centuries, makes no mention of any visit by a Christian Missionary to the Hills.

In 1823, however, shortly after Mr. Sullivan completed Stonehouse, the Catholics accompanying the first Europeans who settled at Ootacamund erected, to the north-west of a little hill belonging to Captain Dun, a small chapel near the site now occupied by the house known as Kilburn.* The spiritual wants of the congregation were ministered to by a priest named Paul, evidently a native, who made periodical visits from Somanur, where he was stationed. Some time after the Pioneers came to Ootacamund, to construct Government buildings and roads, the men, who were at the time encamped at Kandal, built there a chapel which was for some time the principal one on the Nilgiris. This must have been constructed somewhere between 1826, and 1828. The officiating priest, who seems to have still been a native, resided on the spot. In 1830, or 1831, Felix Joachim, butler to Sir William Rumbold, erected, at his own expense, another chapel, near the Sigur road, immediately above that built by the Pioneers. This individual, who had not taken holy orders of any kind, arrogated to himself authority to an extent which caused great offence to his co-religionists. The annexed account of the quarrel which arose from this cause has been compiled from public records. As soon as the chapel built by Joachim was brought into use, the old one was pulled down, and matters ran smoothly for a while. Some time later, however, Joachim who, in July 1838, had obtained from the Officer Commanding the Nilgiris a grant for the land on which he had erected the building, claimed for himself a right to it and its furniture, and retained the key in his possession, the result being a violent dispute between him and certain members of the congregation. This led to the matter being brought before the police, and Joachim appears to have then admitted that his alleged rights did not exist. Father Beauclair was deputed by the Bishop of Drusipore to inquire into and settle the difference, and arrived at Ootacamund in November 1838. Joachim at first gave way, but subsequently revived the claim originally set up by him, and threatened to close the chapel. The congregation then petitioned Government to decide whether the grant of the land on which the building stood was made to Joachim for the purpose of building on it a private chapel, or one for the use of the public. From the signatures to the petition, it would appear that the European priest in charge of Ootacamund took no part in it, as the names which are affixed to it, where not native, are those of what were evidently Portuguese Eurasians. It was written some time in the early part of March 1839, and the petitioners were referred to the Officer Commanding. At the same time, Government called for information as to the terms of the grant to Joachim. These were reported to have been that the land would be free of payment of quit-rent so long as the building erected on it was used as a Roman Catholic chapel. The outcome of further inquiry was that Joachim was cautioned, through the Officer Commanding, not to interfere in the affairs of the chapel.

In 1837, the jurisdiction of the Goanese Church over the Nilgiris having been transferred to the Society of the Missions Etrangères, Father Poireau was sent to take charge of the Catholics at Ootacamund, but was unable to maintain a good understanding with Joachim. In 1838 Father Beauclair took his place, and to put an end to the existing difficulties, acquired the land on which the Church of the Immaculate Conception now stands. On a part of this he laid, on the 25th October 1839, the foundation stone of a chapel which was completed in 1840 by Father Gorrige. Somewhere about this time, the old chapel (Joachim's) was abandoned, and the site was given up to Government.

* This is according to Father Triquet. Kilburn is now known as Fir Grove. The hill on which it stands belonged at one time to Captain Dun. Father Biolley says that the chapel was near Stonehouse. This seems the more probable statement, as Fir Grove is quite three-fourths of a mile, if not more, from Stonehouse, and was not the quarter of Ootacamund that was at first chiefly occupied. Captain Dun owned a good deal of land near Stonehouse.

The building erected in 1839-40 is now a school house. Monseigneur de Bussilac built the parsonage about 1848.

The Catholic population of Ootacamund having increased very rapidly, the then existing chapel became insufficient for its accommodation, and in consequence Father Payeau commenced, in 1859, the construction of a much larger church. This was completed by Father Pierron, and was consecrated by the very Rev. Monseigneur Gelis, Vicar-General, on the 15th August 1870. It cost something over Rs. 25,000, and the Mission received a building grant from Government. This is the church on Convent Hill. It has been considerably enlarged and improved since it was first erected. The dome collapsed not very long after it was constructed: it was, however, promptly restored. As time went on, the development of Ootacamund, owing to its becoming the seat of Government during the summer months of every year, created the necessity for an additional place of worship. Towards the end of 1895, therefore, the Mission purchased the ground on which the Church of the Sacred Heart, which adjoins Belmont, and was consecrated on the 28th February 1897, by Monseigneur Bardon, Bishop of Coimbatore, has been built.

THE CONVENT.

In 1874, the nuns at Trichinopoly sought the permission of Monseigneur Bardon to establish a convent at Ootacamund. Their request having been acceded to, they bought, in the following year, a small bungalow known as Eathorne. Very shortly afterwards, they acquired a much larger piece of ground, by the purchase of the Whiphurst and Rogers Hill properties, and there they erected the whole of their buildings, to which the collective name of the Nazareth Convent has been given. The convent proper was built, in 1875-76, by Father Triquet, and the Boarding School, in 1894-95, by the then Rev. Mother Superior.

UNION CHAPEL.

Up to 1854, or 1855, the Nonconformists at Ootacamund had no fixed place of worship. Services and meetings were held in private houses, or in empty shops, and any such similar buildings as were available. About the time mentioned above, a meeting of those interested was held, and funds having been raised, a building, to which the name of the Zion Chapel was given, was erected, and regular services were held in it. Captain Sweet, 39th M.N.I., took a prominent part in the work of providing this place of worship, which was opened, in 1856, by the German Missionary, Samuel Hebick. In 1896, the foundation of what is now called the Union Chapel, which stands on Church Hill, was laid. The building was completed and opened for service in 1898, and has been in regular use ever since. The total cost of it was Rs. 18,000, Rs. 7,000 of which were obtained by the sale of the old chapel and surrounding ground, the remainder being subscribed by the congregation. There are small Wesleyan and Baptist chapels in Ootacamund, but these, so I have been informed, have only native congregations. Europeans of these persuasions generally attend the Union Chapel.

CHAPTER X.

SCHOOLS FOR EUROPEANS AND EURASIANS.

WHAT I have to say with regard to these will, I am afraid, make but a sorry show. The subject is one touching which there is practically nothing on record. I have picked up fragments here and there, and have pieced these together, but for much of what follows, I have been dependent on a note very kindly supplied to me by Mr. W. E. Schmidt.

As far back as the very early part of the year 1829, the Church Mission Society, a branch of which was apparently started at Ootacamund some time in the previous year, had decided to set on foot a school there for Europeans. This was primarily intended for the sons of those in the service of the Society, but others might be admitted to it with the permission of the Corresponding Committee, in the hands of which the management of the school lay. There is nothing to show when it was opened, but at page 120 of Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, 1st edition (1834), it is stated that the first public examination took place in October 1833, so it is probable, as the school house was erected in 1830–31, that it began work in the early part of 1832. I have utterly failed to discover what the life of this institution actually was, and why it came to be closed. The authorities of the Church Mission Society have, strangely enough, no records bearing on the subject, and have even been unable to tell me when its branch was first established on the Hills.

Some time in the early forties, the Rev. Mr. Rigg opened a school at Fern Hill. This was apparently intended to take the place of that of the Church Mission Society, which had then certainly ceased to exist. I have not succeeded in ascertaining who he was, and how he originally came to Ootacamund. Towards the end of 1847, having purchased Stonehouse, he moved there, and added considerably to the original building. The school was closed in 1855, and Mr. Rigg left the country, his venture, so tradition says, not having proved a success.

There existed, in 1847, a school for children of both sexes, kept by Mrs. James and Miss Ottley, but no particulars regarding it can be found.

The successor to the Rev. Mr. Rigg was Mr. Frederick Nash. He was a master in an educational establishment in Madras, the name of which my informant had forgotten, and about the year 1855, very probably on Mr. Rigg's giving up work, started a school at Mount Stuart, the house on the same side of the Coonoor road as Aucklands, and to the west of it. This building soon proved too small, and the establishment moved into Farrington, where it remained until 1861, when Mr. Nash, who had made a fairly large amount of money, returned to England, and there set up as a "crammer." I have heard from a reliable source that although not a very highly educated man, he was a remarkably good teacher. His sole reason for giving up his school seems to have been the belief that he could do better for himself elsewhere. It was at Mr. Nash's that Sir Arthur Havelock, recently Governor of Madras, was initiated into school life. He went there some time in 1855, or 1856, and left in 1858, in order to go home. It has, I know, not infrequently been alleged that he received his early education at Dr. Pope's. My answer to this is that the information now given was obtained from Sir Arthur himself.

In 1856, Mr. J. A. King, who had been for many years the second master of the Vepery Grammar School, opened, in conjunction with his sister, at the house called Rajmahal, afterwards known as Upper Stellenberg, but which has now reverted to the old name, a school for young children of either sex—both boarders and day scholars. The education imparted appears to have been of an elementary character. I have found no record of how long this school lasted.

As has been previously mentioned, a Grammar School, of which the Rev. Dr. G. U. Pope was Principal, was formally opened at Stonehouse, by the Bishop of Madras, in July 1858. It had to move at the end of 1859, as the property was sold to the Trustees of the Lawrence Asylum, who promptly gave the tenant notice to quit. The houses to which the school was then transferred were Upper Norwood and Lushington Hall. The former was used as the dormitory, etc., for the boys, and the latter was the school house. Dr. Pope was assisted by his brother, the Rev. H. Pope, who lived at Lushington Hall. Between 1861, and 1863, Dr. Pope purchased the house then known as North Downs, which was subsequently named Snowdon. To this he made many additions, and styled his establishment the Snowdon College. It seems to have been, in all respects, the best of its kind that ever existed on the Hills. Dr. Pope having accepted, in 1871, the Wardenship of Bishop Cotton's School at Bangalore, the College was, to the regret of very many, then closed.

At the end of the same year, or the beginning of the next, Mr. James Nash opened a school at Southwick, which however soon collapsed for want of support. Another which was started at Rosemount by the Rev. Mr. Metcalfe, and was stated in the advertisement regarding it, to be intended "only for the sons of gentlemen," shared the same fate.

The last person to attempt a boarding school for European and Eurasian boys was Mr. Croley, who had been headmaster of the Breeks' Memorial School. He made his essay at Bombay House towards the close of 1879, or in the very early part of 1880. It proved a failure.

The era of successful schools for European and Eurasian boys may be considered to have terminated with the departure from Ootacamund of the Rev. Dr. Pope. The reason why, after this, they were no longer adequately supported was, no doubt, mainly the increased rapidity, and decreased expense, of the voyage to England, both of which began to make themselves appreciably felt at about that time.

The Breeks' Memorial School, which still exists, differed from all its predecessors in being only a day school, and in taking, in addition to Europeans and Eurasians, Natives of the better class. At first, it was a fairly successful institution, but of late years it steadily went down hill, and not long ago was closed. Comparatively recently, Government decided to put it on an improved footing, and the school has been reopened under altered conditions. A few words may here be said as to how it came to be started, what it cost, and why it was moved to its present home. On the death, in 1872, of Mr. J. W. Breeks, C.S., the first Commissioner of the Nilgiris, steps were taken to obtain subscriptions towards a memorial to him, which it was decided should take the form of a school. Rs. 4,000 were obtained by public subscription, Government paid Rs. 13,682, the Municipal Council gave Rs. 3,000, the Trustees of the fund raised Rs. 6,000 by debentures, and the school, the foundation stone of which was laid in 1873, was duly erected, though not all at once. The total cost was Rs. 27,365, the difference between which and the amount realised from contributions and debentures appears to have been met from private sources. In 1885, the Government being in need of premises for a Subordinate Judge's Court House, the Trustees offered to exchange the original building for a new one better suited to their requirements. This is that on Church Hill, which was erected in 1886, and cost Rs. 38,180. In addition, Government paid off the debentures (Rs. 6,000) raised for the purpose of meeting part of the cost of erecting the old school house.

A parish day school for boys was started in the forties, and existed until about 1855. The building in which it was accommodated stood on the ground now occupied by Messrs. Smith & Sons' shop. After the school became defunct, this was used for a time as the Nilgiri Library. Subsequently, it was pulled down, and the land, which is the property of the Committee of St. Stephen's Church, was leased as a building site for a term of years. At one time it was made over as an endowment to the Breeks' Memorial School, but the terms of the grant not having been fulfilled, it was resumed.

Of schools for girls of European and Eurasian parentage there were many, but I have been able to obtain only very scant information with regard to them.

The first opened appears to have been one conducted by Miss Hale, assisted by two nieces. This was started, some time in the forties, at Longwood, and Miss Hale retired from it about 1856. Miss Millard, who apparently was one of her nieces, carried it on for a time, at the same place. It was subsequently moved to Bombay House. I have been unable to obtain any information as to when it ceased to exist. The Misses Regel had a school at Saling Cottage, which had a life of several years, and which is said, as far as regards affording an ordinary education went, to have been a very good one.

The last girls' school of the old style was one kept by the Misses Williams at Shoreham. I have been unable to discover when this was opened, and when closed.

In recent years, Mrs. Waldegrave Bradley, assisted by her daughter, had, for a considerable time, a school for both boarders and day scholars at Bramley Hyrst. The education afforded in this was very good, but failing health compelled Mrs. Bradley to give up work.

At the present day, there are two schools which receive girls, both as boarders and day scholars. These are the establishment of the Sisters of the Church at Shedden House, and that conducted by the nuns of the Nazareth Convent. The teaching at both of them is good.

There is a parish day school of a lower educational class than that of the above, for European and Eurasian girls, and this is fairly well attended.

CHAPTER XI.

THE CHIEF PUBLIC OFFICES.

SECRETARIAT OFFICES.

INFORMATION with regard to these is given in the account of the first house (Stonehouse), at page 20 *et seq*. Nothing further appears to be necessary here.

HEAD-QUARTER OFFICES, 9TH DIVISION.

The Army Head Quarters establishment, and that alone, was permanently transferred to Ootacamund in March 1884, and occupied Bombay Castle, a Government building now known as Mount Stuart. Sir Frederick Roberts was at that time Commander-in-Chief. The office of the Chief Engineer Military Works was moved to the Hills in December 1889, that of the Inspector of Musketry in April 1895, that of the Principal Medical Officer in August of the same year, that of the Inspector-General Supply and Transport in October 1896, and that of the Inspector-General of Ordnance in March 1898. This last was transferred to Poona in October 1900. Ootacamund had, for some time before 1884, been the station of the Inspecting Veterinary Surgeon. The Head Quarters of the 9th Division, which took the place of the Madras Command—the successor to the Madras Army, when that was abolished—moved to Secunderabad on the 1st December 1904, and was retransferred on the 1st October following. Prior to this, the offices of the Chief Engineer Military Works and the Inspector-General Supply and Transport were, owing to lack of room, accommodated elsewhere in the station. Reductions of establishment, and the removal of a large quantity of records to Calcutta, have since allowed of all the Military Offices being concentrated at Mount Stuart. In 1889–90 and 1892, the southern front of the building was thoroughly renewed, and the verandahs on that side were converted into rooms for the superior officials. The subsidiary buildings were also extensively improved. The total cost of the work done was Rs. 37,059.

COLLECTOR'S OFFICE.

In the year 1866, a building, which was designated the New Public Offices, was erected, at a cost of Rs. 44,820, for the accommodation of the officials who had previously occupied what had up to then been known as the Public Offices. These latter, which had been constructed, in 1829, for the Commandant and other officers who were stationed at Ootacamund on its being made a military sanitarium, were, as soon as vacated, handed over entirely to the Postal Department, which had previously occupied only a portion of them. The new building was allotted to the Joint Magistrate and the Civil and Sessions Judge, the latter named appointment being one which had been created some three years before.

In 1868, the greater part of what now forms the Nilgiri District was separated from that of Coimbatore, and placed under a Commissioner. The Civil and Sessions Judgeship was then abolished, the Commissioner and his Assistant taking over between them the civil, and part of the criminal, work, and occupying the New Public Offices. The appointment of Joint Magistrate however continued to exist until 1882, when, with the Commissionership, it was done away with, and the charge was converted into a Collectorate, the establishment of which occupied the same offices as its predecessor. These were, in 1902, much enlarged by the addition of an upper storey. The

expenditure on account of this was Rs. 19,685. During the time that work was in progress (January 9th to April 10th 1902), Primrose House was occupied, at a rental of Rs. 200 per mensem. The Forest Office, which when first opened, in 1869, was accommodated in part of Roadside—then the private residence of the District Forest Officer—moved, in 1887, to the house just above Garden Cottage, near the present Municipal Office, and was transferred, in 1889, to its existing quarters in the Collector's Office. There is no Treasury for the custody of money, as the Bank of Madras has a branch at Ootacamund, and this transacts all the banking business of Government there.

CIVIL COURT.

Up to 1855, the Joint Magistrate, who was always a military man, had the powers of a District Munsif of the first class, and his Court was held in the same building as that in which he performed his other functions. In that year, however, a Principal Sudder Ameen was appointed, and the Joint Magistrate ceased to have civil jurisdiction. In the order making this change, Government directed that the Old Jail buildings were to be altered so as to fit them as a Court for the new official, and also as one for the Judge of Coimbatore when holding, as he had to at regular intervals, Sessions at Ootacamund. Instructions were at the same time given that a shop belonging to Mr. Atkins, which stood near the Public Offices, should be rented at Rs. 40 per mensem until the alterations had been carried out. This building, the site of which is now occupied by Messrs. Barton Sons & Co.'s shop, was handed over to the Judicial Department in 1856. The Old Jail was occupied, in 1858, by the Subordinate Judge, who had taken the place of the Principal Sudder Ameen. In August 1863, under the sanction of the Government of India, the Subordinate Judgeship was abolished, and a Civil and Sessions Judge of Ootacamund was substituted. Mr. G. A. Harris, C.S., was the first to hold this appointment, which, as already stated, ceased to exist in 1868. I have been unable to fix, with absolute certainty, where the Civil and Sessions Court was accommodated for the first three years of its existence, but I have been told that it occupied, for certainly a portion of this time, one of the small buildings attached to Bombay Castle (now Mount Stuart). It was, from fairly early in 1866, and up to the time of its abolition, in the New Public Offices. When the appointment of Joint Magistrate was abolished, a Subordinate Judge, who was invested with the powers of a Magistrate of the first class, was substituted for it. Until 1887, he held his Court in what is now the District Forest Office; it was then moved to the old Breeks' Memorial School premises, which are now those of the Civil Court. The smaller building, which is the existing record room, was enlarged and altered, in 1899. The net cost of this work, and some other improvements, was Rs. 13,500.

THE POST OFFICE.

The first Post Office at Ootacamund was opened in 1826, and the establishment then consisted of a writer, and two delivery peons. There is no record as to where the office originally was. In the earliest plan of Ootacamund—that of 1829—(page 232), the building which afterwards became the Post Office is shown, and is marked "Government Bungalow." This was undoubtedly the travellers' bungalow, which had been erected as such. I have come upon a record which showed that, in November 1833, the Post Office was at Rays House, which was where Oakend—to the left of the entrance to the Government Gardens—now stands. It seems to have been moved to the old Public Offices some time in 1834, and was certainly there in November of that year. There is nothing to show under whose immediate control the establishment then was; all that is known is that postal arrangements were entirely in the hands of the Revenue Department. In 1837,

however, Colonel King, the "Commandant of the Neilgherries," was also appointed Deputy Post Master of Ootacamund, on a salary of Rs. 100 per mensem. In 1840, he resigned the office of Commandant, which was then abolished, and Captain Gunning, who was at the time Assistant to the Commandant, was appointed Staff Officer of Ootacamund, Joint Magistrate, and Deputy Post Master, for which last post he continued to draw the pay originally assigned to it. This state of things continued until 1843, when the Post Office passed into non-military hands. Mr. Hodges, so it appears from the District Manual, was the first Post Master, and received the same pay as had hitherto been allowed. The office apparently remained where it was before this arrangement was made. At the end of 1844, the gang of convicts which had up to then been employed on making roads, etc., at Ootacamund was removed, and the jail having been converted, early in 1845, into a travellers' bungalow, the building previously used for this purpose was some little time afterwards assigned to the Post Office. This was on the spot on which the Library now stands, and was a wretched hovel consisting of three rooms, the largest of which was 10′ × 7′. It was not long used for postal purposes, as in the following year, on additions being made to the Public Offices, the establishment was moved there. A wing for its accommodation was specially added in 1848. In 1866 the whole of the building passed into the hands of the Postal Department, which continued to occupy it until 1878, when it having been decided to pull down a considerable portion of the old structure, and build a combined Post and Telegraph Office on the site which was occupied by it, the Post Office was moved, in April of that year, to what had been the Nilgiri Library, and had formerly been known as Prager's shop. In March 1883, it was transferred to Waterloo House, which was the out-building of Bombay Castle subsequently used as a subsidiary record room of the Army Head Quarters Office. It was removed to its present quarters in December following. A portion of the old building can still be traced in the new combined office, which cost Rs. 56,960, of which the Telegraph Department contributed Rs. 31,995.

It seems worthy of mention here, that prior to the introduction, in 1854, of postage stamps, the charge for the carriage of a letter from Madras to Ootacamund, and *vice versa*, was 8 annas, and the time it took in transit was five days; a marked contrast to the half anna, and some twenty-two hours of the present time.

TELEGRAPH OFFICE.

As mentioned in the notice of the visit of Lord Dalhousie to the Nilgiris, the first line of electric telegraph to Ootacamund, which was a temporary one intended for the convenience of the Governor-General, was laid from Bangalore, in February 1855.

It was at first proposed that it should be carried on bamboo poles, and arrangements were made to supply these, but they were subsequently countermanded, and teak uprights were substituted.

The line was carried through Seringapatam, Mysore, and Gundalpet, and thence up the Sigur Ghat. It was nearly ready for regular use on the 1st April, on which date Lord Dalhousie, who was then at Kotagiri, received the first message sent along it. The office was opened to the public on the 25th of that month. The total cost of laying the line was Rs. 25,500.

A letter written, in October 1855, at the personal direction of Lord Dalhousie, just prior to his quitting Ootacamund, intimated to the Government of Madras that the line had been made a permanent one. When expressing their thanks, they suggested that it might be continued to Calicut, *via* Coonoor, Coimbatore, and Palghaut, but the Supreme Government, although admitting the desirability of linking Calicut with Bangalore and Madras, was in favour of the line being taken

through the military stations of Mercara and Cannanore, as calls for troops * could easily be made on these places, which were much nearer Calicut, than Bangalore. They expressed the opinion that the line proposed, and a direct one to Madras, might very well stand over until the railway was brought further westward than it then had been. The subordinate Government acquiesced in these views, and, on the 5th December 1855, orders to construct a branch from Mysore to Calicut were accordingly issued.

In 1858-59, a light line on "bullies" † was laid from Ootacamund to Coonoor, for instructional purposes. I have heard from a then resident that the Inspector-General of Telegraphs, Sir W. O'Shaughnessy,‡ who seems to have been a rather eccentric personage, and who was at the time on a visit to Ootacamund, used frequently to go to the office there, to superintend the teaching of the pupils, and was in the habit of working the instrument, in order to test the capacity of those at the Coonoor end to read and send messages. He also has told me the following amusing story in connection with this. It may be a stock tale of the Telegraph Department, but I have never heard it before, so I will give it, on the chance of its being original.

One day, Sir William, *more suo*, strolled into the office, called up Coonoor, and received in answer the question "Is the old bloke there?" The prompt reply was—no doubt much to the consternation of the youth at Coonoor—"Yes, he is, and you are fined five rupees for d——d impertinence."

The permanent line from Ootacamund to Mettupalaiyam, where it linked in with that to Madras, was not constructed until 1871-72.

The first Telegraph Office at Ootacamund was at a house called Hiram in the East, which lay about a hundred yards or so to the south-west of the present office. From this it was moved, in March 1858, under the direct orders of Sir W. O'Shaughnessy, to the house immediately adjoining Messrs. Browne & Co.'s premises, and at present occupied by the branch establishment of Messrs. Wiele & Klein. It was then taken to Grace Cottage, now an hotel, which stands back some little distance from the road, and is behind the Assembly Rooms. Thence it was transferred to a house on Library Hill, situated between Heath's shop and the Commercial Road, and known in former days as Ryan's Library. The name Bergheim (Mountain Home), which it now bears, is said to have been given to it by the then Telegraph Master, who appears to have been a German. Here the office remained until the present combined Telegraph and Post Offices were completed, and were, on the 7th December 1883, opened to the public.

Telephonic communication between the Secretariat Offices and the residences of the members of Government was first established on the 31st May 1883.

The wire from the Telegraph Office regulating, by electric bell signal, the firing of the time gun on Stonehouse Hill, was put up in March 1891.

---

* To deal with the Moplahs, who were then a very troublesome element in the population of the district of Malabar.

† Light wooden poles not specially prepared, and used for supporting temporary lines of telegraph.

‡ Sir W. O'Shaughnessy, who belonged to the Indian Medical Service, had a special bent for, and knowledge of, electricity. He planned and directed the laying, in 1854, of the first lines of electric telegraph in India, was appointed head of the Department, and was knighted for his services.

CHAPTER XII.

HOSPITALS AND DISPENSARIES IN THE EARLY DAYS—ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S HOSPITAL.

THE work of erecting the first hospital at Ootacamund, which was entirely one for European soldiers, was commenced in 1829, and completed in the following year. The building was on the summit of what is now known as Jail Hill, and being in a very exposed situation, and devoid of any water-supply, was soon found to be unsuited to the purpose for which it had been constructed. When, in September 1832, Southdowns was made a convalescent depot, the original hospital was appropriated as a place of confinement for convicts brought up from the plains to carry out the construction of cantonment roads, etc. In the same year, a portion of what was known as No. 1 Public Quarters, which until then had been used as the Pay Office, was converted into a dispensary. On the abolition of the depot, in 1834, the Lock Hospital—built in 1832—for which there had been but very little use, and which was about a couple of hundred yards or so from the dispensary, was appropriated as a "common hospital" for the treatment of any cases that might arise in the station. In April 1835, the boarding of the floor of this building, and the supply of ten cots were sanctioned by Government. Up to 1839, the hospital consisted of one ward, for men only, and a small room for medicines. In that year, the medical officer in charge pressed for increased accommodation, and additional medical help. The matter was referred to the Military Board, which, in January 1840, urged that a separate ward for males should be constructed at a cost of Rs. 1,300, that the old building should be set apart for female patients, and that an extra Dresser should be appointed. These suggestions were approved, and the addition was completed in 1841, at a cost of Rs. 1,776. In April of that year, the Medical Board reported unfavourably on the state of repair of the dispensary, recommended that an entirely new building should be erected, and suggested that the old one should be converted into offices for the Postal and Commissariat Departments. When doing this, it sent up an estimate amounting to Rs. 4,127-15-4$\frac{3}{4}$ * for the proposed work, and at the same time mentioned that there had been a plan for improving the existing building, at a cost of Rs. 2,939-6-0, which however had been rejected as undesirable. In the same month, Government sanctioned this estimate; and in June following another amounting to Rs. 153 14 5, for altering the dispensary into offices, was approved. As there was difficulty in finding any one to take up these works on contract, it was decided that they should be carried out by the officer commanding the station. There is nothing to show what the end of this matter was, but as far as can be ascertained, what had been sanctioned was never put in hand, and the building was not occupied as proposed.

No further record touching the hospital has been found between this time and June 1852, when the Commander-in-Chief addressed Government with regard to it, and stated that it was the only one in Ootacamund. The old ward, which it had been proposed to appropriate for females, apparently never had been, and was then being used as a dead-house. There was neither kitchen, store room, nor latrine. The Commander-in-Chief asked for further additions, and the matter was again passed on to the Military Board, which, in its reply, gave a history of the building, and submitted estimates to the extent of Rs. 857, for the improvements considered necessary. On this, a reference appears to have been made to the Medical Board, with the result that it came to

* *Sic* in original.

light that the institution was used almost solely by natives, and that, with the exception of the Dresser, those employed in it were paid entirely from private subscriptions. Government then decided that the hospital was a Civil one, that it must be removed from the list of Military buildings, and that it should be placed under the management of a Committee consisting of the Collector of Coimbatore and the Joint Magistrate of Ootacamund. They at the same time passed the estimates submitted by the Military Board, and directed the entertainment of such establishment as the Medical authorities might advise. A staff which cost Rs. 26 per mensem was thereupon recommended, and was duly sanctioned by the Supreme Government. In June 1853, the dispensary was transferred to the Civil authorities, at the request of the Commander-in-Chief. Some two years later than this, the services of another Dresser, who was to be attached to the dispensary, were asked for on the ground of the great increase of work there, and in November of the same year this application was sanctioned as a special case. Up to May 1855, the two commissioned medical officers who held divided charge of the station, had taken, month about, the duty of attending to the hospital, and dispensary. In June of that year, however, one of these volunteered to take charge of them permanently, and on acceptance of his offer laid claim to an allowance of Rs. 50 per mensem said to be that usually granted for the care of a Civil dispensary. This the Audit Department refused to pass, except on special sanction, which was accorded by Government in January 1856. In 1858, there appear to have been two entirely separate establishments which had grown, in 1853, out of the original arrangements. One was called the Civil Hospital and Dispensary, and occupied the old Lock Hospital; and the other was the Station or General Dispensary. These, although under the same medical superior, had separate establishments, and the former alone received in-patients.

The dangerous condition of the building used as the General Dispensary, and the absolute unsuitability of the existing Civil Hospital, having been brought to the notice of Government, they, in June 1859, directed that the house on Framjee's Hill, which not very long ago was occupied by the local branch of the Lawrence Asylum Press, should be rented, for a year, at Rs. 90 per mensem, as the General Dispensary; an arrangement which was subsequently continued until the close of 1862. They further ordered that the Public Works Department should be called upon for plans and estimates for a building which would answer the double purpose of a Civil Hospital, and General Dispensary, and that the house hitherto used as the latter of these should be sold by public auction, which it accordingly was, and realized Rs. 3,350. The sale was, however, subsequently set aside, the building was appropriated, in 1860, as a Police Station, and when Government were taking into consideration the amount to be contributed by the Hospital Committee towards the construction of the new combined Hospital and Dispensary, credit was given for the sum mentioned above, as being a fair valuation of the property. In 1859, a proposal was made to convert Framjee's shop, now the Head-quarters Office, 9th Division, into a Hospital, but after consideration for a couple of years, this was finally rejected. In April 1860, the free issue of medicines from the Dispensary was discontinued, except in the cases of military officers on sick certificate and in- and out-patients attending the Hospital.

In November 1861, the Collector made a suggestion that the European Jail, which was then nearly completed, should be altered so as to fit it for a Hospital and Dispensary, and that the convicts should be sent to Jackatalla (Wellington). This was promptly negatived. January 1863 saw the abolition of the General Dispensary, and the transfer of the medicines to the Civil Hospital. In August 1864, the Superintending Engineer of the Division reported that plans for the proposed building, and an estimate amounting to Rs. 55,870, had been returned by the head of the Medical Department, on the score that he disapproved of them. Nothing further came of this, but, in the following January, a letter from the Principal Inspector-General, Medical Department, elicited an order from

Government directing, with the remark that it was but right that part of the cost of the building should be provided from local sources, the preparation of estimates and plans for a Hospital *cum* Dispensary suited to the wants of Ootacamund. In a letter addressed to Government, in October 1865, by the Committee of the Civil Hospital, which then consisted of Messrs. J. Ouchterlony, H. R. Dawson, the Archdeacon of Madras (officiating Chaplain), the Judge, and the Senior Medical Officer, it was stated that the institution was opened on its existing footing in 1855, and that it afforded relief to all classes, but that the room available within it was so miserably insufficient that "Europeans, East Indians, Hindus, and all the not very cleanly tribes of the Hills, were huddled together in a general mass, the limited space rendering classification and separation impossible." The whole accommodation for the sick consisted of two wards and a small closet. The number of patients treated from the time of the opening of the Civil Hospital, up to the date of the Committee's letter, was given by it as 37,878. During the first year, there were 2,510 in- and out-patients. In the twelve months ending 25th October 1865, the number had risen to 4,400, of whom 303 were in-patients. The Committee, after dwelling on the defects of the Hospital, and its inadequacy to meet existing wants, went on to say that it would be impossible to expect that a proper substitute for it could be erected from private contributions alone, that some Rs. 3,000 had been raised for this purpose, that about Rs. 2,000 more might be obtained by the sale of the present building, and that no great addition to this sum could be looked for. It asked Government to make a grant of Rs. 12,000, and at the same time expressed its confidence that, with the aid of this sum, it would be able to erect a suitable Hospital, which it had no doubt would continue to be, as the existing one had been since January 1864—to use the Committee's own words—"self-supporting by a system of subscriptions to secure benefit for servants, etc., by charitable contributions, and by a scale of charges for those whose circumstances placed them above the class of the sick poor."

The building which it was proposed to erect was to embrace wards for Europeans and natives, both male and female—each class being separate—similar wards for special cases, a surgery, and a dispensing room. In November 1865, Government resolved to sanction a grant of Rs. 12,000, and called upon the Committee for a plan and estimate for the Hospital, which were submitted in December of the same year, and approved. At the same time, a request that the work might be carried out by the officers of the Public Works Department was granted.

The commencement of operations was delayed owing to some difficulty in obtaining the site, which was at first supposed to be Government waste, but was subsequently found to belong to the Rev. Mr. Hodgson, who however promised to give it in exchange for another piece of land. This arrangement was duly sanctioned. Further hindrance occurred in consequence of the Superintending Engineer refusing to allow work to be proceeded with until the balance of the subscriptions had been paid. On the Committee pledging itself that the full amount of these would be forthcoming later on, Government directed the Executive Engineer to proceed with the construction of the building, and at the same time specially desired him to be careful not to spend more than Rs. 12,000 from public funds on it. In an order dated 28th June 1866, Government stated that the estimate for the Hospital was Rs. 20,550, of which Rs. 12,000 would be granted by the State, and that Rs. 3,050 had been spent upon it from private contributions during the previous official year. In February 1867, they sanctioned the credit of Rs. 2,079 to the Hospital Committee on account of the old Civil Hospital and Dispensary building, which was taken over by the Department of Public Works for the purpose of constructing quarters for three Dressers. In December 1867, the Superintending Engineer reported to Government that the building had actually cost Rs. 21,548, and that after taking into consideration the private contributions already paid, Rs. 950 still remained due. The money was subsequently

collected, and remitted to the Treasury. The exact amount was Rs. 958 4 11, making the total paid for the construction of the Hospital Rs. 21,556-4 11, of which Rs. 12,000 were contributed by Government. The building, which was occupied some time in 1867, appears to have been a decidedly defective one, for it was found to leak so badly that, as early as August 1868, an estimate amounting to Rs. 1,940, for making the roof water-tight, was sent up by the Committee, with the request that as the funds at its disposal were not sufficient to bear this charge, the work might be carried out at the public cost. This was complied with, in August of the following year.

The monthly contribution of Rs. 25 from the funds of St. Stephen's Church was paid, for the first time, in June 1870, and has since then been regularly continued.

It would appear that the name "St. Bartholomew's" was given to the Hospital some time in the early part of 1874, but on whose motion, and by whom, there is nothing to show. I have however been told that this was the doing, on his own initiative, of Surgeon-Major Furnell, who was then the medical officer in charge.

In October of the last-mentioned year, Mrs. Robinson and Mrs. Carmichael, the wives of the two Civilian Members of Council, addressed a communication to Government regarding the management, etc., of the Hospital, which led to the appointment of a sub-committee to inquire into the financial condition of the institution, and the working of every department, in view to putting matters on a proper footing. At the desire of Government, the Sanitary Commissioner was added to this body. The report of the sub-committee was duly forwarded, and opened with the statement that St. Bartholomew's Hospital was erected in 1867, at a cost of about Rs. 25,000, a sum which evidently included the subsequent outlay for making the roof water-tight. It went on to say that the old Civil Dispensary was, in the first instance, supported entirely from public funds, but that in 1861, on an intimation from Government that the duty of caring for the sick poor was a charge devolving, not on the State, but on local bodies, a Committee was formed to organise arrangements by which the institution might be made self-supporting in the matter of dieting and clothing the indigent sick. It next proceeded to mention that all the aid received from Government was the gratuitous services of a Hospital Assistant; that the Municipality granted Rs. 500 per annum for medicines, which was insufficient; that the institution depended for its existence upon subscriptions and the proceeds of entertainments of various kinds; and that the average annual income from these, for the past six years, had been Rs. 2,672. It further pointed out that all military officers residing at Ootacamund on sick certificate, and also their families, received their medicines *gratis* from the Hospital, and that the cost of these considerably exceeded the allowance made by the Municipality for medical supplies. In conclusion, it dwelt upon the unique position of the institution, as being practically maintained by the charitable, and urged the need for specific help from Government.

The outcome was that, in the following February, it was decided that the Hospital should continue to remain under the management of the existing Committee; that Government would contribute an annual grant-in-aid of half the voluntary contributions raised by that body; that if the Committee would agree to certain reductions in the staff of the institution which were recommended by the Sanitary Commissioner, the savings thus obtained would be devoted to improving the internal economy of the Hospital; that the Municipality should be requested to contribute Rs. 250 per annum, in addition to the Rs. 500 already granted by it; and that estimates for nurses' quarters, a contagious diseases ward, and other improvements should be prepared.

At this time, the accommodation in St. Bartholomew's consisted of one ward for four European or East Indian males, one for two females, one for ten native males, and one for six native females. There were also a so-called ward for lying-in patients, and two special wards, which latter, however,

appear to have been but little used. It was suggested by the sub-committee that payment, on a graduated scale, should be demanded from such European patients as were able to afford it. A Ladies' Sub-Committee was first formed in May 1875, and the original members of it were Mrs. Robinson, Mrs. Carmichael, and Mrs. Grigg. In the same year, a Matron was appointed. In April 1875, on a representation made by the Committee, Government decided that the grant-in-aid should be a monthly one. In June following, they contributed Rs. 3,000 towards the erection of a ward for contagious diseases, a scullery, caste kitchen, washing, drying, and foul linen rooms, sloping the bank at the back of the Hospital, and laying on water. The estimated cost of these improvements was Rs. 11,330, and the Committee undertook to find the difference between this sum, and the Government grant. The work was duly carried out, but the cost was reduced to Rs. 6,000. In the last month of the year, the expenditure of Rs. 4,120, on the construction of a ward for the segregation of patients suffering from contagious diseases, was sanctioned, but although reference to the proposal to build this appears more than once in the records, it never was erected. No explanation of the omission has been found.

There is nothing to show what led to the construction of the building until recently known as the Robinson Wards, what it cost, or from what source the funds for erecting it were obtained, but I have been informed by Mr. W. E. Schmidt, who at the time that it was built was a member of the Committee, that it was paid for from the proceeds of sundry fancy bazaars and entertainments which were held in aid of the Hospital. It was certainly neither a gift, nor a memorial. The first allusion to it appearing in the records is in the minutes of a meeting of the Committee held on the 10th July 1876. In these it is referred to as the "New Wards"; elsewhere it is mentioned as the "New European Wards." It was built with the view of accommodating European and Eurasian patients of the better classes, *i.e.*, those able to pay for their maintenance when under treatment, and was named by the Committee the "Lady Robinson Wards." This designation, from which the "Lady" soon disappeared, was no doubt chosen because Lady Robinson—as she had then become—was the leading member of the Ladies' Sub-Committee, and took an active interest in the affairs of the Hospital.

At a meeting of the Committee held in October 1876, the Honorary Secretary reported that these wards, and the Casual (now Septic) Ward, which is the building on the edge of the bank behind what was until 1903 the Lying-in Ward, and which cost Rs. 1,526-8-0, had been completed; and on the same occasion, an estimate for Rs. 2,260, for the construction of the existing covered way in rear of the then Lying-in and Robinson Wards, was sanctioned. This work appears to have been carried out at once. A plan and estimate for a Convalescent Ward, which was to include a Reading Room, was called for in February 1877. This building was apparently erected in the same or the following year. It is that which is now known as the Native Female Ward, and lies at a short distance to the west of the late Robinson Wards. There is no record of the cost.

In June 1877, the novel idea of maintaining a complaint book in which in-patients, both European and Native, might write their remarks, was adopted at the suggestion of the Ladies' Sub-Committee, but there is nothing to show that it was ever actually brought into use. No such book now exists.

Rules for the guidance of the Ladies' Sub-Committee were sanctioned on the 15th January 1878, and these have been more than once revised. The last occasion upon which this was done was a recent one, but they are still substantially much the same as when first approved.

The verandah at the back of the Hospital was built in 1880, the expenditure on it being Rs. 600.

An estimate for the erection of a Pauper Ward was sanctioned in March 1881. This is the building to the west of the Native Female Ward. It was completed in the year in which the estimate was passed, and the outlay on account of it was Rs. 1,126-13-8. The extension, to the Convalescent

and Pauper Wards, of the covered way alluded to on the previous page was carried out in 1882, at a cost of Rs. 600.

The handsome offer of M.R.Ry. Tiruvengadaswami Mudaliyar, a wealthy Abkári Contractor, to erect, at his own cost, a separate Lying-in Ward, was accepted in July 1883. The building was constructed in 1884-85, and is that between the late Robinson Wards, and the main portion of the Hospital buildings. The cost of it is not known. In 1889, the donor added another ward, and in 1891, a Labour Ward was built on to this block by the Committee, which at the same time constructed an Out-patient Ward. There is no record of the outlay on these. In 1895, a further addition, which cost Rs. 1,972-5-0, was made to the building. The late Colonel Liardet presented Rs. 200, in two instalments—one in 1892, and the other in 1895—towards furnishing these wards.

Between July and December 1885, Mrs. S. C. McIvor made the very liberal donation of Rs. 1,000 to the funds of the Hospital, in memory of her brother Mr. G. Higgins. This sum was to be devoted to improving the comfort and convenience of the Robinson Wards. It was accordingly expended on linen, cutlery, furniture, etc. It may here be mentioned that for many years this lady has generously contributed the cost of the annual renewals under these heads, required in the wards referred to above, and that, in 1895, she gave Rs. 150 for the purpose of putting new windows to them.

In July 1888, an Apothecary was substituted for the Hospital Assistant hitherto employed in the institution. This arrangement continued—with an interval during which an Assistant Surgeon acted—until July 1898, when an officer of this grade permanently took the place of the Apothecary. The Hospital Assistant, who attends chiefly to the out-patient department, properly belongs to the Police Hospital, but when not otherwise engaged does duty at St. Bartholomew's.

In 1889, it was decided to put up iron lamp posts on either side of the main entrance to the Hospital. The Honorary Secretary wrote to Messrs. Richardson & Cruddas of Bombay, for a quotation for these, and in reply that firm very liberally made the Hospital a present of them.

The District Board sanctioned, in February 1890, a contribution to the Hospital of a grant not exceeding a quarter of the yearly outlay, excluding that on account of "Inferior Establishment." Since April 1894, this has been a fixed sum (Rs. 750).

A permanent night nurse, on Rs. 50 per mensem, without quarters, was employed in November 1894.

In October 1895, Mr. W. E. Smith, a well-known resident of Ootacamund, presented a donation of Rs. 500, to cover the cost of raising and widening the verandah of the Robinson Wards, and in 1896, Mr. Rhodes Morgan made a bequest of Rs. 500 to the Hospital, for the purpose of procuring instruments, which were much required.

In July of the latter mentioned year, it was decided that the nurses should wear uniform.

The report on the working of the Hospital during the year 1898 was the first that was published.

In August 1900, His Highness the Nizam made the handsome donation of Rs. 1,500 to the funds of the institution, and another of Rs. 750, in 1902.

The Out-patient (now Maternity) Ward, which is north of the original Hospital and separated from it by a public right of way, was, with the aid of the usual contribution from Government, erected by A. R. Hajee Fakeer Mohamed Sait, Bahadur (now Khan Bahadur), a wealthy Muhammadan gentleman, who paid all other charges connected with the work. The building cost altogether about Rs. 8,000, and was formally opened by me on the 17th November 1900. On this occasion, the donor presented a cheque for Rs. 250, to meet the charges for some extra work which was required.

The ambulance now in use was obtained in 1900, at a total cost of Rs. 218-12-0.

In the early part of 1901, the Committee administering a fund raised by public subscription, the object of which was the erection of a memorial to Mr. C. F. MacCartie, C.I.E., a very well-known and popular member of the Indian Civil Service, who having resided for a considerable time at Ootacamund, in more than one official capacity, retired, and, when serving during the Boer war as a captain in Roberts' Horse, was killed in action, presented to the Hospital the net amount collected, with the request that it might be devoted to building a memorial ward. With this sum, and a donation of an equal amount from Government, the MacCartie Ward, which is situated to the north of that constructed by Khan Bahadur Hajee Fakeer Mohamed Sait, was erected. The total cost was Rs. 6,696-8-0 ; the excess (Rs. 196-15-11) over the receipts being met from the General Interest Account of the Hospital. The building was ready for occupation in July 1903, and has proved of much use.

The Committee of the Indian Civil Service MacCartie Memorial Fund, the subscription to which was limited to the members of that Service, presented, in June 1902, Rs. 960-14-0, to be devoted to furnishing the ward.

Early in September 1902, Rs. 500 were expended on the construction of a small building on the edge of the bank behind the Robinson Wards, for the accommodation of the special nurses from time to time employed there.

In November of the same year, the services of the extra nurse were dispensed with, and the superior establishment in the nursing department was reduced to the present scale, *i.e.*, the Matron, and the Maternity Nurse.

The wire fencing which surrounds the main portion of the Hospital buildings was put up in 1903, at a total cost of Rs. 1,151-1-4. The material was obtained direct from England. The charge was met from current income.

At the close of the above-mentioned year, the following changes, which had been for some time contemplated, were, with the approval of the donor of the Out-patient Ward, made in the arrangements of the Hospital. The Out-patient Ward was converted into one for lying-in cases, for which it was admirably adapted, and was designated—the term being applied for the first time to the accommodation provided for this purpose at St. Bartholomew's Hospital—the Maternity Ward ; the office and the Matron's quarters immediately behind it were, after sundry slight alterations had been made, assigned to the Out-patient Department ; and what had hitherto been the Lying-in block was divided up into a store room for medicines and hospital appliances, a Committee room, Medical Officer's office, and quarters for the Matron.

The road leading to the MacCartie Ward, which takes off from that to the Volunteer Armoury, was constructed in 1904, at a total cost of Rs. 531. This charge was met from the funds of the Hospital.

In July of that year, the late Raja of Parlakimidi made the munificent donation to the Hospital of Rs. 3,500, to endow a bed for a native patient. A tablet in the ward records this gift.

About August or September 1904, His Highness the Nizam, and His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore, each contributed the sum of Rs. 1,000, and the Rani Kumarika of Vizianagram Rs. 200, for the purpose of meeting the cost of carrying out considerable alterations in, and improvements to, the Robinson Wards. These were completed at a cost of Rs. 3,038-7-5, and in compliance with the wishes of Their Highnesses the two rooms of which the building consists were respectively called the Nizam's and Mysore Wards, tablets with appropriate inscriptions being placed over the doors. The ceremony of re-naming the wards, and declaring them open for use, was performed by Her Excellency Lady Ampthill, C.I., on the 1st March 1905.

In December 1904, His Highness the Guicowar of Baroda very kindly made a donation of Rs. 500, for the purpose of purchasing the operation table now in use. A brass tablet on it commemorates this presentation.

The latest of the many substantial gifts that the Hospital has from time to time received from the charitable has provided for a want, which, although a pressing one, was beyond the limited funds at the disposal of the Committee. This consists of quarters for the Maternity Nurse. These are most conveniently situated between the Maternity and MacCartie Wards, the donor being again Khan Bahadur Hajee Fakeer Mohamed Sait, who most liberally fell in with the suggestion made, during his absence at Mecca, by his son Jaffeer Mohamed Sait Bahadur, that he should erect and present them to the Hospital. The building, which cost Rs. 3,000, was completed in February 1905.

Although in a book of the nature of the present, statistics should, as far as possible, be avoided, I think it desirable to record here, in order to show the advance made during half a century in the usefulness of hospital work at Ootacamund, that in the year ending 31st December 1905, the number of patients treated there—all at St. Bartholomew's—was 15,276, as against 2,510 in 1855. I am quite aware that since the latter mentioned year there has been an advance in the native population of the town, although not so great as might be supposed; but making every allowance for this, the increase in the number of cases receiving medical aid has been very large.

I consider that Ootacamund has every reason to be proud of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. It stands on a totally different footing from any other medical institution in the Presidency, as it is managed by a local Committee which works in conjunction with a Sub-Committee of ladies, and is, very largely indeed, dependent on charity for its existence. Thanks, however, to the continued liberality of residents, visitors, and generous Native Chiefs, the institution, although it has in the course of its life been more than once in a financial condition well within the meaning of the words "very hard up," has steadily expanded, and increased in usefulness, and may justly claim to hold almost, if not quite, the premier place amongst non-military hospitals outside of Madras itself.

CHAPTER XIII.

LIBRARIES IN THE EARLY DAYS. THE MUSEUM AND ITS LIBRARY. THE NILGIRI PUBLIC LIBRARY OF TO-DAY.

FROM old records, it appears that very early in the existence of Ootacamund the subject of providing something for residents and visitors to read had attention, for, as far back as September 1829, Mr. Sullivan stated in a letter to Government that "a subscription had been set on foot for a public reading room." There is nothing to show the result of this, but I have been told that there was for some years a reading room, combined with some sort of a lending library, in the building now occupied by Messrs. Wiele & Klein, but by whom kept is not known.

The first indication that I have found of the actual existence of a library is in Major McCurdy's Panorama of Ootacamund, which was drawn towards the close of 1841, or very early in 1842. In this the house now known as Bergheim, which is on the slope south-east of the present Nilgiri Library, is marked "Library." This was kept by Mr. J. Ryan, the owner of the building, and was then called Library Cottage. Burton, in his *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, when writing of his visit in 1847, mentions a lending library kept by a Mr. Warren which provided, so he states, extremely light literature "in the antiquated style," as well as newspapers and magazines. The stock of this establishment must however have been very small, or the demand very large, as Burton complains that the magazines and newspapers were never forthcoming, and that any book that one wanted was always missing. He does not state where the library was, but it has been ascertained that Mr. Warren was the brother-in-law of Mr. Ryan, who was frequently absent from Ootacamund. There seems, therefore, no reasonable doubt that when he was away, Mr. Warren managed his business for him, and that, in 1847, this was carried on at Library Cottage. In Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, 2nd edition (1857), it is said that the library was "at Charing Cross, where four roads meet." This statement evidently refers to the then condition of things. The proprietor of the business was a Mr. Lowry, who apparently took it up after the death of Mr. Ryan in 1848, and continued it until he found it no longer remunerative. The site of this library, which was vacated in 1858, when Mr. Lowry moved into what is now known as Flora Cottage, is occupied by recently erected business premises which were named by the first tenant "The Reliance." The establishment of the Nilgiri Library, which may be held to date from the beginning of the year 1860, swept away for good and all those of the lending class.

In 1854, the Government authorised Surgeon Balfour, of the Madras Medical Establishment, a well-known savant who was then in charge of the Government Museum at Madras, to address the Collectors of certain districts, with the view of ascertaining whether local Museums could be established within their charges, with a fair prospect of their being of public utility; and whether suitable accommodation for them existed, or could be easily provided. Coimbatore was one of these.

Surgeon Balfour had mooted a scheme of this kind in 1852, and this was the final result of the correspondence on the subject. Ootacamund was one of the stations recommended by him as a suitable spot for the establishment of a Museum.

The allowance which Government intimated that they were disposed to grant for the maintenance of each of the institutions proposed was Rs. 50 per mensem.

When replying to Surgeon Balfour, the Sub-Collector in charge of Coimbatore was most strongly in favour of opening a Museum at Ootacamund, and in his letter conveying this view, propounded a very ambitious scheme as to the constitution of its contents. He suggested that the Old Jail—the building on the summit of Jail Hill—should be made use of to accommodate the institution.

In February 1855, the establishment of Museums at Ootacamund and sundry other places was sanctioned by Government. The scheme, as finally promulgated, was that these local institutions were to serve as feeders to the main one at Madras.

In October following, Government decided that what was then known as Prager's shop, which, as previously mentioned, had, after personal inspection, been selected by Lord Harris, and was a building adjoining what is now the shop of Messrs. Boesinger & Sons, should be rented at Rs. 50 per mensem, as a home for the Museum until such time as it could be decided whether it would be a success or not. The rent was made a charge on public funds, and one in addition to the monthly allowance of Rs. 50 for upkeep. The institution was then started, but appears to have been from the first a very scratch affair, which, had it not been a hobby of Surgeon Balfour's, would have speedily collapsed. It was supposed to be managed by what was on paper an imposing Committee, formed under the orders of Government. This consisted of the chief Revenue, Judicial, Military, and Medical officers of the station, and the Chaplain, with power to add to their number.

In December 1856, Government extended, for a year, the permission to rent Prager's shop, and at the same time, in view of possibly buying it, directed that a valuation should be made of the building, and an estimate prepared for improving it. The report was not in favour of purchase, and it was suggested that pending further experience as to the progress or otherwise of the Museum, which was spoken of by the Executive Engineer as "decidedly successful," and "promising well for the future"—though why, it is difficult to understand—the building should continue to be rented. These recommendations met with the approval of Government.

The hiring of the premises for a further period of twelve months was sanctioned, in November 1857. In the letter seeking this authority, the Committee mentioned that it contemplated "the formation of a Public Library as an appendage to the museum," and asked for the gift of duplicate copies of such standard books on Natural History and General Philosophy as Government could spare. A supply of these was accordingly forwarded, with the promise of others of a like character, whenever they were available. Very early in the following year, the movement out of which that very useful institution, the Nilgiri Library, arose, was initiated. The result was that a meeting to consider the question of establishing a Public Library at Ootacamund was held, in August 1858, and a large and influential Committee, of which Mr. (afterwards Sir) Alexander Arbuthnot, C.S., was Chairman, was formed with a view to further this object. This, after considering matters, placed its proposals before Government. These were, in brief, the institution of a Library of good standard works, to which a Reading Room supplied with newspapers and magazines was to be attached; both being accommodated in a building fitted to also contain the Museum, which the Committee expressed the hope that Government would hand over to it. It roughly estimated that accommodation for the Library *cum* Museum, and a stock of standard works, would cost Rs. 15,000, and asked for the grant of a site and Rs. 7,500.

In reply, Government expressed their willingness to give the former, to make gifts of works of certain classes, to transfer the Museum to the Committee—if sufficient accommodation was provided—and to allow it Rs. 100 a month, to work the united institutions; but regretted that they did not feel themselves at liberty to go further.

On the 22nd January 1859, another public meeting was held at Ootacamund. At this it was unanimously resolved to establish a Public Library on the lines already indicated, and subscriptions to the

extent of Rs. 1,500, were promised. A committee, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Pears was Chairman, was appointed to carry out the scheme. This decided that it was of importance to provide "a handsome and suitable building for the reception of the Library," and suggested that as accommodation of this character would cost a considerable sum, a room 54′ × 28′, which it had selected, and which had formerly been the parish school, should, pending the erection of the new structure, be devoted to the Library *cum* Museum. This building, which was the property of the Trustees of St. Stephen's Church, and was lent by them, was occupied, on the 30th June, solely for the former of the purposes proposed. It has long since been pulled down, and the site is now that of the shop of Messrs. Smith & Sons. Up to this time, the Library and Museum Committees were evidently separate bodies, for when the proposals of the Committee appointed by the meeting held in 1858 were received by Government, the latter, in the succeeding February, referred them to the governing body of the Museum for remarks. Almost immediately after the despatch of the first communication of the Library Committee to Government, followed another applying for the transfer to it, as a site for the new Library, of the travellers' bungalow, which was stated in the letter preferring this request to have formerly been the Staff Sergeants' quarters, and to be "a mean and unimportant building." This it undoubtedly was.

Just at the time that it was determined that a Public Library should be formed, a report on the working, etc., of "the Ootacamund Museum," which had been called for by Government, was submitted. This set forth, in addition to other statements, that the institution was in a "prosperous state" and that the library attached to it then consisted of 252 "useful volumes." Many of these, comprising most of the best books, were loans from individuals, but as far as one can judge from the titles given in the report, the collection must have been on the whole of but small literary value.

The reply of the Museum Committee to the reference made to it by Government was of a description which one may fairly call vigorous, if not violent. It protested most strongly against the transfer of the Museum to the proposed Library, and remarked that "if it be the wish of the Right Honourable the Governor in Council to put an end to the Museum entirely, it will be done effectually by complying with the solicitations contained in the letter of Lieutenant-Colonel Pears." A minute of dissent by one of the members of the Committee affords, to some extent, a key to the heated tone of the communication which was addressed to Government. In this it is stated that the building used for the Museum was virtually the property of the Honorary Secretary, and that the Library Committee had preferred engaging another building on a lower rent to offering him less than he had hitherto been receiving out of the allowance granted by Government for the Museum. It further remarked that the only specimens of any value in the institution consisted of the collection of minerals, which was the private property of the Honorary Secretary, and wound up by expressing the opinion that if Government handed over the Museum to the Library Committee, no failure to make suitable provision for its safety need be feared.

The order passed on this communication laid down that although it was highly desirable to unite the Library, and the Museum, a separate room or rooms for the latter must be set apart. It extended the term of rental of Prager's shop until the end of November 1860, and intimated to the Committee of the Library that if by the end of that time it could arrange for the accommodation, in one building, of the Library *cum* Museum, the application for the transfer of the latter might be renewed.

In February 1859, the Committee of the Public Library had approached the Secretary of State, through the Government of Madras, with the request that he would make the projected institution a gift of such duplicate copies of books, maps, etc., as might be in the India Office. This application was duly forwarded, but was, when the return despatch was sent, included in the list of matters not requiring reply, and nothing came of it.

A similar request was made to the Government of India, and was complied with.

Although the Collector supported the application made by the Library Committee with regard to the site for the proposed building, the Government replied that until accommodation for travellers had been provided elsewhere, they could not make over the spot then occupied by the public bungalow, and that it would therefore be desirable to select some other site. Upon this, the Committee asked that a piece of ground between the Public Offices and Framjee's Hill might be assigned to it. This was evidently the site on which the Breeks' Memorial School, now the Subordinate Judge's Court, was subsequently erected.

The grant of this land was sanctioned in October 1859. Some little time afterwards, Sir Charles Trevelyan paid a visit to Ootacamund, and in a minute which he wrote when there, recommended that the site originally applied for should be made over to the Library Committee. This suggestion was referred, in March 1860, to that body for remarks. The reply stated that Rs. 4,448 had been raised by public subscription, in view to the establishment of a Library, that from this sum a valuable collection of books had been purchased, and that about Rs. 1,000 had been set aside as a reserve for building purposes. It further stated that the site of the public bungalow was one admirably suited to the proposed new building, that the Committee was prepared to take over the Museum on the terms already named by Government, and that it thankfully accepted the offer of Rs. 100 a month for the maintenance of the united institutions. In April 1860, the Government directed that the public bungalow, its compound, and the monthly allowance hitherto paid on account of the Museum, should be transferred to the Library Committee, with effect from the 1st of June. They further issued instructions that until the erection of the Library necessitated the removal of the building thus made over, it should be devoted to the accommodation of the Museum. In the papers read in this order was included the expiring effort of the Museum Committee to maintain a separate existence. This consisted in an appeal for the continuance of the institution, on the grounds that it had answered the purposes for which it had been originated, and that Mr. Prager had been "induced" to reduce the rent of the building occupied by it, from Rs. 50 to Rs. 35 per mensem. Not the slightest notice of this request was, however, taken in the order issued by Government, and on the date fixed, the Museum, which had been characterised by Sir Charles Trevelyan as "insignificant," passed into the hands of the Library Committee. In August following, the action of Government received the approval of the Secretary of State.

Some two or three months after the public bungalow was handed over, the Library Committee occupied it entirely for its own purposes, the Museum remaining in the premises in which it had originally been placed. For these a rent of Rs. 35 a month was paid out of the allowance made by Government. In February 1861, however, the Committee, influenced no doubt by the cramped accommodation which the building occupied as the Library afforded, decided to purchase Mr. Prager's property, which it did for Rs. 2,250. The books were then moved there, and the Library, and Museum were, for the first time, housed under one roof. Here the former remained until the present building was ready for its reception. At this time, the Museum was probably considerably reduced by the withdrawal of the loan collection and of such books as had been lent to it. Having at last become convinced of the utter uselessness of all local Museums, Government, in May 1861, directed their abolition as State institutions, and withdrew the grants hitherto made to them. When doing this, however, they decided that the allowance of Rs. 100 then being paid to the Library *cum* Museum at Ootacamund should be continued, but should be wholly devoted to the maintenance of the former of these. This arrangement existed until January 1875, when the Government, being of opinion that as no less than Rs. 17,500 had been contributed by them towards the upkeep of the

Library, no further charge on public funds was admissible, ordered the discontinuance of the allowance, with effect from the 1st of July following.

After the Library had been transferred to Prager's house, and until the new building was taken in hand, the public bungalow was used as a residence for successive European librarians, who were allowed to live in it rent free.

Having learnt that the Libraries of the East India Company's College at Haylebury and the India House had been amalgamated, and that there were in consequence many surplus books, the Committee applied, in November 1861, for the gift of such of these as could be spared. Government promised to consider this request, if any portion of the collection was transferred to them. The matter was however overlooked when the list of works which it was proposed to present to literary institutions was first sent out by the India Office, but on a reminder from the Committee, sent in 1864, a donation of a considerable number of books was made from this source.

In 1865, there was some friction in connection with the question whether, as the Library was then receiving State aid in the form of a grant of Rs. 100 a month, it was liable to inspection by the Educational Department. Government ruled that it was not.

On the 28th August 1867, the foundation stone of what is the main portion of the existing Library was laid by the Hon'ble Mr. A. J. Arbuthnot, then Chief Secretary to Government, with much ceremony and a special religious service conducted by the Rev. Dr. G. U. Pope. A parchment placed under the stone records that it was laid "in the name of The Holy Trinity." The event was celebrated by a dinner held at Dawson's (now Sylk's) Hotel, which was largely attended. From the Proceedings Book of the Committee it appears that an invitation to be present was sent to H.S.H. Prince Frederick William of Schleswig Holstein, who was then at Ootacamund, but I have not been able to ascertain whether it was accepted or not.

The following interesting information has been gathered from the address presented on this occasion to Mr. Arbuthnot.

The number of volumes which the Library contained was 4,085, and there were 177 subscribers. The monthly average receipts from subscriptions during 1866 was Rs. 575. The Government of India had presented a large number of valuable books from the Library of the late India House, the Literary Society had made over to the Committee some of its duplicates, and there had been very useful contributions of books from private individuals. The Library was said to be taking in every periodical and newspaper, both Indian and English, of any interest, or importance. About Rs. 10,000, including the value of the building then being used (Rs. 2,250), was available for the erection of the Library, but as more money was required, the Committee had raised Rs. 15,000 on debentures, repayable in five years, and bearing interest at 8 per cent. This debt, it may be mentioned, has not been paid off, and it, with another incurred later on, forms a bar, which there seems but small likelihood of ever removing, to the hope of extending the usefulness of the Library as much as could be wished. The rate of interest has however been reduced to 5 per cent.

By January 1869, the whole of the sum (Rs. 25,000) which was in hand when the foundation stone was laid, had been expended. The actual outlay had been Rs. 25,468-15-0. The building was stated to have been roofed in, and completed as far as masonry work was concerned. It was estimated that Rs. 5,000 more would be required to render it fit for occupation, and the Committee appealed to Government for assistance. Its request was however refused, the order in which this was done remarking that the Library could not "in strictness be termed public, being the private property of the subscribers, and not open to the public without payment." The finishing and furnishing of the building was accordingly met from current revenue, and by raising debentures. The completion of the

new home of the institution, some time in April 1869, was celebrated by a ball given by Captain E. Begbie—then a member of the Committee—and some others. This took place in the Reading Room, which was lent as a special case. One other dance was held in the building, before the furniture and books were placed in it. After this, the Committee refused to allow it to be used as a ball room.

In November 1875, the Committee moved Government to assume the right of appointing three out of the twelve members constituting that body. The grounds upon which this action was taken were two-fold. First, that Government had a stake in the Library, inasmuch as they had given it land, books, and money. Secondly, that it was proposed to register the institution under Act XXI of 1860 of the Government of India, in order to improve its legal position, and that the connection with Government, as manifested by the appointment by them of official members, would prevent—to use the Committee's own words—"its abrupt and capricious dissolution." Government would agree to appoint only one member, as they considered this enough.

The fear of the possible wrecking of the Library by a combination of malcontents appears to have weighed heavily on the mind of the Committee of the time, for it went to the expense of taking a legal opinion on the subject. Acting upon this, which pointed out that the arrangement previously proposed constituted no protection from the disaster feared, it submitted, in December 1876, for approval and acceptance, a draft rule under which Government—in the abstract—was constituted a perpetual and free member of the institution. This peculiar device, it was advised, would preclude a dissolution of the Association, unless the previous consent of Government thereto had been accorded. The result of the reference was that the proffered honour was declined. On receipt of the refusal, the Committee sent up, though why there is nothing to show, a list of those composing it, with the request that one of them might be appointed "Government member" of the Committee, and on the 24th May 1877, Colonel W. J. Wilson was nominated. The office still lives, although there are neither duties nor responsibilities justifying its existence.

Rules, which were in substance the same as those now in force, were passed at a General Meeting, on the 7th July 1877. These provided, amongst other matters, for the appointment of a President of the Committee, and Surgeon-General Gordon was, at the same meeting, elected to that office.

The Library was registered as an Association under Act XXI of 1860, on the 4th January 1878.

When the institution was first set going, the whole of the premises were closed on Sunday. Between June 1872, and the 24th May 1879, no less than four attempts to have the Reading Room kept open on that day were negatived. On the latter mentioned date, however, it was resolved that this part of the building should be open on Sundays, excepting during the hours set apart for divine service, *i.e.*, 11 A.M. to 12–30 P.M., and 4–30 to 5–30 P.M. This proviso is no longer enforced, but I have been unable to find any formal abrogation of it.

Owing to there being no arrangements for lighting, both Library and Reading Room were, up to February 1885, shut at dusk. In that month, it was resolved by the Committee that the latter should be lit with eight table lamps. This decision was followed, in July, by another which is still in force, and which directed that the Reading Room should remain open until 8 P.M. The table lamps were subsequently replaced by hanging ones. No record of when this was done, and what it cost, can be found.

The room which is now the Gentlemen's Cloak Room was originally added for ladies, in 1890, and cost Rs. 240.

The carriage shed was constructed towards the close of 1892. The outlay on account of it was somewhere between 700 and 800 rupees.

The building of an extension consisting of another Reading Room, in which talking and noise of any kind was to be prohibited; of an upper storey to this affording additional accommodation for the books of the Library; and of a Ladies' Cloak Room, was sanctioned at a Special General Meeting held on the 13th November 1897. The Committee was, at the same time, authorised to issue debentures to an amount not exceeding Rs. 10,000, in order to cover the cost of these additions, and the money was duly raised. The new building, which was completed in 1899, involved an outlay of Rs. 8,479, the expenditure on furniture and fittings being Rs. 1,216–13–0. The additional Reading Room, which was until recently known as the "Silent Room," was provided to enable members and subscribers to read undisturbed by the constant rattle of conversation in the main room, which had been a cause of repeated, but resultless, complaint. There is no mention in the Proceedings Book of the reasons which led to such a heavy charge for new buildings, but from personal knowledge, I can say that that now mentioned was the chief one.

In March 1904, it was decided to appoint a sub-committee to consider the question of improving the comfort and attractiveness of the Library. The result of the deliberations of this body was a long list of recommendations which were in part accepted by the Committee. Funds were raised by holding entertainments, and with the aid of these the "Silent Room" has been papered, refurnished, provided with a fireplace, and converted into a comfortable apartment. Conversation in it is no longer prohibited. Those desiring to read in complete silence have been relegated to the upper storey. The work of improvement is still in progress, and it will be some time before the entire scheme can be carried out.

The figures for the year 1905, corresponding with those recorded in 1867 (page 114), may be of interest. I accordingly append them.

Number of volumes, 17,194; subscribers (permanent and temporary) on 31st December, 261; average monthly subscriptions, Rs. 689; total income for the year, Rs. 7,534; newspapers and magazines taken in, 29 and 22.

In 1860, the entrance donation to the Library was Rs. 3–8, and the monthly subscription was a like amount. The former was raised to Rs. 7, in April 1869, and a further increase to Rs. 10, which is the present figure, was made in February 1875. At the same time, the annual subscription was fixed at Rs. 12, the monthly payment for members, at Rs. 2–8, and that for non-members at Rs. 6. In 1900, the subscription of members was increased to Rs. 3.

The device and motto to be found on the old books belonging to the Library which were bound in England, was suggested by Colonel C. A. Pears, and adopted by the Committee early in 1859.

The large oil painting of Her Majesty Queen Victoria which now hangs in the inner Reading Room, whither it has comparatively recently been removed, was purchased from the balance (Rs. 1,800) of a fund raised by public subscription for the Jubilee celebration in 1887, and, as there was no building in which to place it, it was handed over to the care of the Committee of the Library, pending the erection of a Town Hall or similar public building. It was unveiled, with considerable ceremony, by the then Governor, Lord Connemara, on the 24th May 1888, in the presence of a large gathering, which included a guard-of-honour of the Volunteers.

The hunting trophies in the Reading Room were presented by Major-General H. R. Morgan, in March 1897, as a souvenir of his son, the late Mr. Rhodes Morgan.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE GOVERNMENT GARDENS. HORTICULTURAL SOCIETIES. INTRODUCTION OF SOME OF THE BETTER KNOWN TREES AND PLANTS.

THE GOVERNMENT GARDENS.

THE earliest gardens of any size or importance in Ootacamund were those attached to Stonehouse and Southdowns, both originally owned by Mr. J. Sullivan. The former of these was, for over six years, held on lease by Government, and the latter was the property of the State for ten years, dating from December 1829. The gardens were maintained by Government, who employed a comparatively large staff for this purpose. They appear however to have been more of an ornamental than useful character, and the general public derived no benefit from them.

During the time that Ootacamund was under military control, considerable cultivation of vegetables for the market was carried on by so-called settlers and others, but towards the end of this epoch, which closed in 1841, there was a great falling off, due no doubt to lack of demand arising from the abandonment of the place as a military sanitarium. The present Government Gardens had their origin in one which was established in 1845, by subscription amongst the European residents, for the purpose of supplying themselves with vegetables, at a reasonable cost. The site occupied was, so it has been ascertained, the spot immediately below the ornamental pond close to the band stand, and now forming part of the lawn, planted with exotic trees, which faces one on entering the Gardens. Captain Molyneux, of the 2nd European Regiment, managed it, the subscribers paying Rs. 3 a month, and receiving their vegetables free of charge. In less than a couple of years' time, however, this arrangement was found not to work so satisfactorily as had been expected, and, early in 1847, a fund was raised, by means of donations and subscriptions, with a view to form a Horticultural Society, and start a Public Garden.

Of the state of things at this time Sir Richard (then Lieutenant) Burton, who came to the Hills in the middle of 1847, on long leave, and found them so little to his taste that he remained there only four months, writes, in *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, in the following contemptuous terms :—

"Public gardens, with the usual 'Scandal point', where you meet the ladies, and exchange the latest news? We reply yes, in a modifying tone. The sum of about £200, besides subscriptions, was expended upon the side of a Hill to the east of Ooty, formerly overrun with low jungle, now bearing evidences of the fostering hand of the gardener in the shape of many cabbages and a few cauliflowers."

He, however, as what is quoted in Chapter XXII shows, evidently looked with a jaundiced eye upon everything connected with Ootacamund, and it is therefore quite possible that the picture painted by him in this instance was somewhat over-coloured. It nevertheless affords some evidence that the then so-called Public Gardens had but small, if any, claim to that name.

The Marquis of Tweeddale, who was at the time Governor of Madras, took a great personal interest in the scheme originated in 1847, and in addition to becoming a regular subscriber to it, contributed the very liberal donation of Rs. 1,000 towards setting it going. Mr. Bell of the Bombay Civil Service, and Major Grant—the Officer Commanding Ootacamund—appear to have been the moving spirits of the first Committee, which consisted of Messrs. Bell and Hooper of the Civil Service, Major Grant, Captain Cotton of the Engineers, and the Rev. Dr. B. Schmid. The prospectus issued was in the following terms :—

"The want of agreeable rides, walks, and drives, in the valley of Ootacamund is a constant subject of complaint by those who are resident in the place, and unable, from various causes, to make distant excursions, for exercise and change of scene.

The inferiority of all the common vegetables of England, and the almost total absence of fine flowers, for the growth of which the climate is so admirably adapted, is also very justly complained of; and for the want of a depot for their collection, horticulturists at home have as yet but few of the beautiful flowers indigenous to the Neilgherries, and in the jungles that surround them.

To correct this if possible, it is proposed to establish a public garden which, while it affords an agreeable resort for the residents of Ootacamund, shall be arranged to yield, as far as the seasons will admit, a constant supply of flowers and vegetables of the finest descriptions, and at the same time be the repository for the plants of the neighbouring country, and a store from which the stations of the Presidency can procure seeds of undoubted quality.

There can be but little doubt that the establishment of such a garden will afford much satisfaction to men of science and amateurs in Great Britain, and with the extensive knowledge which many a gentleman residing on the Hills possesses, vegetable, floral, and arboreal productions of India will lead to communications attended with mutual advantage, thus rendering a public garden under judicious management of far more extensive usefulness than can at present be foreseen.

It is further contemplated to render the produce of the public gardens generally useful by affording to public and private horticulturists and botanists in Great Britain the opportunity of procuring the beautiful flowers, creepers and plants which grow so luxuriantly on these hills, and from the similarity of the climate with that of many parts of the North an interchange beneficial to both countries might easily be effected by means of the facilities for intercourse which now exist. For this purpose, a wood has been selected between Lushington Hall and General Sewell's property.* This wood is admirably suited to the purpose, being beautifully picturesque, well sheltered, and containing a great variety of soil, as well as an abundant supply of water, and were nothing more done than laying it out in rides and walks it would at once be a most valuable addition to the station for recreation during all hours of the day.

Before anything can be done, however, a sum of money must be raised, and the Most Noble the Governor has shown his anxiety for the success of the project by opening a subscription list with his name, and a liberal gift of Rs. 1,000.

As the work to be immediately undertaken depends entirely on the sum subscribed, no definite plan can be laid before the public, but the following gentlemen having formed themselves into a committee, undertake to dispose of the money in the most advantageous way, and calculating from its amount, will hereafter publish the system on which the establishment is to be kept up, so that the produce of the garden may go as far as possible towards covering the expense of its maintenance, which there is every reason to hope that it will so nearly effect that a very trifling tax upon the community monthly will be required for its support if the generality of the residents now on the Hills subscribe. The latter need not exceed 2 rupees a month. Subscriptions and donations will be received, until further arrangements are made, by Captain Grant."

Shortly after the formation of the Society, the Committee preferred a request that State aid might be afforded in the shape of providing a scientific and practical gardener, and granting funds to meet his salary.

In a minute written by the Marquis of Tweeddale with reference to this application, he first spoke of the trees and shrubs of New South Wales as growing at Ootacamund "in luxuriance," and mentioned that the English oak and Scotch fir were doing well. He then alluded to the extensive collections of European flowers to be found in the gardens of various houses, and concluded by expressing the opinion that the proposal of the Committee should be forwarded to the Court of Directors, with the warmest support of the Government. This suggestion was adopted, and the Directors were addressed. In reply, they sent out Mr. W. G. McIvor, who arrived in March 1848, and came from the Royal Botanical Gardens, at Kew. In May of that year, the Society, which was in anything but a flourishing condition, approached Government with the request for a grant of Rs. 150 per mensem, to enable it to carry on operations, as it was found that the subscriptions received were insufficient for this purpose. The letter further asked for a supply of tools, and referred to a difference that had arisen owing to a claim made by Mr. Ryan to the ownership of a considerable portion of the land occupied by the Gardens, the lower part of which was at this time still devoted to the cultivation of vegetables for gratuitous supply to subscribers. Upon this, the Government, following a minute written by the then Governor Sir Henry Pottinger, sanctioned, pending the orders of the Court of Directors, the payment

* Upper Norwood; now occupied by Government House and its grounds.—J. F. P.

of Rs. 100 per mensem in support of the Gardens, made a grant of tools free of charge, and at the same time directed the appointment of a body to be called "The Committee of the Ootacamund Horticultural Gardens," which was to consist of five *ex-officio* and five non-official members; the latter to be selected from either visitors, or residents. This body was instructed to draw up rules for the management of the Gardens, taking care, however, that these did not interfere with the professional duties of the new arrival. The Court subsequently confirmed the action of Government.

What the Gardens were when first taken in hand by Mr. McIvor, and what was done by him for them, may be gathered from the following extract from a report written some ten years after he reached Ootacamund :—

"In 1848, the year of my assuming charge of the Gardens, the upper portion was a forest, with heavy trees on its steep and rugged banks, the lower part was a swamp, the whole being traversed by deep ravines. To fill up these an immense quantity of earth was required. The funds of the Garden not admitting of its removal by manual labour, advantage was taken of the rainy season to force the soil by flushes of water into these ravines from cuttings and levellings, the earth thus carried with the water being deposited in the places required, behind screens of wicker work, formed of brushwood and rubbish, and thus was accomplished at a trifling cost, and in a most efficient manner a work, which if executed in the usual way, would have exhausted the resources of the institution; the four bunds across the ravine to retain the water being also made as above described.

The parterres Nos. 23, 24, 9 and 33 show portions of this ravine filled up as above described. The steep and rugged banks have also been transformed into easy walks, terraces, lawns and flower beds are now planted with a choice and rare selection of plants, illustrating the vegetable productions of a large portion of the world."

The part of the Gardens first brought under cultivation as such was, so it is stated in the District Manual, the upper and steeper—a piece of Government shola running down a shallow ravine between two spurs of the Dodabett range. The lower and more level portion of the ground, which now forms the beginning of the Gardens, was not permanently added to them until 1851, when the purchase of it from the widow of Mr. Ryan, at the rate of Rs. 50 per cawnie (1·322 acres), was sanctioned. It had originally been leased to the Committee by Mr. Ryan, and the area was something over fourteen acres. There was a dispute as to whether this land was the property of Government, or not, but after inquiry made in 1849, it was adjudged to belong to the Lushington Hall estate. It is described by the Collector of the day as having originally been "a worthless swamp which was drained, and redeemed at considerable expense, from Garden public funds." Mrs. Ryan appears to have said little about her claim, as long as the improvements were in progress, but when they were completed she demanded a considerably higher price for the land than that for which it was finally purchased. The uppermost extremity of the existing Gardens was held to be Government waste. There was a long and acrimonious dispute between the Committee and Mrs. Ryan regarding the division of the water of a stream supplying both the Gardens and Lushington Hall, but this was, in the end, amicably disposed of.

Friction, with reference to matters connected with his professional work, soon arose between the Committee and Mr. McIvor. Dr. R. Wight, the noted botanist, who was on the Committee, sided with the latter in the discussion that took place, and the most violently worded correspondence ensued between him and his colleagues. Dr. Wight and Mr. McIvor both addressed Government direct, and their letters were considered when orders were passed. No one, however, was censured; no doubt because there were faults on either side, but Mr. McIvor was warned that he must be more respectful in his language to the new Committee, than he had been to the old. Government, in February 1853, appointed him Superintendent, dissolved the existing Committee, and directed that the Collector, the Officer Commanding Ootacamund, and the Senior Medical Officer, should be *ex-officio* visitors, whose duties would be to meet, as often as convenient, at the Gardens, and to submit an

annual report to Government on their state and prospects. Up to this period, the Gardens had invariably been known as the "Horticultural." In the following year appears the first mention of them as the "Government." For some time longer, however, they were spoken of in various other ways, *e.g.*, the "Public," and the "Government Botanical."

In 1854, the *ex-officio* visitors appointed a "Managing Committee." This, too, did not get on with Mr. McIvor. In November 1855, Lord Dalhousie recommended that the Gardens should be taken over by Government. The Committee however continued to exist in one form or other—though in name only—until September 1857, when matters were placed under the control of the Conservator of Forests, the accounts being audited by the Commandant of the station. The growing of vegetables was then abandoned, and the Gardens brought into very much their present shape. They remained under the direction of the Forest Department until April 1883, when orders were issued to the then newly appointed Government Botanist and Superintendent of Cinchona Plantations to take charge of all Government Gardens and Parks. This arrangement continued until the middle of 1896, when the two appointments mentioned above were separated, and it was decided that the Collector should be the supervising authority as regards Government Parks and Gardens. Since then, there has been no further change.

The first conservatory was built in 1856, in consequence of a suggestion made in the previous year by the Governor-General, who remarked that the glass house which then existed for the purpose of raising young plants was "little larger or better than a cucumber frame." The estimated cost of it was Rs. 4,300, but this amount appears to have been exceeded by Rs. 1,000 before the work was finished. It was built on part of what is now the lawn below the band stand, and, in 1872, the Commissioner, who described it as "a melancholy and unsuitable structure," recommended that it should be removed. A long correspondence with regard to a new conservatory ensued, and it was not until 1887 that the original building was pulled down, and the material utilised towards erecting the very out of date one now standing above the band stand. The old fernery belongs to the same year as the conservatory. The present fern and orchid houses were built in 1864, for an expenditure of Rs. 2,600. The ornamental pond on the terrace below the drive up to Government House was begun by Mr. McIvor in the same year; and at the same time, the construction of the band stand was commenced. The pond was completed in 1867, and the parterre around it was then laid out. The nursery garden above the propagating houses was formed in 1867. Seed houses and a herbarium, costing together Rs. 3,110, were erected in 1872, and in the same year iron gates were put up at an outlay, including the approaches, etc., of Rs. 2,040. In June 1869, Government sanctioned the transfer of the Gardens to the Agri-Horticultural Society formed by the then Commissioner of the Nilgiris, Mr. J. W. Breeks. This, however, never took place, owing to Mr. Jamieson, who was at the time officiating Superintendent, refusing to work under the Committee, and the order was therefore cancelled. He had, from 1868, been an assistant to Mr. McIvor—ostensibly in the Cinchona Plantations—and succeeded him as head of the Gardens when, in 1871, the Superintendentships of these and the Government Cinchona Plantations, which had hitherto been treated as a combined appointment, were separated. He died in 1895, and was succeeded by Mr. Proudlock, from the Royal Botanical Gardens, Kew and the Botanical Gardens, Calcutta, who still continues to hold office. Since he took charge, the Gardens, which were then in a very neglected condition, have been put into good order, and are, though small, about the prettiest—I speak from rather extensive personal knowledge—of the Public Gardens to be found in the British possessions in the East.

There can be no doubt that the majority of the fine specimens of exotic trees and plants which are to be found in the Gardens owe their introduction there, as well as their arrangement, to Mr. McIvor,

who when he assumed charge, took over merely a small vegetable garden, and an adjacent wilderness of shola and scrub. It is to be regretted that such of his reports as can be found do not enter into particulars of the trees, etc., put down from time to time, but, except as regards fruit trees—most of which had been tried on the Nilgiris before he arrived—there is nothing much in the way of detail on record. One therefore cannot definitely say, in every case, what was introduced by him, and what not. His successor, as far as is known or can be ascertained, imported but few new trees and plants, and although he at first did a good deal for the Gardens, he in the end left a heritage of neglect to the officer who followed him.

There is some reason to believe, although I must admit not having seen any official record on the subject, that the Government Gardens narrowly escaped, during the time of the Duke of Buckingham, being appropriated as a portion of the private grounds of Government House. That His Grace at one time seriously contemplated this step appears to be pretty certain, as not only does reference to something of the sort appear in the lampoon of which I have made mention when treating of Government House, but a friend of mine, who was a very senior officer in the Forest Department, told me that the Duke had consulted him with regard to a scheme which he had for taking the whole of the Gardens into the grounds of Government House, and establishing others in the upper part of the Mettucheri valley, and on the slopes of the hills enclosing it. The costliness of the plan, coupled—so I was informed—with a rumour that such a measure would be productive of considerable outcry and trouble, apparently induced His Grace to drop the idea.

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

The history of the first Agri-Horticultural Society, as far as it can be ascertained, is given in the preceding pages. It seems to have been more an association for growing vegetables, for the benefit of subscribers to it, than anything else. There is nothing to show that it ever effected any real good.

The next one to come into existence was that which was started, in January 1869, under the auspices of Mr. Breeks. The name which it assumed was "The Agricultural and Horticultural Society of the Neilgherry Hills." Of the doings of this body there is nothing on record, as all papers connected with its proceedings have disappeared. It seems, however, to have held annual exhibitions, partly in the Gardens, and partly elsewhere; the market place being on one or more occasions used for this purpose. In October 1869, a show, towards the expenses of which Government gave a grant, was held by it at Stonehouse. This was a very large affair, and comprised, besides the usual fruit, vegetables, and flowers; stock, poultry, agricultural and economic products, and machinery. It was opened by the then Governor, Lord Napier and Ettrick, and was largely attended. This was the only comprehensive Agri-Horticultural Exhibition ever held on the Hills. The Society continued to hold minor annual shows, the last of which took place on the 6th October 1882, after which, probably for want of support, it disappeared.

The Nilgiri Agri-Horticultural Society of to-day dates from the 3rd October 1896, and owes its origin to the then Collector, Mr. J. H. Tremenheere, who was its first President. The late Mr. J. W. Minchin was appointed Honorary Secretary when the Society was originally formed, and continued to hold this office until his death in 1904. It has been in consequence of the deep interest which he took in the affairs of this association, that it has existed as long as it has. Annual exhibitions have been regularly held, but there is great difficulty in finding any place suitable for these, and as much interest as could be wished has not been shown in them. The income of the Society is but small, and owing to this cause it has been able to do little if anything towards the introduction of new plants, vegetables, and flowers.

INTRODUCTION OF THE BETTER KNOWN TREES AND PLANTS.

It has been difficult to obtain any specific or detailed information on this subject, and all that can be afforded here must necessarily be of a sketchy and imperfect nature.

The three varieties of trees—all exotics—that form the most prominent feature in the scenery of Ootacamund and its neighbourhood, are the melanoxylon (*Acacia melanoxylon*), wattle (*Acacia dealbata*), and the blue gum (*Eucalyptus globulus*). The first two of these were raised and acclimatised some years before the last. They are said to have been introduced at one and the same time by Captain (afterwards Colonel) Dun, who lived for many years at Ootacamund, and came there certainly before 1825.

In a water colour drawing, dating between 1846 and 1849, that I have seen, there are shown sundry melanoxylons, some of which exist at the present day, and are those appearing in the left of the photogravure of St. Thomas' Church at page 90. These were evidently some twelve or fifteen years old when the sketch was made. This would put the trees, if they were amongst the first of their kind at Ootacamund, which seems highly probable, for what now remain are very old, as having been introduced about 1832. Baikie's book, which, from the date of the preface, was evidently written in 1833, speaks of the wattle as having then been recently brought from Australia, and it therefore seems very likely that these two varieties of acacia were introduced together, and by the same person. The home of the melanoxylon and the species of wattle most commonly found at Ootacamund, is Tasmania, from which I am aware that sundry officers of the old Madras army came. To my personal knowledge, a large family bearing Captain Dun's name resided there for many years, and it seems probable that he belonged to this, and procured seeds from his relatives by one of the transports which in those days brought British troops from Australia to India, and were the only means of direct communication between the two countries. The introduction of the wattle and melanoxylon has also been attributed to Colonel King, who is said to have obtained the seeds about the year 1833. There was a family of Kings in New South Wales, related to an early and noted Governor of that name. Colonel King may have belonged to this, and may have obtained seeds through the same channel as it is suggested that Captain Dun did, but the particular wattle that has made itself such a pest on the Hills is not, as far as I know, a variety found in New South Wales, and I have doubts as regards the melanoxylon, which I do not remember having seen there. I am therefore inclined to the belief that both these trees came from Tasmania. Saving it and New South Wales, none of the other Australian Colonies of to-day had, at the period referred to above, more than a nominal existence, and it is certain that nothing in the way of seeds could have come from them so early as 1832 or 1833.

The blue gum was an introduction of much later date, and the first tree of this kind known to have been put down in Ootacamund is one that stands in the grounds of Gayton Park. This was planted in 1843, in the shola which yet exists below the house, by Captain F. Cotton, Madras Engineers, who soon afterwards planted at Woodcot other trees of the same variety, four of which still remain. It cannot be discovered how the seed first found its way to India. The trees referred to above, and a few others which, from their size, seem to have been of nearly the same date with them, were measured, in 1882, by Mr. Gass of the Forest Department. I give, on the next page, the dimensions then recorded, as well as those recently ascertained—curiously enough by the same officer—of such as now remain. These show that the trees had, in 1882, apparently attained nearly the full growth that they will reach in this climate, which is however a mere nothing compared with the size which the eucalyptus, a variety of which is the largest tree in the world, attains in its native land. I may mention here that Colonel Blunt, R.E., most kindly took for me the heights of several of the trees shown in the subjoined lists. The only instrument that he had for this purpose was a pocket sextant, with which absolute accuracy was impossible. Notwithstanding this, measurements subsequently made with a theodolite showed that his results were in more than one case remarkably approximate. Mr. Gass came

to Ootacamund very soon after Colonel Blunt had left it, and there being still some three or four trees awaiting measurement he was good enough to undertake to deal with these, and remeasure the others.

Statement of measurements (not with a theodolite) of blue gum trees made by Mr. H. A. Gass, Forest Department, in 1882.

Number.	Locality.	Age.	Girth at 4′.	Total height.	Remarks.
1	Gayton Park ...	33 years.	14′ 9¼″	138′	Leader broken by storms. New leader formed by one of the branches.
*2	Woodcock Hall ...	26 "	13′ 8″	117′	
*3	Below Woodstock ...	20 "	8′	102′	
4	Woodcot	28 "	13′ 9″	115′	
5	Do.	28 "	15′ 6″	112′	Girth measured round buttresses. Real girth only 13′ 6″.
*6	Do.	28 "	13′ 9¼″	109′	

NOTE.—Mr. Gass was in error as regards the ages of 1, 4, 5 and 6 which should be, in the case of the first, 39, and of the others, 38.
* These have disappeared. They have no doubt been felled.

Statement of re-measurements (with a theodolite) by Mr. H. A. Gass, Forest Department, in 1905, of such of the trees measured by him in 1882 as can now be found.

Number.	Age.	Locality.	Girth at 4.′	Total height.	Remarks.
1	62 years ...	Gayton Park ...	16′ 4″	150′ 2″	Measured 3rd May 1905. Height of bole to the point where branch forming new leader referred to in list of 1882, takes off, 66′ 10″. This tree is somewhat buttressed. Circumference at 6′; 14′ 6″.
2	61 " ...	Woodcot	18′ 10″	166′ 8″	Measured 27th April 1905. The bole of this tree is not buttressed. It is the finest and most perfect specimen of an isolated blue gum in Ootacamund. From its measurements it is evidently No. 4 in the list of 1882.
3	61 " ...	Do.	22′ 3″	129′ 10″	Measured on above date. The heavy buttressing of this tree marks it as the same as No. 5 in the list of 1882. It is at the edge of the flower garden.

Statement of measurements (with a theodolite) of trees not shown in the list of 1882 but which, with the exception of Nos. 4 and 5, are believed to be of the same or nearly the same age as those mentioned in that Statement.

Number.	Age.	Locality.	Girth at 4′.	Total height.	Remarks.
1	Unknown ...	Woodside	17′ 8″	132′ 9″	Measured 28th April 1905. This is a solitary tree in front of Woodside. Its isolated position, size, and general appearance, indicate that it must be not very far from the age of the older of the trees measured in 1882. The bole is rather heavily buttressed. The ground on which it stands is rocky and of very bad quality.
2	61 years ...	Woodcot	16′ 9″	155′ 1″	Measured 27th April 1905. This is one of two trees at the top of a path, evidently of very old date, through the ancient shola at the back of Woodcot, and the trees are clearly of the same age as Nos. 4 and 5 in the list of 1882. Mr. Gass has informed me that he was not aware of their existence in 1882, and I was not, until Miss Gell showed them to me. No. 2 is the easternmost of the two.
3	61 " ...	Do.	14′ 7″	......	Measured on above date. Owing to this tree being surrounded by other smaller ones and much undergrowth, it was found impossible to take the height of it without making extensive clearing. It is apparently about as tall as No. 2.
4	Unknown ...	Woodcock Hall ...	10′ 9″	153′ 11″	Measured 14th May 1905. This is distinctly not the tree examined in 1882, but it is an old one, probably over 50 years of age.
5	55 years ...	Government Gardens (to north-east of and close to old fern house).	14′ 8″	156′ 3″	Measured 3rd June 1905. The age of this tree is definitely known as it is referred to in one of the reports written by Mr. McIvor, who planted it. In this it is stated that it grew fifty feet in ten years.

NOTE.—A blue gum recently cut down in Aramby plantation, where the trees are close together, was 183′ 6″ long, and at 4 feet from the ground 7′ 8″ in circumference. Its age was 41 or 42 years.

The gum tree—the name by which the eucalyptus is commonly known on the Nilgiris as well as in the Colonies—is now the main source of fuel at Ootacamund. It was, however, for a long time considered a failure, and as late as 1854 the Joint Magistrate of Ootacamund, a Colonel Babington, wrote to the Collector as follows :—

"You have amply tried the extension of Australian trees here, but have found it impossible to clothe the hills with them to any extent, from their early delicacy, their being stolen, and their shape, which is not adapted to affecting climate by foliage as are commoner forest trees."

What would Colonel Babington say if he could now revisit these hills, and see the most storm-tossed ridges lined with tall gum trees and thick melanoxylons, and the houses of Ootacamund hidden by that dense growth of them which now detracts so much from the beauty of the place! In 1853, the systematic planting of melanoxylon and wattle was commenced in the neighbourhood of Wellington, and in 1856 Captain (now Major-General) Morgan imported a quantity of blue gum seed from Australia, distributed seedlings, and set to work to plant on a definite plan at the Tudor Hall estate, which was then his wife's property. In the year following, the blue gum was still considered so rare that the price per plant at the Government Gardens was 12 annas.

It was not until early in 1863, as a consequence of the foresight of the then Governor, Sir William Denison, that the Aramby plantation of blue gums, the first of the many in the neighbourhood of Ootacamund now belonging to the State and largely contributing to the local supply of fuel, was begun. Since then, very much planting of this tree has been carried out in Ootacamund itself by private speculators, and from the æsthetic, as possibly the hygienic, point of view, it has become a nuisance there.

The first mention of the existence, on the Hills, of European fruit trees and vegetables is in a report, dated July 7, 1821, from the Medical Officer of Coimbatore (Assistant Surgeon John Jones), with regard to the climate, etc., of the Nilgiris. In this he writes :

"European vegetables attain to a high degree of perfection retaining all the original flavour and yielding abundance of the finest seed. A succession of crops is obtained of these throughout the year. Of European fruits, strawberries, peaches, and apples have been tried. The former thrive uncommonly well; few peaches have yet been produced, but they were of a remarkably good kind. The apple trees are yet too young to give fruit."

All these were grown in Mr. Sullivan's garden at Dimhatti, close to Kotagiri. There was then no house at Ootacamund. The apple and peach trees, and the strawberry plants, were undoubtedly brought from Bangalore, where these three European fruits all ripen well. The trees could not have come from England, as the garden was certainly not commenced until the middle of 1819, at the very earliest, and very probably was not started until 1820. Trees imported from Europe could not have borne fruit in a couple of years. Bangalore had then been a European station for some considerable time, and the fact that the apple, peach, and strawberry, are to this day common there, points to this spot as the first source of European fruit supply to the Nilgiris. Campbell, too, writing in *My Indian Journal* of the dessert at a dinner at Ootacamund, in 1834, mentions "apples from Bangalore." The vegetable seeds probably came from the same source, but possibly may have been introduced from home. Mr. Sullivan, when he imported his trained gardener, which he must have done in 1821, or 1822, may have taken the opportunity to get out with him vegetable and flower seeds, and perhaps fruit trees, but no record of this can be found. As mentioned at page 42, a large indent for various fruit trees, seeds, etc., was sent, in 1830, to the Directors, at the instance of Mr. Lushington, but without avail. The application to the Government of Bombay, referred to on the same page, was complied with, but there was considerable delay in doing so.

The list included plum, peach, pear, apple, mulberry, almond, apricot, walnut, and pomegranate trees, raspberry canes, and vines, which last were sent from Shiraz. It mentioned also "varieties of rose plants" and contained the quaint entry "Holyhock and other garden seeds of all descriptions." This is the first distinct reference that has been found to roses, or flower seeds of any

kind. The seeds, which included a supply of the finest descriptions of tobacco, were sent *via* Calicut, by one of the Company's ships of war, and despatched, in December 1831, to the "Officer Commanding the Neilgherries." The plants were received later on. There is no record as to whether they proved a success or not. There is not, as far as I am aware, a trace of them now about Kaiti, which was the place for which they were destined.

From quite the early days of the settlement, efforts were made to import fruit trees from England, but, for a long time, with apparently very small result. Writing from Ootacamund, in 1829, Major Macpherson, the author of *Memorials of Service in India*, says—

"A gentleman on the Hills commissioned from England 100 guineas' worth of plants, of which a currant bush and pear tree alone arrived alive, and these two receive in consequence a species of worship, but don't even promise anything in return."

Again, in his report on the gardens, for 1858, Mr. McIvor writes—

"The late Mr. Casamajor [died 1846 and General Kennet [died 1857], being noted for their interest in the welfare and prosperity of these mountains, spent large sums in their endeavours to introduce European fruits, and the result of their united efforts, extending over a period of 15 years, has been to secure to the country two varieties of apple only."

It is certain, however, that some eight or nine years before the time of Major Macpherson's visit, there were apple and peach trees on the Hills, which I have already said that I believe to have come from Bangalore.

Burton speaks, alluding to 1847, of only strawberries and peaches as being obtainable at Ootacamund. The latter of these must have come from Coonoor or Kotagiri, as they will not ripen on the upper plateau. He however refers, in a casual way, to the visitor to the Hills falling into an "ecstacy at the sight of peaches, apples, strawberries, raspberries, after years of plantains, guavas, and sweet limes." The season for raspberries was over when he reached the Nilgiris, but he was there during that for apples. This fruit, as it was then grown only in small quantities in private gardens, was no doubt not procurable in the market.

The common Chinese pear, which is only fit for cooking, grows freely at Ootacamund, but seldom ripens. The tree is, however, very useful as a stock for grafting, and is said to have been brought to the Hills by Captain F. Cotton, in 1843, on his return from the China campaign. There is no evidence as to when the dessert pear was successfully introduced, but after Mr. McIvor came out, in 1848, he imported a large quantity of fruit trees, including pears, which he appears to have propagated largely. I know that dessert pears were grown in fairly large quantity at Ootacamund in 1861. The tree, unless treated by a comparatively recent process, will not bear until quite ten years old, and then not heavily. There may have been pear trees of good varieties on the Hills before Mr. McIvor arrived, but there could not have been many. I have never seen at Ootacamund any really old specimen. On the other hand, there are many veteran apple trees, which from their positions evidently date back to the days of Mr. Sullivan, to be seen on various pieces of ground known to have been occupied by him or his contemporaries. These are all long past bearing.

The only English mulberry tree with which I am acquainted was introduced by Mr. McIvor in 1871, and produces and ripens fruit freely. It is in the Government Gardens. I have been unable to ascertain when and whence the walnut was brought to Ootacamund. There are some old trees in the grounds of Cluny, Woodlands, and a ruined house near Marlimund, which bear well. Those at Woodlands are said by General Morgan to have been large and fruiting in 1860, and to have been planted by Mr. Lascelles, the builder of the house.

The plum, which will not ripen at Ootacamund, does so freely at Coonoor and Kotagiri, but its establishment as a market fruit is of comparatively recent date, for I remember that when I

was at Coonoor, in 1881, plums were quite uncommon. The actual successful introduction of the tree may probably be held to date from the time of Mr. McIvor. It has been repeatedly tried on the upper plateau, but soon dies out.

Like the strawberry, which is, however, liable to much damage from the cockchafer grub and other pests, the raspberry thrives at Ootacamund, and with ordinary care, bears heavily. Although imported at a very early date, it is at the present day to be found in but few gardens. The first introductions were probably allowed to die out, for with the exception of what I have quoted from Burton, no mention of this very easily grown fruit appears in any book on the Hills that I have seen.

The gooseberry, currant, and cherry, which were apparently first introduced by Mr. Lushington, have been repeatedly tried since then, but have hitherto always proved failures.

Nearly all the vegetables of England seem to have found their way to Ootacamund at almost the same time that the settlement of it began. They were apparently to be had in great profusion—whether there or at Dimhatti is not quite clear—in 1826, for Hough refers to them as thriving in a very extraordinary manner, and growing much larger than in their native country. He gives the following astounding measurements. A beet root upwards of three feet in circumference; a turnip three feet; a turnip radish thirty-four and a half inches; a Spanish radish twenty-seven and a half inches round, and three feet long; and a cabbage plant—probably a Jersey—eight feet high, with a stalk ten inches in circumference. All these measurements were evidently of plants that had run to seed, but even though this was the case, they are enormous. If Hough had not been a chaplain, and had not given in his measurements fractions of an inch, one might feel disposed, as no such monsters are to be found at the present day, to regard his Brobdignagian vegetables, as the children of his imagination.

I have been unable to definitely ascertain when the potato was first brought to Ootacamund. It must, however, have been when Mr. Sullivan first started horticultural operations there, for Hough states in one of his letters that the Collector's gardener had informed him that in 1824—the year that the garden at Stonehouse was apparently first brought into working order—he grew, evidently there, a potato weighing five pounds! Hough remarks as regards this allegation: "Though I saw none quite so large, yet what I did see were very fine." The potato must, I think, have been amongst the European vegetables referred to by the Medical Officer, Coimbatore, in his letter quoted at page 124. In the thirties, it had become largely established at Ootacamund, as there is frequent mention in official papers of the potato gardens of Europeans, East Indians, and Natives, who evidently cultivated this root in some quantity, for the market.

I consider that the introduction of European vegetables, and of the apple, peach, and strawberry, may safely be attributed to Mr. Sullivan.

To whom the importation of European flowers is to be assigned, it is more difficult to say; but it would appear certain that, in 1826, some varieties were to be found in the garden at Dimhatti, for Hough, writing of it in that year, ascribes the greater warmth and less exposed situation of that place as the probable reason for the flowers and shrubs there attaining a larger size than at Ootacamund. He also refers to flowers from both Europe and the Cape of Good Hope as having been very successfully raised on the Hills, and Major Campbell, the author of *The Old Forest Ranger* and *My Indian Journal*, speaking of a house which he occupied at Ootacamund in 1832, alludes to "fragrance of roses, heliotrope, mignonette, geraniums, and violets; which filled the air." It seems from this probable that English flowers, too, owe, in some measure, their introduction to Mr. Sullivan.

When and by whom was the first cultivated rose brought to the Hills? This is a question which cannot be answered. Persia was, as far as anything written goes, the first country indented upon for this flower, and the white and pink Persian roses which are common enough in gardens at Ootacamund are very possibly the descendants of plants brought from that country in 1831, on the indent sent

by Mr. Lushington. The pink cluster rose which, in the shape of hedges, abounds about all the settlements on the Nilgiris was brought from China in 1843. It is, I believe, really a native of Japan. By far the greater part of the good varieties of roses to be found on the Hills have been imported within the last thirty years. The common pink rose of the plains will not live on the upper plateau. There is one remarkable fact connected with flowers on the Hills which seems worthy of mention here. This is that the poppy was largely cultivated in the Badaga villages on the lower plateau for the purpose of manufacturing opium. The making of this drug was prohibited some little time subsequent to 1854, and although at the present day there are dozens of what botanists call "garden escapes" on the Hills, there is not a poppy plant to be seen outside of a European flower garden. It has entirely disappeared from the native villages.

It is a matter for regret that there are no definite records of the dates when very many of the exotic trees and plants now common enough at Ootacamund were imported. Such of the earlier reports of the Superintendent of the Gardens as can be found, although containing details regarding fruit trees and a few other plants, lump everything else into "Himalayan," "Chinese," "Australian," etc. It is not until a comparatively late date that any particulars are given, and these are frequently not as clear as one could wish.

As already mentioned, the minute of the Marquis of Tweeddale, written in 1847, shows that English oak and fir trees were then doing well, but there is no record of when, and by whom, these were first brought to the Nilgiris. The former of them is not very successful at or about Ootacamund.

The following is the scanty information that I have been able to gather with regard to the introduction of exotic trees, etc.

Cupressus macrocarpa ; introduced by Mr. A. R. Lascelles in 1864.

Spanish chestnut (*Castanea sativa*), and horse-chestnut (*Æsculus hippocastanum*) ; brought by Mr. E. B. Thomas, about 1861.

Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria excelsa*), *A. Bidwellii*, *A. Cookii*, and New Zealand flax, (*Phormium tenax*) ; introduced in 1864 by Sir William Denison, who had some years before been Governor of Tasmania, and was afterwards Governor-General of Australia. He also introduced a large number of other Australian trees and shrubs ; but Mr. McIvor, from one of whose reports this information has been obtained, does not give particulars of them.

Pinus excelsa, *P. longifolia*, and other Himalayan trees and plants were introduced, towards the close of 1849, by Government, who obtained a supply of seeds from the North-Western Provinces. There was at this time a solitary specimen of the deodar (*Cupressus deodara*) at Ootacamund, grown by Mr. E. B. Thomas, C.S. This was said to be in a very flourishing condition. I have not been able to trace it.

Gorse (*Ulex Europæus*) is said to have been imported by Mr. J. Rohde, C.S., who, in 1860, built The Cedars. The story goes that he obtained a quantity of the seed from home, filled his pockets with it before starting for a walk, and scattered it in what he considered favourable spots. This seems quite a likely tale, as the old clumps of gorse around Ootacamund are dotted about in a very eccentric way.

The dandelion (*Leontodon taraxacum*)—one of the many exotic plagues of the lovers of gardening on the Hills—was brought to them so late as 1858, as a medicinal plant. It is now an only too common weed. Who was responsible for two other nuisances—the dock and the thistle—it is impossible to say. They probably found their way to this country mixed with agricultural seeds. The story as regards the appearance of the thistle in Australia is that it was imported by a Scotchman in order

that he might, if not wear, at any rate contemplate, the national emblem on St. Andrew's day. The same may have been the case here, as there were many Scots at Ootacamund in the early days.

The camellia was introduced by Mr. McIvor about 1851.

In 1858 *Cupressus funebris, C. stricta, C. torulosa* and *C. D[illegible]iana*, and also *Cryptomeria Japonica* were all considered rare trees.

I have been unable to discover when and from what country the weeping willow first came to Ootacamund. When reading *Simla Past and Present*, a recently published book, I have found mention that the willows at that spot were descendants, as are those in Australia, of the tree planted over Napoleon's tomb at St. Helena. It is quite probable that some of those at Ootacamund came from the same source, as in a report of Mr. McIvor's for the year 1858, mention occurs of "Babylonian and Napoleon weeping willows" having been planted around one of the ponds in the Gardens.

It was Mr. (afterwards Sir) Clements Markham who, on the 12th October 1860, first brought cinchonas to Ootacamund. These plants and the cuttings taken from them however all died off, and the successful introduction of the cinchona owes its origin partly to seeds which were received in January 1861, and partly to plants brought by Mr. Cross in March following.

It is, I believe, not generally known that a portion of the first consignment of tea plants brought to the Nilgiris were planted at Ootacamund itself. This is, however, indubitably the case. As far back as 1832, Government sanctioned the opening out by Assistant Surgeon Chrystie, at his own expense, of a farm for the experimental growing of tea and coffee, and the production of silk. He, however, died in November of that year, very shortly after this sanction was accorded; and not long afterwards, some tea plants which he had ordered arrived. Of these, three were given to Colonel Crewe, then Commandant of Ootacamund, who put them down, early in 1833, in the garden of his house, which from the description given by him was clearly Crewe Hall. In June 1835, he wrote that they were shrubs about a foot high, and were throwing out vigorous shoots. There is no further record regarding them, and not a trace of them remains. The first tea garden at Ootacamund, itself, was planted, in 1863, at Belmont, which forms part of the Bishopsdowns property.

I have found in Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, 2nd edition (1857), the following statement, which however does not appear in the earlier issue :—

> "Tobacco of a very superior description (said to have been sown by a Toda) was discovered by two gentlemen of my acquaintance (Messrs. Ashton and Stephenson) on a small hill not far from Ootacamund."

I cannot imagine what hill is referred to, and this is the only mention that I have seen of the cultivation of tobacco on the Hills. As far as I am aware, it is not grown on them. It most certainly is not for a very considerable distance around Ootacamund. Mr. Ashton was a member of the Madras Civil Service. I do not know who Mr. Stephenson was.

CHAPTER XV.

THE CLUB AND SOME ACCOUNT OF ITS BUILDER.

THE original owner of the site upon which this building stands is shown by old records to have been Mr. J. Sullivan, C.S., who acquired it somewhere about 1827, or 1828. Captain C. D. Dun, 44th M.N.I., who was Assistant Judge Advocate-General of the Military Division in which Ootacamund was situated, purchased it from him, in 1830.

According to a certificate issued in that year by the Collector, the area of the land forming this property was two cawnies (= 2·644 acres); that being the extent to which, after the Cantonment was formed, the grounds around each house were theoretically limited. Captain Dun built upon it a small bungalow, which is referred to in the Collector's certificate as "No. 6." This document distinctly states that the land was granted before Ootacamund became a Cantonment; that is prior to November 1828.

On the 13th June 1831, Captain Dun sold the cottage, but for what consideration is not stated in the transfer, to Sir William Rumbold, Bart. This gentleman soon afterwards not only acquired the adjacent property, then known as Woodside, which had originally belonged to Captain Dun, but also purchased, through the agency of a native official who subsequently was dismissed, mainly for the share which he had taken in this transaction, a large area of neighbouring ground for which he paid the Toda owners the insignificant sum of Rs. 400. This land, it may here be mentioned, was, subsequent to his death, restored, after some discussion with the administrators of his estate; Government refunding the money originally paid. Sir William also apparently bought other small adjacent properties belonging to Captain Dun, which merged into the grounds now appertaining to the Club, but there is no direct record of this.

On the site of Bungalow No. 6, he constructed, as an hotel, the house which later on became the property of the Ootacamund Club. The work of building this, which was commenced towards the close of 1831, was carried out without the slightest regard for expense; and involved an outlay, so it would appear from a letter written by Lord Clare, at the time Governor of Bombay, with an extract from which Sir Horace Rumbold has kindly furnished me, of between £12,000 and £15,000.

A man named Felix Joachim, who was originally butler to Sir William Rumbold, and came with him from Calcutta, was entrusted with overseeing building operations, and when the establishment was opened performed the duties of manager. He appears to have been treated with the utmost confidence by his master, but if tradition is to be believed, he managed to make sufficient profit out of the erection of his employer's hotel to build Hauteville, which was long known as "Joachim's house" and to acquire, later on, other properties. Records bearing on another matter go to show that he was an unmitigated scamp.

In January 1832, Mr. S. R. Lushington, then Governor of Madras, recorded a minute expressing the opinion that it was desirable, for the comfort of invalids visiting the Hills, and to save them from the extortionate demands which were being made for house-rent, that there should be a well-conducted hotel available for their use. He accordingly suggested that the sum of Rs. 15,000 should be advanced to Sir William Rumbold, to enable him to complete the building which he was erecting for this purpose, and intended placing under the management of a well-qualified European, who had had long experience in this line at Calcutta.

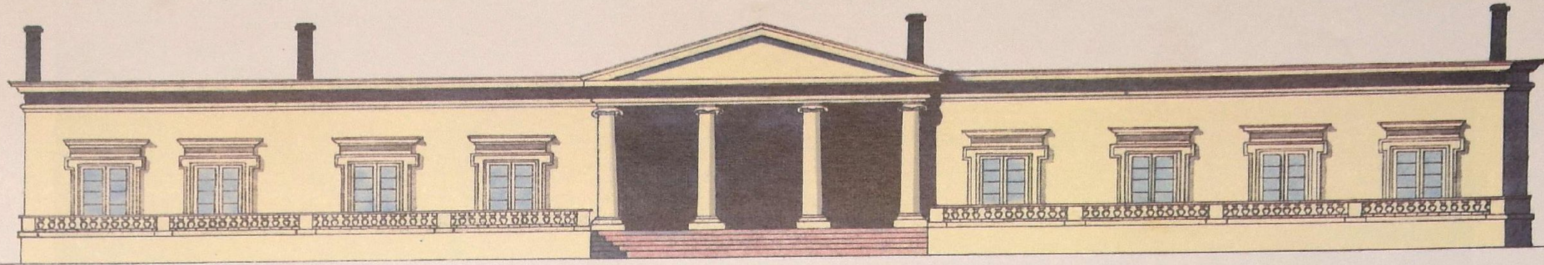
The grant of the advance suggested was promptly sanctioned, and the order passed on the subject required that the building should be mortgaged as security for the repayment of the debt. In February of the same year, Sir William received a second similar sum from Government, and again in November a like amount, making his liability altogether Rs. 45,000.

At this time, he had incurred a debt to Messrs. Binny & Co., which, with interest, amounted, in 1837, to Rs. 21,536; and another to Captain Dun, to the extent of Rs. 18,000. It appears from a letter addressed to Government by the Administrator-General, in March 1834, that Sir William Rumbold had pledged to Messrs. Binny & Co., as security for these obligations, certain properties, one of them being the site on which he was erecting the hotel. This is proved by a paper found amongst the title-deeds of the Club-house.

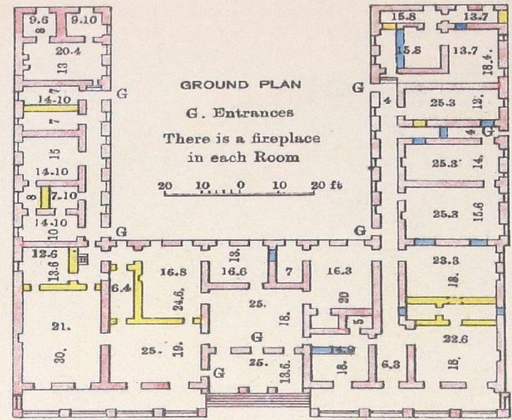
In January 1833, he executed a document assigning the newly erected building to Government as security for the amount, including interest, due to them. No title-deeds were lodged with this, the plea for omitting to do so advanced in it being that no leases or grants for the land had been issued, and that until they were, no deed of mortgage could be prepared. It further stated that to save delay in giving security, the assignment was made in the informal shape in which it was drawn up. It was not until after the death of Sir William Rumbold, and when his estate came to be administered, that the prior claims of Messrs. Binny & Co. and Captain Dun, and the possession by them of documents enabling enforcement of these, were discovered, and it was found that the assignment to Government was absolutely invalid. The Government Solicitor, and not Sir William, appears to have been the person with whom the blame for this lay. The excuse which the man of the law made was that he had been directed by Government to send the deed up for signature by the forenoon of the day following that on which the order calling for it had been passed, and had therefore not had time to look into matters as closely as he otherwise would have.

It would serve no good purpose to go into the particulars of what followed. Suffice to say that, in 1837, Mr. W. Palmer, one of the administrators of the estate of Sir William Rumbold, paid Rs. 50,000 in cash towards meeting the claims of Government, Messrs. Binny & Co., and Captain Dun, and that the balance then actually due was liquidated by the subsequent sale of sundry of the properties at Ootacamund belonging to the deceased baronet, which realised Rs. 22,000.

Sir William Rumbold's "palace," as Baikie in his *The Neilgherries* calls it, having been completed at the end of 1832, was opened as an hotel some time in the early part of the following year, and continued to be used as such until 1834, when it was let, for Rs. 1,200 a month, to Lord William Bentinck, Governor-General of *Fort William* in *Bengal*—as he was at the time of his arrival. He occupied it until the end of September of that year, and then it appears to have for a while reverted to an hotel. In December 1835, it was rented to the Governor, Sir Frederick Adam, who seems to have held it from the 1st of that month to the 28th September 1836. The exact rate of rent on this occasion has not been ascertained, but the total amount paid was Rs. 5,285–10–0. There is nothing from this time, up to the 4th December 1840, to show to what use the house was put, but it most probably again became an hotel. I have been told that Mr. J. C. Morris, C.S., occupied it as a tenant during 1837 and 1838, but there is no record of this. On the date mentioned above, the administrators to the estate of Sir William Rumbold, who had at the end of June of the same year obtained a Government grant for the site of the house and its grounds, the total area of which was at this time 13 cawnies 9 grounds and 1,047 square feet (17·7099 acres), sold the property—so it would appear from the recitals in a deed of mortgage dated 23rd June 1859, which is amongst the title-deeds—with furniture, plate, glass, etc., to Mr. Morris, for the exceedingly small sum of Rs. 15,000. He did not hold it long, for, on the 2nd October 1841, he disposed of the house with all that it contained when he bought it, the sourrounding land, and



Sir William Rumbold's House, now used as an Hotel.



REFERENCE

Walls added since 1833

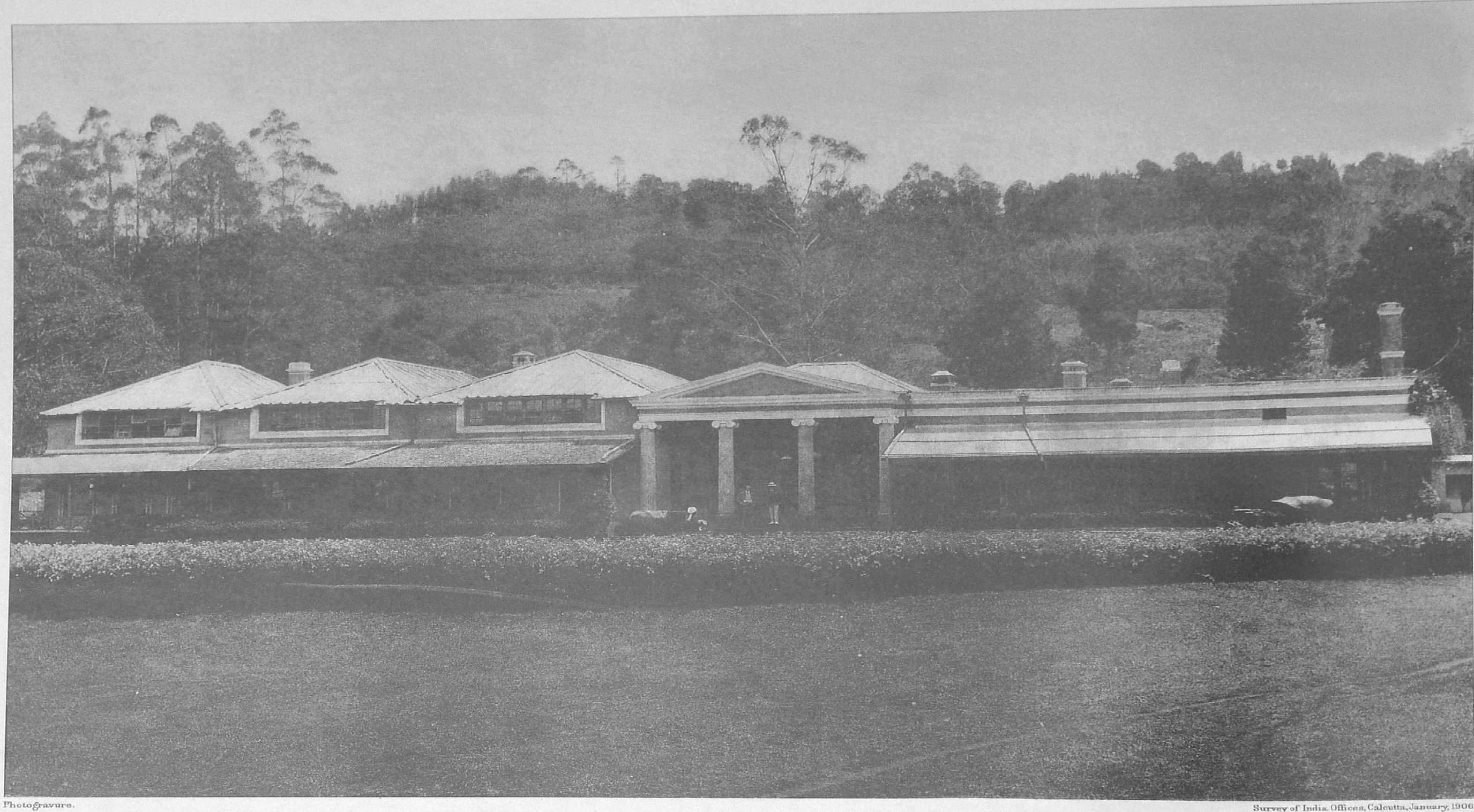
Do. removed do.

J. F. P.

Litho, Survey Office, Madras,
1905

NOW THE OOTACAMUND CLUB.

Enlarged from the Original lithograph in Baikie's *The Neilgherries* 1st Edn. (1834)



Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January, 1906.

FRONT OF OOTACAMUND CLUB, 1905.

The portion beyond the fourth window to the left of the portico is an addition.

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

also a property on the road to Billikul, called Claca Chitty or Mrs. Jones' farm,* of which Sir William Rumbold had become possessed some time before his death, to Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Dun and eight others, who were the originators of the Ootacamund Club, and formed its first Committee. The price settled was Rs. 50,000. Of this amount, Rs. 15,000 were paid in cash, and the balance was to be liquidated in yearly instalments of Rs. 5,000, the first of these being payable on the 31st December 1842. On the 4th October, the purchasers mortgaged the entire property to Mr. Morris as security for the fulfilment of the conditions of the conveyance. The document doing so makes no mention of the rate of interest. In January 1842, the mortgagors executed a formal document declaring that the properties bought from Mr. Morris were purchased by them for, and on account of, the Club which had recently been formed, and stating that, on the mortgage being paid off from the funds of this institution, they would make conveyance accordingly.

The further history of matters would have been lost had it not been for the deed of 1859 already referred to, which pledged the property for Rs. 30,000 borrowed for the purpose of carrying out improvements in the way of additional buildings. From this it appears that, on the 5th October 1843, Mr. Morris executed another conveyance to three persons, who were evidently the Trustees of the Club. No allusion is made in the deed of 1859 to the circumstances under which this transfer came about, nor is there in it any reference to the conveyance and mortgage of 1841. There is merely a recital that the Club and Claca Chitty properties, which were the same as were conveyed to Colonel Dun and eight others in 1841, for Rs. 50,000, were sold to the Ootacamund Club, for Rs. 30,000, of which Rs. 20,000 were said to have been paid from the funds of the Club, the balance (Rs. 10,000) being advanced by Mr. Crawford of the Bombay Civil Service. A mortgage was executed to him, and the amount was paid off in 1844, when he gave a formal release, and the Club property became unencumbered. Subsequent to this, but when, and for what amount, cannot be ascertained, the Trustees sold the Claca Chitty property, and 1 cawnie 13 grounds 1,339 square feet (2·069 acres) of the land attached to the Club.

The two transactions with Mr. Morris referred to above have somewhat puzzled me. A legal friend, who very kindly looked through the papers, has suggested that there was a difficulty with regard to the payment of the instalments agreed on in the first conveyance, that Mr. Morris exercised his right of foreclosure, and disposed of the mortgaged property, by selling it, in 1843, for Rs. 30,000, to a fresh set of Trustees, and that having obtained Rs. 15,000 from the founders of the Club, *plus* the first instalment of the balance (Rs. 5,000), he got another Rs. 30,000 from the second purchasers, thus making the total amount received by him Rs. 50,000; the price originally agreed upon. The absence of a reconveyance of the mortgage is regarded by my friend as supporting this view. I incline to another. That no reconveyance of the deed of mortgage in 1841 is forthcoming in the title-deeds, is no proof that there was none, for it is the commonest thing possible for papers intimately connected with titles of properties at Ootacamund, which other records often show to have existed, to be missing from the title-deeds themselves. In a prospectus of the Club bearing date 1842, which will be referred to more particularly further on, it is stated—the Club was then actually working—that Rs. 15,000 had been paid down for the property, and it is evident from the recital of the arrangements made for meeting the balance, that the money had been paid from Club funds, and not by the original purchasers. Now, the first instalment (Rs. 5,000) of the balance payable under the terms of the original conveyance fell due in December 1842, and if this was paid, Mr. Morris was not, on the 5th October 1843, in

* I have been unable to identify this property, but I am inclined to believe that it was what is now known as Frend's Garden which is on what was the former road to Billikul. There are very many old fruit trees in it. Jones was, as I have ascertained from official records, one of three Eurasian boys taken from the Military Male Orphan Asylum, and apprenticed on the Government farm at Kaiti. When this was broken up he started as a market gardener. He was not, as incorrectly stated in the District Manual, an African.

a position legalising foreclosure, as the next instalment was not due until the 31st December of that year. In the mortgage deed of 1859 it is stated that the conveyance of October 1843 set forth that Rs. 20,000 of the consideration therein mentioned had *already* * been paid *from Club funds.* * From this, it appears to me that there can be no reasonable doubt that this sum was made up of the Rs. 15,000 paid when the original conveyance was made, *plus* the first instalment of Rs. 5,000 due in December 1842. If this was not so, the word "already" would hardly have been used with reference to a payment made at or about the time of the execution of the second conveyance. It seems to me, therefore, that the true explanation of the later transaction is that Mr. Morris was induced to regard cent. per cent. as a sufficient profit on his bargain with the nascent Club, and took this in substitution of the sum originally agreed upon; consequently, that the Club, instead of paying Rs. 50,000 for its two purchases, as originally covenanted, gave only Rs. 30,000. This is, of course, merely a matter of individual opinion, and it is quite possible that the sum at first stipulated was received by the vendor.

The Ootacamund Club is so well known—certainly throughout Southern India—that I consider that I should give some account of its inception, and by reproducing the prospectus which was issued when it was first formed, save a quaint and interesting document from the oblivion which would otherwise probably be its fate at no distant day. A copy of this will be found in Appendix A.

The writer of it, Surgeon Baikie, was the first Secretary appointed after the Club had actually been set going. He had long been connected with Ootacamund, had been on the medical staff when it was a sanitarium, and was a firm believer in its beauties and the salubrity of its climate. Hence, no doubt, the bright picture that he drew of the attractions of the place, and his anxiety—evinced by the way in which he set forth its advantages—to induce visitors to join the newly created Club. It will be seen from the prospectus that the entrance donation was Rs. 42, and the resident subscription Rs. 7 per mensem, as against Rs. 100, with yearly subscription of Rs. 12, and a monthly one of Rs. 5 in the case of members resident at Ootacamund, which are the figures of to-day. The average monthly cost of board and lodging was set down at Rs. 120, the lowest charge for this nowadays being Rs. 216.

A scale of charges is embodied in the prospectus. A copy of that in force nine years later, being a curiosity in its way, is given in Appendix B. To it are annexed the charges, as far as ascertainable, for similar items at the present time.

Captain Douglas, referred to in Appendix A as the "Founder" of the Club, was the officer part of whose history is given further on in that of Walthamstow. In a foot-note to the list of members of the Committee, there is a statement that he performed the duties of Secretary to the Club until it was fairly opened, "when he was compelled by the pressure of more important avocations to resign." What these avocations were, the reader of the story of Walthamstow will not have much difficulty in inferring. Looking down the long list of original members attached to the prospectus, one sees a host of once familiar names, intimately connected with the history of the Civil and Military Services of the Madras Presidency, a small proportion only of which still survive. It is an interesting record of the time when John Company ruled, and appointments to its services were regarded as well-nigh hereditary.

The Club was opened in the house as it stood when built by Sir William Rumbold, and the first President was, so I have been told, Lieutenant-Colonel Dun, the noted house jobber of some few years before, who had again found his way to Ootacamund.

The following is a brief account of the chief additions and alterations made to the premises since they became a Club.

---

* The italics here are mine.

The line of bed rooms which lies between the new chambers and the main building was erected in 1863, at an outlay of Rs. 16,000. In 1875, a dressing room was constructed in anticipation of a visit from the Prince of Wales, and a permanent roof was put on to the verandah, which had up to that time been covered with thatch, and was only a temporary structure, the date of the erection of which is not known. The cost of the dressing room was Rs. 1,665, and that of the verandah about Rs. 930. In 1890, the Maharaja of Vizianagram presented to the Club a squash racquet court, for which he paid Rs. 4,325. The new chambers were built in 1898, for Rs. 22,800, and the present card room was added in the following year, at a cost of Rs. 7,400. In 1903, another dressing room and six syces' godowns were built, for about Rs. 1,000. The last improvement to the Club has been the long discussed, and—as it has proved—successful Ladies' Annexe, which is at the corner of the Club compound immediately above the point where the road to Sylk's Hotel takes off from the main one. On this Rs. 21,000 were spent, in 1904.

Thanks to the courtesy and assistance of Mr. Cruickshank, the present Secretary, I have been able to trace all the original rooms of the Club in their shape at the present day. In doing this I have been much aided by the son of the cook imported from Madras when the house was first opened as an hotel. This man, who is known as Gregory, has been for nearly half a century billiard marker of the Club, and is very well acquainted with its history.

The prospectus issued by Dr. Baikie speaks of "three elegant Public Rooms" and eleven bed rooms, and mentions that a large range of outhouses, which was to comprise a billiard room 40′ × 18′, servants' offices, and store-rooms, was under construction. The three public rooms referred to were a reading room, with another at the back of it, which, in 1842, was the billiard room. To the west of these, and connected with the former of them by a door, was the third, which was the dining room. When the block of new buildings was completed in 1843, the billiard table was moved into it, and the room in which it had formerly been was devoted to cards and smoking. The dining room having been found to be too small, the door mentioned above was removed in 1863, and an archway of about seventeen feet span was turned in the wall in which it had been, thus forming an apartment shaped something like a carpenters' square. What had up to that time been No. 1 bed room became the reading room. In 1881, another change was made. The archway constructed in 1863 was built up, and the door which had been removed was restored, but was placed much nearer to the outer wall of the house than it was before. The pantry, and the liquor room, which were situated at the western end of the original dining room, were then thrown into it, and the present billiard room was thus formed. At the same time, the wall which divided the then card room from that originally assigned to readers, as well as that of a passage running beside the former, were both knocked away, and the existing dining room was thus formed. What is now No. 2 bed room was then set apart for cards, and continued to be used for this purpose until the present card room was built. There is no record of the cost of the alterations made in 1863, and 1881.

In 1874, one of the two tables which were at that time in the billiard room erected in 1843 was sold, and the wall which now separates the Secretary's office from that of the clerks was then run up. The room thus formed was assigned to the Secretary, who had hitherto occupied what is the present writing room, which is said to have after this been used, for a time at any rate, as No. 1 bed room. When, on the completion of the alterations made in 1881, the present billiard room came into use, another cross wall was built in that which was discarded, thus forming two divisions, one of which was assigned to the clerks, whilst the other became the existing No. 1 bed room. The old Secretary's office was then made the writing room.

When the range of bed rooms added in 1863 was being constructed, it was considered desirable to have a covered passage to them from the main building. To provide this it was necessary to cut

off part of No. 7 bed room. This was done, but what remained being unfit for separate use, was thrown into No. 6. In 1888, it was decided to enlarge the reading room by taking in No. 2 bed room, which was effected by knocking away the dividing wall, and strengthening the roof with a steel beam. The cost of this work cannot be traced. The re-numbering of the bed rooms was then carried out. No. 1 remained in the old billiard room block, the No. 8 of 1842 became No. 2, the original Nos. 3, 4, and 5 continued as they were, the combined No. 6 and bit of No. 7 were given the former number, and the old Nos. 9, 10, and 11, each went down two numbers, thus making the last bed room in the main building No. 9, and leaving only eight of the original sleeping rooms.

The present out-offices and store-rooms are those erected in 1842–43.

The extent of the property, according to the Revenue accounts, is 15·18 acres. Taking into consideration the area originally held, and that subsequently sold, it should be 15·64 acres. The difference has apparently arisen from the cession, as recorded in a Resolution of the Committee, of a plot of ground claimed by Joachim as belonging to Hautville.

The home of the Ootacamund Club will always be noteworthy, not only as having been the residence of the first Governor-General of India, but also as being the house to which the famous Macaulay was undoubtedly taken on his arrival on the Hills, and that in which he first made the acquaintance with Lord William Bentinck which afterwards ripened into a firm friendship. Having ascertained exactly the arrangement of the house in 1842, which must, as regards the reception rooms, at any rate, have been the same as in 1834, I am of the distinct opinion that the apartment in which this interview took place was that which, when the Club was first started, was made the billiard room, and is now the end of the dining room farthest from the door. That immediately opening on to the entrance was too public to allow of its being used for anything else than an ante-room. Macaulay speaks of the room in which he met the Governor-General as a library, which must have been a private apartment. Lord William Bentinck is shown, from a book bearing on the period of his visit that I have seen, to have given dinner parties, and there must therefore have been a room for the reception of his guests. The only one which could be used for this purpose was that immediately adjoining the dining room, *i.e.*, the reading room of 1842. The size and position of what was formerly No. 1 bed room point to its having most probably been that of the Governor-General.

It was only by an unfortunate mischance that the present Club-house was deprived of the honour of sheltering for a time beneath its roof His Majesty King Edward VII, when, as Prince of Wales, he came to India, in 1875. A visit to Ootacamund formed part of the programme of the tour, and arrangements for the Prince's reception had so far progressed that extensive alterations and improvements, eventually costing Government Rs. 7,443, had been made to the Club, which the Committee had placed at the disposal of the authorities, as a residence for His Royal Highness during his stay. The members of his party, and a large portion of the staff, were to have been accommodated at Rosemount, which was then a private house, and was also lent to Government, Sylk's Hotel, and the building (Westbury House) occupied by the Commissioner. The occurrence, however, of a bad and rather extensive outbreak of cholera in the country at the foot of the Hills rendered it necessary, in the eyes of those responsible, to abandon the trip. The Club, although deprived of the anticipated honour, had, in other respects, no ground for feeling aggrieved, for it paid nothing for the work done to its property, no small portion of which was of a permanent character.

The story of Sir William Rumbold, the builder of the Club, is a sad one. He was the grandson of the first Baronet, Sir Thomas Rumbold, who having retired from the Civil Service of the East India Company, was subsequently Governor of Madras, from February 1778, to April 1780, when he resigned on the ground of ill-health. Sir William succeeded, as third Baronet, in December 1807, and in July 1809 married, as has been mentioned in the account of St. Stephen's Church, the second

daughter and co-heiress of Lord Rancliffe, he being twenty-two years of age, and she eighteen. In 1813, the youthful pair accompanied Lord Moira—who was afterwards the first Marquis of Hastings, and who had been Lady Rumbold's guardian—when he sailed for India to take up the appointment of Governor-General of *Fort William* in *Bengal.* Briggs in *The Nizam* (1861), after stating who Sir William Rumbold was, writes of him as follows:—

"He had studied at the bar and though he came out to India without a profession and without an aim beyond improving his personal fortune of £8,000 a year,* he most certainly was not a penniless adventurer, as malice has described, nor with any false pretensions, as he had come out to India with the family of Lord Hastings. To high natural abilities which he had cultivated, he added a knowledge of the fashionable accomplishments of the day, great address and ready command of polished language. In long years afterwards when difficulties had set upon the firm, and he felt that his personal honor was assailed by the calumnies propagated by the enemies of the house of William Palmer & Company, he took up battle for his partners, and it was remarked by one of the first lawyers of the day (Lord Tenterden) in respect of the war thus waged, that there were not twelve men in England who had the talent and spirit together to give the annoyance that Sir W. Rumbold did to the Court of Directors. Sir W. Rumbold had married the ward of Lord Hastings and had accompanied His Lordship to India and though he put into the house for his share, two lakhs (£20,000) he was asked to join it only in consequence of his connection with the Governor-General's family. The share that was given to Sir William was originally offered to Mr. John Palmer who declined it, but proposed Sir William, at that time at Delhi."

In making India his home, as he practically did, Sir William did not settle in a country with which his family had but a slight acquaintance, inasmuch as, for quite a century before he landed there, several of his forebears had served the East India Company. His grandfather had made a fortune during the time that he was a Civil Servant, and it was probably the hope that he might do the like, and still further add to his income, and that his doing so would be aided by the countenance of his wife's former guardian, that induced him to find his way to the East. He appears to have spent some time visiting Lucknow, Delhi, and other places, in search of opportunities of making money. In, for him, an evil hour, he was induced to become a partner in the mercantile and banking firm of William Palmer & Co., which was then a power at Hyderabad, where it practically financed the Nizam, and lent him huge sums of money at extortionate interest. The history of the rise and subsequent fall of this firm, and of the disputes and difficulties to which its transactions with the Nizam led, is foreign to the purposes of this book, and I therefore do not go into it further than to mention that the connection of Sir William Rumbold with it occasioned serious misunderstandings between Sir Charles Metcalfe (afterwards Lord Metcalfe), who was Resident at Hyderabad, and the Governor-General; and that a difference with the Directors, arising from the same cause, led, in 1823, to the resignation of office by the Marquis of Hastings. The reasons which brought Sir William Rumbold to Ootacamund were in all probability the account of the place, and the prospects of money making that it afforded, conveyed to him by Mr. W. Palmer, who, towards the end of 1829, went there for his health, and remained until about the middle of the following year. Accommodation was then difficult to obtain, rents were enormous, and there was apparently every chance of handsome returns to any one who would adventure on a good hotel.

I have been unable to exactly ascertain when Sir William first came to Ootacamund, but as Lady Rumbold undoubtedly died there early in September 1830, soon after giving birth to a child, he must have arrived early in August, at the latest, and, quite probably, even earlier. His subsequent doings have already been mentioned in the account given of the Club-house. It is evident from these that he must have then been falling into somewhat straitened circumstances. That he had princely ideas, and was the reverse of economical as regards his building operations, the beautifully finished and excellently built house that he left behind him remains, to this day, a standing proof. Tradition says that

* From what is said in Sir Horace Rumbold's *Recollections of a Diplomatist*, this statement appears to be by no means accurate.

he was in the habit of driving to a shooting box which he had at Billikul, overlooking the Sigur Ghat, as well as about the station, in a four in hand. From what I have read of the roads in those days, I am, however, very much inclined to regard this as a baseless legend. Whilst Sir William Rumbold was lavishing money on building speculations at Ootacamund, the house of Palmer & Co. was falling into serious difficulties, and these probably rendered his return to Hyderabad necessary. There is nothing to show when he quitted the Hills, but he did not long survive the loss of his wife and the decline of his fortunes. A marble sarcophagus in the cemetery at the Chudderghaut Residency bears the record that he expired at Hyderabad on the 24th August 1833, aged forty-six, apparently not very long after the time that his butler, Felix Joachim, opened the hotel at Ootacamund.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE FREEMASONS.

FROM information kindly supplied to me not only by the Rev. Canon Malden, the chronicler of freemasonry in Southern India, but also by other members of the craft, it appears that the inception of freemasonry on the Hills was Lodge "Neilgherry," which began to work in the year 1830, under Provisional Warrant No. XXI. There is no record as to who were the first Master and officers. The Grand Lodge Warrant was dated December 23rd 1835, and the number on the Register of the Grand Lodge of England was 622. It cannot be ascertained where meetings were held in the early days. In Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, 1st edition (1834), which was clearly written in 1833, passing mention is made of the Lodge, and there is allusion to a project to construct a fitting building for its use. That up to the 1st September 1834, none such had been erected, is shown by a minute written on that date by the then Governor, Sir Frederick Adam, with reference to the burning down of the predecessor of Bombay House, which was at the time of its destruction the property of Government. In this he wrote :—

"The freemasons have represented to the Officer Commanding that they are desirous of building a lodge on the site, to which there does not appear to be any objections. I propose therefore that the application from the masons be acceded to. The premises can however be examined by a Committee, and a value fixed on the same. This, I apprehend, will be very trifling, and if found to be so, I am of opinion that the premises had better be made over for the purpose intended."

On the 16th September 1834, Government appointed a committee to make a valuation of such portions of the Bombay Quarters as remained. This reported that it could fix none, and that the only way of ascertaining what the property was worth was to put it up to auction, with perhaps a reserve price. No mention of the freemasons or of their request is made in the report. The Military Board sent it up without comment, and an order to sell the ruins and the land attached to them, by public auction, was passed in January 1835. It is evident from this that the proposal of the Governor was not accepted. The subsequent history of the property shows that it did not pass into the hands of the freemasons.

Some three hundred yards or so above the spot where the Bombay Quarters of 1834 stood, and on the slope of Elk Hill, there were, not very long ago, close to the house now known as Glenora, the remains of a building bearing masonic emblems. A resident of Ootacamund has informed me that he had been told by his father that it was here that he was initiated, about the year 1835. Tradition assigns this spot as the site of the first Lodge; and Burton, in his *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, refers to it. I have also found it marked in an old military plan of the Cantonment, dated 1849, "Mason's Lodge"; and in a plan of Elk Hill House and the lands surrounding it, which bears a much later date, it appears as the property of Conductor Lawless "on which once a Freemason's Lodge stood." It seems therefore a matter of little if any doubt that the freemasons, on failing in their endeavour to obtain the land on which the Bombay Quarters had stood, went a little further afield, and in 1835, or early in the following year, erected their first temple very near the spot now occupied by Glenora. This building they evidently used until the end of 1846, or beginning of 1847. Burton writes of it as being, some time in July or August of the latter mentioned year, "a thatched cottage, once a masonic lodge, but now *proh pudor*, converted into a dwelling house."

From entries in old Madras Almanacs, there appears to have been, in 1842, and 1843, a Royal Arch Chapter attached to the Lodge.

Early in 1847, dissensions amongst the members led to Lodge "Neilgherry" being temporarily closed. In October of that year, two meetings were held at Dawson's Hotel (now Sylk's), with a

view to resuming work, and a Master and office-bearers were appointed; but differences again arose, and the Lodge remained dormant not only for the remainder of that year, but in the following one also.

In 1849, a visit paid to the Hills by Worshipful Brother McDowell, Past Master of Lodge "Universal Charity"—one of those still existing at Madras—led to the revival of the Lodge, to which the name Lodge "Faith, Hope, and Charity" was then given, and measures were taken to start subscriptions for the purpose of erecting a masonic temple, which however do not seem to have come in by any means freely. In 1851, the brethren at Ootacamund requested assistance from the Provincial Grand Lodge towards building the proposed edifice, but the application was refused on the score that no funds were available, and the project consequently fell to the ground.

The Lodge went on working until 1854, without having any established place for meetings, when —for what particular reason is not known—it again became dormant, and was, on the 4th June 1862, finally erased from the Register. It was, so I have been told, mainly through the influence of General Russell, the late Mr. J. W. Minchin, and Dr. Pearl, all keen freemasons, that it was revived, in 1869, by a Provisional Warrant from the District Grand Lodge, No. XIV, of the 18th June of that year, under its more recent title of Lodge, "Faith, Hope, and Charity," with Worshipful Brother Minchin as Master. The Grand Lodge of England Warrant was dated 24th September 1869. Subsequently, meetings were regularly held at Lowry Cottage, afterwards known as Flower Cottage, and then as Flora Cottage (its present name); a small house below Messrs. Boesinger & Sons shop. In June 1878, owing to the ruinous condition of this building, the Lodge moved to a portion of what was then known as Bills Rooms, and is now the New Agraharam. Early in 1881, it occupied rooms in Bombay Castle, which was then an hotel kept by Mr. J. Barnard. In April 1882, it again became dormant. On the 6th January 1885, an informal assembly of the brethren was held at the Nilgiri Library. As a result of this, a formal meeting was convened on the 29th idem at Montacute, a house below St. Bartholomew's Hospital, then in the occupation of Mr. W. E. Schmidt, who is the oldest freemason at Ootacamund. On this occasion the Lodge was revived, and Flora Cottage was again rented for its use. Since then it has been working continuously. It was at 'Flora Cottage' that Colonel (afterwards Sir) George Moore, for many years the leading spirit of freemasonry in Southern India, was installed as Worshipful Master in April 1885. His successor—for three years in succession—was another eminent and universally respected freemason, Colonel A. Curtois, to whose memory the members of the craft have placed a brass tablet in St. Stephen's Church. In May 1890, the Lodge obtained the use of part of the present Breeks' Memorial School. The meetings were held in the main room, and the furniture and regalia were kept in two others below the basement. In September 1890, on the initiative of His Excellency Lord Connemara, the then District Grand Master, the late Mr. G. Hamnett, C.I.E., a freemason of very long standing, took vigorous measures to obtain money for the erection of a masonic temple. A meeting of the brethren was held, and an appeal was circulated by Mr. Hamnett, with the result that the requisite funds were raised on debentures, and the existing Lodge, which stands close to the Library and on the north-western face of Jail Hill, and which cost, inclusive of Rs. 691-3-0 paid on account of site and redemption of assessment, Rs. 11,507, was opened on the 16th May 1891, the then Master being Worshipful Brother C. Hardy, and the District Grand Master Colonel G. M. Moore. The late Mr. Hamnett, whose connection with freemasonry on the Nilgiris dated from 1849, was good enough to furnish me with a note of the buildings occupied from time to time for Lodge purposes. This I have shown to other freemasons, and I believe that with the information which they have kindly given me, and that which I have procured from other sources, the subjoined statement is a fairly accurate one of the various homes of the Lodges "Neilgherry" and "Faith, Hope, and Charity," from 1835, to the present day.

(1) A building near or on the site of Glenora. This was no doubt the first Lodge, and was in use from 1835, to the end of 1846.

(2) Bergheim, once a subscription library, and more recently a Telegraph Office, and now a private residence. This building is on the hill below the Nilgiri Library, and a short distance above the Commercial Road. The house belonged at one time to Mr. J. Ryan, and during part of the time that he lived in it (1847–48) masonic meetings were held in the main room.

(3) The building at one time known as the Alexandra Hotel, which was kept by pensioned Sergeant Hopley and his wife, and was subsequently the head-quarters of the Nilgiri Volunteers until the present Armoury was built. This, too, was the property of Mr. Ryan, who used it as an hotel, and he allowed the freemasons to occupy a room in it, for their meetings. He died in May 1848, during which year, as already stated, the Lodge was dormant. Nos. (2) and (3) were probably used for meetings after No. (1) was vacated, and until the time that freemasonry came temporarily to a stand-still.

(4) A room in the building formerly known as Rose Cottage, in the compound of the Ootacamund Club, and now No. 1 Chambers. Brother Day, the Steward Manager of the Club, was, in 1849—the year of the revival of the Lodge—Worshipful Master, and he allowed part of the detached bungalow occupied by him to be used for meetings. It seems highly probable that this was the place where the revival took place, but the arrangement was obviously one which could be of only a very temporary nature.

(5) Roadside, a house below Longwood, on the left of, and close to, the Sigur Road, and for many years in the occupation of the well-known Colonel Jago. The impossibility of continuing to hold meetings at Rose Cottage, and the proximity of Roadside to the residence of the then Master, no doubt led to the occupation, for a brief space, of this house as a Lodge. The apparent reason for its moving elsewhere is given below.

(6) A room forming a portion of the Old Jail buildings, in which the offices of the Inspector-General of Prisons, and the Deputy Tahsildar of Ootacamund, are at present accommodated. These premises were rented as an agency office by Mr. Hopley, who was a freemason, and he placed an apartment in them at the disposal of his brethren of the craft. It was here that the late Mr. Hamnett was initiated, in September 1849. The Lodge was no doubt moved to this building on account of its affording more room, and greater privacy, than Roadside.

(7) Hiram in the West, now known as the New Club Hotel. There is nothing to show when the Lodge moved into this, but, as Mr. Hopley died in June 1853, it seems very probable that it was then that the freemasons had to seek other quarters. The owner of Hiram in the West, Mr. Atkins, was one of the craft, and hence, most probably, the choice of this building, which occupies a very central position. It seems to have been used until the Lodge again became dormant, in 1854. From that year, up to 1862, when it was erased from the list, the Lodge had no working existence.

Particulars of the places occupied as Lodges after the revival in 1869 have already been given, and it is therefore only necessary to make very brief allusion to them here.

(8) Flora Cottage; June 1869, to June 1878.

(9) Bills Rooms; June 1878, to early in 1881.

(10) Bombay Castle; early in 1881, to April 1882, when the Lodge became dormant, and remained so until 1885.

(11) Flora Cottage; February 1885, to May 1890.

(12) Breeks' Memorial School; May 1890, to 16th May 1891.

(13) Masonic Temple, Jail Hill; 16th May 1891, to present day.

The existing banner of the Lodge was presented to it, on St. John's Day, December 27th 1871, by the widow of Mr. J. Ryan, as a memorial of her late husband, who was one of the chief leaders of freemasonry at Ootacamund.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE VOLUNTEERS.

ON the 22nd March 1878, Captain E. A. Campbell, a retired officer of the Madras Army, who was residing at Ootacamund, addressed a letter to the Editor of the *South of India Observer* inviting the opinion of the residents of the Hills as to the formation of a "Neilgherry Volunteer Rifle Corps." From a communication which appeared in a subsequent issue of the same paper, supporting Captain Campbell's proposal, it seems that some nine years previously this subject had been mooted by a Captain Cameron Geddes, who was stated to have been Adjutant of the Victoria Rifles (London), but had been dropped in consequence of the indifference with which it was received. Captain Campbell's letter, however, had more attention—probably owing to one of the periodical scares as to war with Russia being just then in full swing—and the result was that a public meeting, at which Major West took the chair, was held in the Assembly Rooms, on the 6th April. At this, it was decided to memorialise Government for permission to form a force of "Rifle Volunteers Infantry," and to request the supply to it of arms, ammunition, and accoutrements.

On the 29th June, a further meeting was held in the Assembly Rooms, at which the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Neville Chamberlain, attended and spoke, although he declined to preside, on the score that it was desirable that the Commissioner, Mr. Barlow, C.S., who was present, should do so. A number of the elder boys of the Lawrence Asylum were brought in from Lovedale, to hear the speeches. It was on this occasion stated that the estimated strength of the corps which could be raised was 255 men, of whom forty would be mounted.

The uniform then approved was a red tunic, blue trousers, and white helmet. This dress was very soon afterwards altered. At the meeting, Rs. 600 were subscribed towards the expenses of starting the corps, which were put down at Rs. 2,000.

The first record in the books of the Nilgiri Volunteer Rifles is the proceedings of a meeting of the members, held at the Court House, on the 28th September 1878, to elect officers, and to settle the full dress uniform, the question of equipment, etc. Mr. Barlow was elected Colonel of the corps, and the uniform chosen was rifle green with red facings. This was subsequently changed to the khaki coloured cloth now worn. There seems to have been at this time a sufficient number of members to form two companies, the strength of which does not appear, and the meeting nominated three officers to each of these. There was afterwards a third company at the Lawrence Asylum, which was raised from the boys of that institution, and there were two others at Coonoor. Captain (volunteer rank) E. Hamlin officiated as Adjutant, pending the appointment of an officer from the regular forces. By the 24th October, 240 members had joined. Surgeon-Major Fox was the first Medical Officer, and the Rev. O. Dene the first Chaplain. The armament was originally short Snider rifles, with sword bayonets; the Martini Henry was issued at the end of 1880, and the ·303, Lee Metford, in October 1903. Under orders of the Government of India, the corps was designated the Nilgiri Volunteer Rifles. The badge is a sambur stag's head, with bugle beneath. Captain T. T. Irvine, H.M. 44th Foot, who was the first military Adjutant, joined at the end of December 1878, or beginning of January 1879. The band was formed in March of the latter year. The head-quarters were, for the time being, at the Commissioner's office, and parades were held there, and on the A.B.C. ground. In September 1879, the band was broken up for want of funds. The rifle range was first opened for use in November of this year, and was on the same spot as the Kandal butts now are. There is another and shorter range in the valley east of Lushington Hall. The greater portion of the ground occupied by this is rented from the Todas

and the owner of the Hall has permitted the corps to use a portion of her property for range purposes. The head-quarters were moved to Waterloo Cottage (on Framjee's Hill) in December 1880, and the old post office appears to have been used for a time as an Armoury. In January 1881, the then Governor (The Right Hon'ble Mr. Adam) accepted the position of Colonel-in-Chief of the corps. In this year, Captain Bates presented a cup of the value of Rs. 500. This was subsequently converted into a challenge trophy. In April 1883, Glendower Hall, next to Messrs. Browne & Co.'s premises, was rented for Rs. 100 per mensem, as an Orderly Room, Armoury, Store-room, Sergeant Instructor's quarters, and Billiard Room. In August of that year the band instruments were sold to the Lawrence Asylum. In 1885, a trophy, which was named "The Nilgiri Volunteer Rifles Champion Cup," was jointly presented by the Murree Brewery Company, Messrs. Spencer & Co., and Messrs. Oakes & Co. The band was revived, with effect from the 1st October 1885. In April 1886, the corps moved from Glendower Hall to Alexandra House, once the Victoria Hotel, a building in the hollow behind the row of native shops in the Commercial Road, where it remained until its present quarters were ready for occupation. A Recreation Room was started in 1887. In July 1888, it was again decided to break up the band, and supply its place by one composed entirely of fifes and drums, the musicians being all volunteers. The Officer commanding the European Regiment stationed at Wellington was applied to for the services of an instructor for the proposed new band. Later on, and in the same year, this idea appears to have been abandoned, and the brass band was continued.

In February 1896, the exercise yard attached to the abolished European prison on Jail Hill was made over by Government to the corps, for the purpose of conversion into an Armoury, Drill Hall, etc. The estimated cost of the building was Rs. 10,247. A loan of Rs. 10,000 from public funds was applied for, but, in May 1896, the Government of India refused to grant it. In the meanwhile, the construction of the Armoury had been taken in hand by the Commanding Officer, Colonel R. E. Cox, and by the time that the orders of the Government of India were received the work was nearly finished. On further application, a loan of Rs. 6,000, to be repaid from capitation grants, in six annual instalments, was sanctioned in February 1897. The balance was met by devoting to it a very large portion of one year's allowances. The Armoury was completed at the end of June 1896, when it was occupied by the corps. It cost about Rs. 14,000, and was mortgaged to Government as security for the loan, repayment of which was completed in April 1903.

The strength of the corps, on the 31st December 1905, was 13 officers and 499 rank and file, including Cadets, of whom there are two companies at the Lawrence Asylum, and some at Coonoor and Coimbatore.

The new Reading Room was built in 1902.

The Nilgiri Rifles possess the distinction of being the first Volunteer Corps to win the Bangalore Cup, a much coveted rifle shooting trophy. They did so in 1881.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACCOUNT OF SOME OLD AND OTHERWISE NOTEWORTHY HOUSES.

THE selection which appears in this chapter is one that has been compiled with some difficulty. I do not pretend that it is a complete list of the old, or even noteworthy, houses of Ootacamund. All that I can say, after considerable research and inquiry, is that I believe it contains pretty well all of the chief of these. Some houses which I know to be really old have no traceable history, for all the earlier papers connected with them have disappeared, the titles under which they are now held are of comparatively recent date, and any little tradition that there may be with regard to them is not reliable. These have, of necessity, been omitted. Stonehouse and the present Ootacamund Club, having been dealt with in Chapters III and XV, are not included in this. As it has been found impossible to arrange the houses in accurate chronological sequence, they have been placed in alphabetical order. Where the figures have been available, the prices paid for properties are given, on the score that information on this point is of official value, and very frequently difficult to obtain.

I have been asked by several expectant readers whether I have told the tales of any haunted houses. They will possibly be disappointed at finding that I have not. Ghost stories there are; but, in the first place, I am an utter disbeliever in haunted houses, or haunted anything else, and in the second, all the tales that have come within my ken—and I think that I have examined the whole collection—are of far too rubbishing a class to be worth recording here. There is not a really respectable ghost in Ootacamund.

BAIKIE.

The first document in the title deeds of this property is the Government grant to Dr. Baikie, dated 9th April 1838. The house must have been built between 1829—1833, for at the beginning of the former year, Dr. Baikie's residence was to the north-east of Bombay Quarters, and at the end of 1833 he was occupying the house now called after him. The site of this was vacant in 1829. The area for which the lease was granted was Cs. 5-10-1000 (7·186 acres).

On the 4th October 1842, a fresh grant for the same area was issued to Assistant Surgeon Sanderson, who, in October 1841, had purchased the property from the original owner, for Rs. 10,000, and who, in August preceding the date of the grant, had sold Baikie to Mr. J. Bannerman, C.S. The conveyance is however not forthcoming, and in the deed in which this sale is referred to there is no mention of the consideration paid. Mr. Bannerman died not long after the transaction took place, and the property, with the furniture which the house contained; was sold by auction, and purchased, for Rs. 3,700, by Mr. J. Y. Fullerton, a barrister, who seems to have acquired, at various times, several other properties in the neighbourhood. In December 1856, he disposed of Baikie to Major A. A. Shaw. The conveyance is missing, so the amount paid cannot be ascertained. In April 1864, Assistant Surgeon J. Miller, then Medical Officer of Ootacamund, acquired the property from Major Shaw, for Rs. 8,000. Previous owners had by this time brought the area of it up to Cs. 10-0-325 (13·231 acres).

In December 1866, Dr. Miller purchased, from the Cunliffe Trust, a neighbouring property named Kaiti Lodge, for which he paid Rs. 3,000, and in the same month, eight years afterwards, he disposed of both this and Baikie to Mr. H. B. Grigg, C.S., for £820. The area of the two properties was then 34·32 acres. In August 1881, Kaiti was sold, with 9·86 acres of ground, to

Mr. Withers, for Rs. 5,000, and some small portions of the land attached to the other property were subsequently disposed of.

Baikie is one of the few old houses that lies in a hollow. It is a good example of how what probably was, when first constructed, a snug cottage, has been—as is so frequently the case at Ootacamund—converted, by additions and alterations made by successive owners, into a rambling sort of place, with floors at two or three different levels.

Mr. Grigg did much towards improving it, and it is, I consider, the most picturesque house in the station. The builder of the original structure was Dr. Baikie, an interesting and old-time individual whose name appears very frequently, and for a considerable period, in correspondence connected with the early days of Ootacamund, to which he must have come some time in 1826, or 1827, and who was a very profuse and lengthy contributor to the medical literature concerning the Hills. He was the author of *The Neilgherries* (1834), the first book, with the exception of the collection of Hough's letters—which is a mere pamphlet—entirely bearing on them. I have more than once quoted from this work, which not only contains much valuable information, but also sundry quaintly drawn and interesting illustrations and plans, some of which have been reproduced in this volume. The Doctor also took a very prominent part in the formation of the Ootacamund Club, in which he manifested a deep personal interest, as indeed he did in everything connected with the settlement and the Hills generally.

Baikie was occupied by Sir C. G. Arbuthnot during the closing portion of his tenure of office as Commander-in-Chief of the Madras Army.

BELLEVUE.

The original owner and builder of this house was Colonel Crewe, who was Commandant of the Nilgiris in 1831 ; and it then bore the name of Kelso Cottage. Colonel Crewe sold it to one E. Pattabhi Rama Aiyar, after whose death it was disposed of by his executors, in December 1837, to Mr. H. Royal Dawson, then residing in Coonoor. He parted with it on the 1st January 1838, to Mr. W. Norris, also of Coonoor, who, in October 1841, transferred it to Captain F. J. Needham. The next holder of the property was the celebrated botanist, Surgeon Robert Wight, of the Madras Army, who acquired it in November 1841. In March 1847, Major Brett, of the 4th Light Cavalry, purchased it from Dr. Wight ; the house being still called Kelso Cottage. General Cleveland bought it, in October 1849, of this owner, who was then Major-General Brett, and disposed of it, in January 1863, to the late Colonel W. P. Macdonald, who altered it considerably. It now belongs to his daughters. At the time of the last sale the house bore its present name, Bellevue, which no doubt was given on account of the beautiful view from it—before this was shut out by exotic trees—of the Kunda range. I have been unable to ascertain the prices paid on the various occasions on which it changed hands.

BISHOPSDOWNS.

(Formerly known as Southdowns.)

In a letter to Government, written in 1830, Mr. Sullivan stated that the land originally comprising this property had been purchased by him from the Todas, for Rs. 150. He did not mention when this transaction took place, but judging from the date when he made a similar purchase of the site of Stonehouse, and from that of the commencement of Southdowns itself, it was probably some time in 1828. Government, however, would not recognise that what was advanced conferred any title, and Mr. Sullivan had to pay quit-rent to them for the ground enclosed by him, which consisted of a little over 200 acres.

Southdowns, the nucleus of the present Bishopsdowns, was on the ridge bounding the Ootacamund basin to the south, was near the point at which this merges into the country now known as the downs—from whence the name given to it—and was erected in 1828–29. It is said that when the foundations were being excavated, a gold Roman coin was discovered, and that this passed into the possession of the late Sir Walter Elliot, C.S., a well known Indian numismatist, in the catalogue of whose collection it is mentioned, but not described. There seems no reason to doubt the truth of this story, which was told to my informant, Mr. Thurston, Superintendent of the Government Museum, by the late Mr. H. E. Sullivan, C.S.I., a son of Mr. John Sullivan. I have seen the entry in the catalogue. There appears to be only one explanation of the presence of this coin at the spot where it was unearthed, which is that it was buried with a native, as part of his valuables. It may have come from the Coimbatore district, where Roman coins have been found, or from some place on the West Coast, to which it might have been conveyed by Arab traders. In either case, Badagas, or some one of an agricultural tribe that preceded them, and who bartered their produce with the dealers in the plains, must have brought it up to the Hills. There was no other agency by which this could have been effected. The grave may have been that of a Toda, or of a person of some antecedent race. Although in neither Captain Harkness' book, nor in that of Mr. Breeks, C.S., is mention made of the occurrence of any coins in graves examined by them or others, I have found, in Hough's *Letters on the Climate, Inhabitants, Productions, etc., of the Neilgherries* (1829), a description of one which was so discovered, and I have come across, in another book on the Nilgiris, reference to a similar find. The collection of Hough's letters is a comparatively rare work, and it was by a mere accident that I became aware of its existence. It is therefore quite likely that neither of the authors quoted had ever heard of it. The following is what is said in a letter dated November 3rd 1826:—

"In one [a tumulus or barrow] were found several iron heads of spears or arrows, about four inches long, very well finished and in a perfect state; but they began to corrode very soon after their exposure to the air. The same barrow contained one small bell entire, and the broken fragments of another; also a gold coin about the size of a sovereign, of which the following description has been given by a clerical friend at Madras, an indefatigable Missionary of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

'Memorandum—

(1) The gold coin from the Neilgherries bears no resemblance to the Hindoo coins hitherto examined, of which an account is found in Moore's "Hindoo Pantheon."

(2) The coin exhibits no distinct legend, or inscription, whence to infer, with certainty, to what kind of ancient coins it belongs. But I suspect it to be a Roman aureus, perhaps from the later period of the empire, when Constantinople became the capital of the east and independent of the west.

(3) On the obverse is a head, with a crown. Although the head, in form and execution, is inferior to that of other Roman and Greek coins which have come under my observation, and may induce to think it a Vikragam, or the image an idol; yet it is to be observed, that this crown, which is round and somewhat depressed, is quite different from the crown, or mitre, usually seen on drawings of Hindoo deities. On the right side of the head I read $\frac{\text{X}}{\text{XI}}$, which are Roman ciphers, expressing, perhaps, the value of the coin in other money. The aureus was, according to Dio., lib. 55, equal to 25 denarii, about 2 ducats.

(4) The reverse I find particularly resembling that of Roman Byzantine coins. They exhibit commonly, as is well known, an image of a warrior, or emblem representing "Abundance," "Victory," "Justice," "Eternity," etc. The figure on the reverse of the coin seems to be a warrior. To the left I read $\frac{\text{L}}{\text{C}}$. It was usual to stamp on the Roman coins SC, which signified the Senate's consent, or guarantee of the coins not being counterfeited.

(5) These are mere hypotheses with regard to the present coin. But they derive some probability from the circumstance, that Roman coins have been discovered in other parts of India, particularly, if I mistake not, in the neighbourhood of Bombay.'

The coin has two holes at the top from which it would appear to have been worn as an ornament. Tumuli, or cairns similar to that just described, are scattered throughout the southern Ghauts, from which many coins, unquestionably Roman, have been taken. Cairns are found in Malabar also, and are described under the title of Pandoo Coolies

in the 3rd volume of the Transactions of the Bombay Literary Society. I need not inform you, Mr. Editor, that many travellers have described the tumuli found in all parts of the world where the Roman arms are known to have triumphed ; and by a comparison of their descriptions with that which I have given of the cairns on the Neilgherries, I doubt not but the intelligent reader will think that these also may be of Roman origin."

Hough, it may be mentioned, entertained a theory that the Todas and Romans had a common origin, and considered that the idea that the former were the remains of an ancient colony of the latter was "not undeserving of attention." It is useless to speculate as to the date when the coin was buried ; there is not even information as to the reign to which it belonged, and if there had been, it would have been of very little value in arriving at anything like an accurate conclusion on this point.

When addressing Government, in September 1829, regarding houses then existing at Ootacamund, Mr. Sullivan alluded to what was clearly Southdowns, and mentioned that it was a building which would cost from Rs. 20,000 to Rs. 25,000 when completed, and would then rent for about Rs. 350 a month. In December of that year, he sold it to Government, for Rs. 35,000. He however transferred with it only about twenty-five acres of the then area of the property, which was, as has already been mentioned, over 200. This purchase appears to have been completed by the Governor, without obtaining the consent of his Council, which, however, subsequently acquiesced in the transaction. The funds to meet the charge were procured by selling to the Maharaja of Mysore certain buildings at Seringapatam, belonging to the Company, which he wished to acquire. When the circumstances of the case came to the knowledge of the Directors, they addressed to the Government of Madras a stinging despatch on the subject, and commented severely on the way in which the negotiations, which were undoubtedly of a very irregular nature, had been carried on. It was at first intended that the house should be occupied by the Governor, Mr. S. R. Lushington, but early in 1830, it was found that the roof was in so dangerous a condition as to require extensive repairs, in consequence of which it was not used during that year as had been proposed. Mr. Lushington however resided in it during his stays on the Hills, in 1831, and 1832. Directly after he quitted Southdowns for the last time, preparatory to his retirement, which took place in October 1832, Government decided to convert it into a convalescent depot for the sick of the King's and Company's European troops. After sundry additions and alterations had been made, it was used for this purpose until June 1834, when, at the instance of the Governor, who was then residing at Ootacamund, orders to close the depot were issued, and by the end of the year it had ceased to exist. There is nothing definitely showing to what use the building was devoted for the next five years. It was apparently let for a time, at Rs. 300 per mensem, to the member of the Board of Revenue who was left behind on special duty by Sir Frederick Adam, in 1836. The rent was afterwards reduced to Rs. 150, and there is casual mention in official records of the house having been occupied by Mr. Sullivan for some considerable time before it was sold under the orders of Government. It, however, undoubtedly ceased to be a military building, and was not used during any part of this time as a residence for the Governor. In December 1839, Southdowns was put up to public auction at Madras, and was purchased by one Ramasami Mudali * of Mysore, for Rs. 10,050.

* This individual is described in Jervis's *A Journey to the Falls of the Cauvery and Neilgherry Hills* (1834) to have been the Jaghirdar of Sivasamudram, the island at the falls of the Cauvery, and to have been the builder of the two stone bridges across the river at this spot, as well of bungalows and choultries for the use of Europeans and Natives visiting the falls. Jervis also refers to Sattigal, the first halting place on the way from the falls to the Nilgiris, as being the chief village of Ramasami Mudali, whom he calls "the hospitable Jaghirdar."

Campbell in *The Old Forest Ranger* (3rd edition, 1853), which professes to be a work of fiction founded on fact, writes, when giving a description of the island at the falls of the Cauvery, as follows :

"It is the property of a petty jageerdar named Ramasami, who, from having been head servant to a European gentleman, has gradually amassed a fortune, and raised himself to a situation of some importance. Whether he came by his wealth honestly or otherwise does not appear. But, at all events, he has shown his gratitude to those from whom he derived it, by erecting upon the island a handsome, well furnished house, the hospitable doors of which are ever open to his European friends."

Government duly conveyed the property to this man, and in March 1841, just as Mr. Sullivan was about to quit India for good, he suddenly became repossessed of the house and ground which Government had purchased of him in 1829. He sold it, but when and for what consideration cannot be discovered, to Mr. Harrington, of the Civil Service, who, so it is shown from correspondence that took place after his death, enjoyed and paid quit-rent on 184 acres, instead of twenty-five. Mr. Sullivan must therefore have included in the sale the balance of the land which he had originally retained, *minus* some small portion of it, of which he had in the interval disposed. It was not until after Bishop Dealtry had purchased Southdowns—which he then named Bishopsdowns—for Rs. 6,500, from the administrator to the estate of Mr. Harrington, that inquiry was made in connection with the question as to the extent of land to which he was really entitled. The result of this was that a curious state of things was revealed. This may best be stated in the Collector's own words to the Board of Revenue.

"As far as I am able to learn, Ramasami Mudali never legally transferred this deed to Mr. Sullivan by any regular process. Mr. Sullivan seems to have made the property over to Mr. Harrington in the same manner as he had received it, giving the deed of Ramasami Mudali as his title. This document the Lord Bishop appears to have received in the same manner, on the sale of the ground to him by the Administrator of the estate of the late Mr. Harrington, and to have become entitled to the same amount; namely 18 cawnies 22 grounds and 1,077 square feet."

The authorities were much puzzled and dissatisfied. The end of the matter however was that although the Bishop, as far as title-deeds went, had bought only twenty-five acres or so of land with the house, he was allowed to hold what his predecessor in title had enjoyed, and a permanent patta was, some time afterwards, granted for the whole property.

After Bishop Dealtry's death, which occurred in March 1861, his widow retained the property for a considerable period. She leased it to Government, from May 1861, for seven years, at a rental of Rs. 300 per mensem. The circumstances which led to this transaction, and what followed thereon, are mentioned in the account given of the visits of Sir W. Denison to the Hills. Colonel Angelo, the lessee from Government, sublet, towards the close of his holding, to a Mr. Bill, who appears to have been a remarkably troublesome tenant. In October 1873, Mrs. Dealtry sold the house and all the land attached to it, to Mr. R. Allon, General Storekeeper, Madras Railway, for Rs. 10,000. At the end of 1880, or early in 1881, Mr. Allon's widow, to whom Bishopsdowns came at his death, married Mr. E. Clarke. She seems to have held the estate as her separate property, and to have, from time to time, disposed of small portions of the land, retaining, however, the very considerable area still attached to the house. She deceased in 1887, intestate, and her husband subsequently became the owner. He died not long ago, and the property is now being sold in small lots by the Administrator-General.

In February 1860, the then Governor, Sir C. Trevelyan, was a guest at this house. Sir William Denison resided at Bishopsdowns, from the 1st August, to the 10th October 1862, and his son-in-law and erstwhile Private Secretary, the late Mr. J. W. Breeks, C.S., occupied it, when Commissioner of the Nilgiris, and died there in 1872. The house has been much altered and added to since it was first built—mainly by Bishop Dealtry—and was at one time a girls' school, at another an hotel, and at another was occupied, first as a private dwelling, and then by His Highness the Guicowar of Baroda. Part of the old building, it is believed, is still traceable in the existing one, which is now pretty well a ruin. The grounds are in many places a thick jungle of one of the vegetable curses of Ootacamund—the Australian wattle—and all traces of the garden, which is said to have been in old days a very beautiful one, have, save a few old and now barren apple trees, disappeared.



BOMBAY HOUSE AND ELK HILL.

Reproduced from lithograph of a drawing, circa 1845.

Litho., Survey Office, Madras.
1906.



Photogravure.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January, 1906.

BOMBAY HOUSE AND ELK HILL, 1905.

From approximately the same spot as the sketch of 1845 was taken.

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

BOMBAY HOUSE.

The original house was erected, in 1825, by Captain Dun, Assistant Judge Advocate-General, who subsequently became notorious as a speculator in building from advances obtained from Government, and as a landlord who charged exorbitant rents. It consisted of six rooms placed in a line. Hence it was known to the natives of Ootacamund as *Aru bangala* (the six bungalows) ; a name which is still applied by them to its successor, Bombay House. In December of the year mentioned above, the property was purchased by Government for Rs. 7,000, as sick officers' quarters, and a further sum of Rs. 3,000 was allotted to complete and furnish it. In September 1827, the Committee managing affairs at Ootacamund reported that the house was in such a state of decay, and so incapable of repair, that it should be sold without delay. It was accordingly disposed of by auction, and purchased by Mr. Clementson, C.S., for Rs. 867. After putting it into habitable order, he sold it, in 1828,—for what sum cannot be ascertained—to the Bombay Government ; again as quarters for invalid officers. It remained in the same hands until 1833, when the Directors discovered that the Government of Bombay had disregarded certain instructions given by them in March 1830, and directed, in very peremptory terms, that all servants of that Government employed on the Nilgiris should at once be withdrawn, and all buildings held by it should be made over to that of Madras, who would in future provide for the accommodation, etc., of sick officers from Bombay, the charges arising therefrom being made the subject of periodical adjustment. In obedience to these orders, what was officially known as "Bombay Quarters," was handed over to the Madras Government, on the 1st November 1833. A committee was appointed to value the buildings and furniture, and in accordance with its recommendation, a sum of Rs. 6,500 on account of these was, in the following March, transferred to the credit of the Bombay Government. The block continued to be used as sick officers' quarters until, on the morning of the 15th April 1834, owing to a dirty chimney having taken fire and this having extended to the thatch, it was burnt to the ground, the outbuildings alone remaining intact. What occurred between this, and the order sanctioning the sale of the property by public auction, has already been mentioned in Chapter XVI. In September 1835, Government confirmed the purchase of it, for Rs. 300, by Mr. J. Ryan, late a Conductor on the Bombay Establishment. It was he who, in a great measure, built the Bombay House of to-day, in which Lord Elphinstone resided, in 1840. Mr. Ryan's widow sold the property, in 1855, for Rs. 18,000, to Surgeon David Ross, Assay Master, Government Mint, who, in 1859, disposed of it to Mr. F. R. VanIngen of Bangalore, for Rs. 20,000. After the death of the latter, it was purchased, in 1883, for Rs. 23,000, by Sir Frank Souter, who considerably improved the house. His widow is the present owner. Until a comparatively recent date, Bombay House stood, as will be seen from the lithograph of a sketch of it taken about 1845, upon an open grassy hill, and was exposed to the full blast of the south-west monsoon. This, in the old days, led to objection being raised to it as a residence for invalids. To-day, like too many other of the houses of Ootacamund, it is completely shut in by an extensive plantation of gum trees. The extent to which this is the case will be realised from the reproduction, which faces the lithograph, of a photograph recently taken from approximately the same position as the sketch was.

CAERLAVEROCK.

The original house was built before 1829, and may possibly have been one of two bungalows referred to in a letter written by Mr. Sullivan to Government, in 1825, as having been erected by his orders. In the first plan of Ootacamund (1829) it is shown as Sick Officers' Quarters, and was known

in official correspondence as No. 4 Quarters. In 1839—Government having some time previously abolished all the sanitaria on the Hills—this house, which was then called Lark Hill, owing so I have heard to its being on a grassy hill on which the Nilgiri lark abounded, was sold by auction, and purchased by Major-General R. West, who, in July 1846, made a gift of it to his son Mr. C. W. West. The latter subsequently borrowed money from Messrs. Binny & Co., on the security of the property, and, with their consent, sold it, in July 1860, to Mr. A. C. Campbell, one of the partners in that firm, for Rs. 5,000. In August 1877, it was purchased by Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw-Stewart, R.E., for Rs. 4,500. The area was then 35·65 acres. From a plan dated 1875, it is evident that between the time that it passed to General West, and that at which it became the property of Colonel Shaw-Stewart, the house had been considerably added to, but there is nothing to show by whom the extensions were made.

Colonel Shaw-Stewart changed the name of the house to Caerlaverock (the Gaelic equivalent for Lark Hill), added to and improved it, and put down around it a large plantation of cinchona trees. He sold it, in April 1897, to Major-General Tillard, C.B., for Rs. 25,000.

Since this purchase, further additions have been made to the house, and the grounds have been very much cleared and improved. The original house still remains in the shape of a row of dressing and bath rooms separated, by a passage, from the bed-rooms to which they pertain, these being of comparatively recent date. The majority of the offices attached to the house apparently belonged to the original building. In addition to the age of a portion of it, Caerlaverock is worthy of note for the diverse and beautiful views that it commands ; on the one side, of the lake and its back ground, and on others, of the downs and the Kunda range.

General Tillard recently disposed of the house and a portion of the surrounding ground to Mrs. Ismay for Rs. 45,000.

CEDARS, THE.

This building is of quite modern date, but is worthy of mention on account of its being the most English-looking house, both externally and internally, to be found in Ootacamund.

It was erected about the year 1860, by Mr. J. Rohde, of the Madras Civil Service, who was at that time Inspector-General of Prisons and a resident of Ootacamund. His particular hobby was carpentry, in which he was very skilled. Tradition says that he practically made all the doors and other like woodwork of the house with his own hands. Be that as it may, the wooden fittings of the Cedars are of very superior quality, and the finish of the house throughout is excellent. The accommodation which it affords is however not very extensive. It, so I have been informed, cost Mr. Rohde, who was his own architect, Rs. 1,40,000. He sold it to a Mr. Rose, then a wealthy merchant at Calcutta, for Rs. 1,00,000. This gentleman became bankrupt, and the property was purchased, for Rs. 27,500, by Mr. J. Ryan, who, in 1888, disposed of it to the Nizam, for £10,000 sterling, paid in England. His Highness has personally made no use of the house, which stands in extensive grounds. These were, in the early days of The Cedars, very beautifully kept. The name which the property bears was given on account of the numerous cedar-like cypresses planted by Mr. Rohde along the approaches to the house, and around it. It is generally occupied by the Resident of Hyderabad during the couple of months or so of the hot season that he spends at Ootacamund, and during the remainder of the year it is vacant.

CLUNY HALL.

This is one of the very old houses of Ootacamund, although it presents little if any external appearance of being so.

The existing title-deeds date back only as far as 1841, but by means of other records I have been able to trace the house to a considerably earlier date.

In a letter in Macpherson's *Memorials of Service in India*, bearing date July 1829, allusion is made to "Cluny," and it is there mentioned that it was built by a Captain Macpherson. This gentleman was the commanding officer of the detachment of the Pioneers which, in 1821—1823, constructed the first road from the plains to Ootacamund, and he contrived to remain for several years on the Hills, where he acquired considerable property, and built many houses. Cluny was, at latest, erected in 1828, and probably some time earlier, as Captain Macpherson came to the Hills in 1821-22, and in 1825 and 1826 was certainly residing at Ootacamund; and the two other officers who, with him, made themselves so notorious for their misdeeds in the house jobbing line as to evoke the special reprobation of the Governor, were then there. The name that he gave the house was no doubt owing to his being, or claiming to be, a Macpherson of Cluny Macpherson, or related to one. From its original owner, the property passed to Mr. J. Haig, C.S., but when, and for what consideration, I have been unable to ascertain. He sold it, at the close of 1839, or early in 1840, to Captain J. Gunning, 17th M.N.I., for £900. It remained in the possession of this purchaser, and subsequently that of his widow, until October 1863, when she sold it to Mr. J. C. Loch, for Rs. 10,000. During the time that the Gunnings occupied the property, the name was changed to Horton House, but only for a comparatively short time, and it then reverted to Cluny. In May 1864, Mr. Loch parted with it to Mr. G. Lecot for Rs. 14,000. At the death of this gentleman, it passed to his wife who, in February 1881, sold it to Mr. W. C. Rohde, but no record of the price paid is forthcoming. He it was, so I have been informed, who put it very much into its present form. It was purchased, in May 1892, from Mr. Rohde by Colonel K. Stevenson, for Rs. 25,000 with however, a very much curtailed acreage. He considerably improved the building and recently sold it to Major-General Penton for Rs. 28,000. Cluny has never been a residence of the great; nor are there, as far as I am aware, any stories connected with it. Its only claim to mention here is that a considerable portion of what still exists within its walls represents one of the oldest houses in Ootacamund.

CRANLEY HALL.

Although this house has disappeared, I consider that as it was purchased and pulled down in order that St. Thomas' Church might occupy the site on which it stood, the history of the property may very justly be recorded here.

The original grant, which is dated February 1838, was in the name of Mr. J. Haig, C.S., who evidently built the house. He sold it, in July 1840, to Mr. H. Chamier, C.S., for Rs. 6,000. In May 1841, Mr. Chamier parted with it to Colonel A. Tulloch, C.B., of the Madras Army, for Rs. 8,200. Colonel Tulloch, in August 1843, disposed of it, and the land on which Woodcot stands, to the Venerable Archdeacon H. Harper, for Rs. 10,500. He, in March 1846, conveyed it, for Rs. 4,500, to Mr. J. Y. Fullerton, who sold it, in July 1860, to Captain R. Hodgson,* late

* For the information of the curious, it may here be stated that Captain Hodgson served in the ranks of the 16th Lancers, and formed one of the storming party at the capture of Bhurtpore, fought at Maharajpore in 1843; Sobraon, Ramnagar, Chillianwallah, Goojerat, and minor actions of the Sikh Wars, and served in the Crimea with the 12th Lancers. He received a Cornetcy in that regiment in 1844, a Lieutenancy in 1848, and a Captaincy in the 8th Hussars in 1857; all without purchase, and passed all the best years of his life in India. He never joined the 8th, but continued doing duty with the 12th Lancers, and having, in February 1859, proceeded on sick leave to the Nilgiris, sold out in May following for—so I have been told—£5,000. He invested in sundry properties around Cranley Hall, and died in 1864.

8th Hussars, for £500. Captain Hodgson transferred it, in September 1862, to Mr. J. P. Nicholas, a well-known photographer, for Rs. 6,500, and he disposed of it, in June 1864, to his father-in-law Mr. Higginbotham, for Rs. 7,000. Finally, some time early in 1866, the Church Building Committee purchased the property from the last named owner, nominally for Rs. 12,000, but under the arrangement mentioned in the history of St. Thomas' Church (page 89) the conveyance was executed in favour of Government, and Cranley Hall really cost only Rs. 11,000. At that time, it was in the occupation of Archdeacon Dealtry. The spot where the house actually stood is now occupied by St. Thomas' Church, and the grounds which surrounded it form the existing cemetery, in the portion of which that was once the lawn of Cranley Hall, lie buried two of the great great grand-children of one of the former owners of the property. Two small houses named "Loggon" and "Neilmeer" stood near it, but they have both disappeared, and the exact positions which they occupied cannot now be traced.

CREWE HALL.

The only claim, beyond age, which this building has to mention here is that it is one of the very few old houses in Ootacamund which retain fairly closely the same shape as when they were first erected, and consequently give one some idea of what they were like. In a rough water colour sketch of it, dating between 1848 and 1850, which I have seen, the outline is very much the same as at present, but the verandah has since been glazed in, and some small projecting gables have been removed. Looking at the existing building, one can observe that the posts of the verandah are roughly ornamented in exactly the same style as those shown in the elevation of Stonehouse, at page 19. There are, too, the steep roof with low eaves, constructed to carry thatch, and the low doors and small windows so characteristic of the early architecture of Ootacamund. I know of one or two other examples, but they are cottages, are out of the way, and were apparently not built for the quality folk. The back part of the premises has evidently been somewhat altered. The neighbouring Ottley Hall, though old, belongs to a later era.

Crewe Hall of to-day was probably erected about 1831 or 1832, for it certainly existed early in 1833, and as there was then a garden there, it must have been constructed some time prior to this. It does not appear in the plan of 1829 in which, however, a building is shown which is marked as "Mr. Johnston's house." This occupied, as has been ascertained by scale measurements and bearings from known points, practically the same site as that on which the existing Crewe Hall stands. Johnston was the English gardener imported by Mr. Sullivan, and he was certainly residing at Ootacamund in 1824. He naturally would have lived as close as possible to his work at Stonehouse, and the house marked as his in the plan of 1829, is at a very short distance from the boundary of that property. There seems, therefore, no doubt that he built the original cottage. He could not, however, have been in a position to afford the cost of erecting a residence of the style of Crewe Hall. This must consequently have been built by Colonel Crewe, who evidently purchased from him, as at the beginning of 1833 he was living where the Hall now is. This officer was then "Commandant of the Neilgherries," having been posted to the appointment in 1831, from that of Commissariat Officer, which he had held from the time that Ootacamund became a military sanitarium.

A plan of the property, which is with the title-deeds, shows that, in 1834, it belonged to one Pattabhi Rama Aiyar. Colonel Crewe, who had in the meantime built or become possessed of Kelso Cottage, now Bellevue, probably sold Crewe Hall on account of its low and damp situation. It was at this time, and for long afterwards, on what was practically an island in a miniature lake formed

by the backing up, when the existing lake was constructed, of water in the hollow ground surrounding it. To this pool the high sounding name of Windermere was later on given, and for a time Crewe Hall bore the same name. It appears also to have been called, in 1841-42, Virginia Water, as it is marked as such in McCurdy's Panorama. The approach to it was by a rustic bridge the traces of which can still be seen. Both Colonel Crewe and Pattabhi Rama Aiyar died between 1836 and 1838. In the latter year, a grant which, some years previously, had been applied for by Colonel Crewe was issued in the name of Colonel King, who had recently purchased the property from the executors of the deceased native owner. There is no evidence as to the hands through which it passed between this date, and September 1850, but records show that in that month the owner was Mr. Royal Dawson, and that at the end of it Colonel J. W. Cleveland bought it of him, for Rs. 5,500. In November 1858, General Cleveland, as he had then become, made Crewe Hall a wedding gift to his daughter, Mrs. Wingfield. She, in June 1861, sold it to Major H. Wapshare of the Invalids, for Rs. 5,500. In May 1865, that gentleman's widow and executrix disposed of the property to Mr. R. G. Orr, for Rs. 8,000, and Government purchased it from him in December 1881, for Rs. 9,500. It was then converted into quarters for occupation by the native clerks of the Secretariat, during the annual stay of Government on the Hills. The lowering of the lake at different times has led to the disappearance of the so-called Windermere, and Crewe Hall long ago reverted to its old name. One can, however, still distinctly trace where this pretentiously named bit of water lay.

The fact that the first tea plants put down at Ootacamund were planted in the garden of this house, has been mentioned in Chapter XIV (page 128).

I have been told by an old resident that in former days there was a fine orchard to the south of Crewe Hall, but not a trace of it now exists.

The grounds of the property were originally more extensive than they at present are. The wide approach to the Government Gardens now runs through them. The line of the old and narrow road to Upper Norwood lies immediately below the new Roman Catholic church, and is still used as a means of access to two or three houses in that direction.

ELK HILL HOUSE.

It is not exactly known when this house was erected, but it was constructed somewhere between 1833 and 1836. The builder was Mr. George Norton, Advocate-General, who at one time also owned Little Shoreham, and the house which is now the Shoreham Hotel; and who was one of the numerous thorns in the sides of the Collectors of Malabar and Coimbatore which Ootacamund for many years produced. The property remained for a long period in his possession, for it was not until April 1853 that he disposed of it, with the whole of its contents, to Colonel (afterwards General) H. Dowker, for Rs. 14,000. In June 1874, Mrs. H. A. Liardet, a daughter of General Dowker—who had died in 1870—conveyed Elk Hill House to Major G. N. Martin, Madras Army (retd.), for Rs. 20,000. He, in February 1878, transferred it to Mr. C. G. Master, C.S., for Rs. 25,000, and the latter, in February 1889, sold it, with the consent of Government, to the then Maharaja of Vizianagram, for Rs. 60,000. It still remains the property of the Zamindari. The grounds are very extensive but greatly disfigured by a large, neglected, and useless tea garden, and a plantation of the much too frequent gum tree. The house must, in its time, have been one of the best in Ootacamund. I have considered it desirable to mention it, as its history gives the price which it realised on every occasion that it has changed hands during the last fifty years

---

ELK HILL LODGE.

In the correspondence relating to properties in the vicinity of the present Coonoor Road, mention of "Mr. Crawford's house" frequently occurs. This was what was first named Elk Hill Cottage, but is now known as Elk Hill Lodge. Mr. Crawford belonged to the Bombay Civil Service, and was at the time that he purchased this property, a Member of Council in that Presidency. The first owner of the land on which the house stands was Major Ross of the Madras Engineers. The Government grant to him is dated May 1838, but he no doubt occupied the land at an earlier date, as it was in that year that taking out deeds of this kind for all ground occupied for building purposes was first rigorously enforced. He evidently constructed a house of some sort upon it, as in the left-hand corner of Plate 3 of the *Panoramic View of Ootacamund*, drawn about the end of 1841, or beginning of 1842, a portion of a cottage is shown, and is marked as "Ross's." It must however have been but a small one, for when, in July of the year mentioned above, the property was sold to the Rev. Mr. Stuart, the price paid was only Rs. 350. In August 1842, that gentleman transferred Elk Hill Cottage and its grounds, as well as some other land on which the neighbouring houses, named Southwick and Pepbrook—the latter spelt in a subsequent conveyance Pippbrook—were afterwards erected, for Rs. 3,000, to Mr. Crawford, who evidently built the other two houses, occupying, most probably, Elk Hill Cottage, until Southwick, in which he subsequently resided, was finished. He retained all three properties long after he left the service, for it was not until 1857 that he disposed of them, for Rs. 16,000, to the two Parsees who then formed the firm of Framjee & Sons. The administrators of the estate of Pestonjee Nesserwanjee, who was the last of the Framjee family, sold the whole estate, in December 1882, to the present owners, Messrs. Hajee Fakeer Mohamed Sait & Son, for Rs. 37,000.

Elk Hill Lodge, the name given to the building after the last change of ownership, has been considerably altered, and improved. It is remarkable as being the only one of all the many old houses, the title-deeds of which have been examined by me, that can show a continuous title from the first owner.

FERN HILL PALACE.

None of the earlier documents connected with the Fern Hill property are forthcoming. Captain F. Cotton has been mentioned to me, by an old resident, as the person who, about 1844, built the first house there, but a Mr. J. Groves is the earliest known owner. He is stated by another old resident to have constructed the original house, in 1842. In December 1846, a lease for the land was issued to him by Government, and in June 1855, he sold the property, which was then known as Fern Hill Bungalow, to Major-General Stratton, for Rs. 18,000. Six years later, the General disposed of it to Major W. H. Wapshare and Mr. E. Copleston, for Rs. 1,500, the house being at this time called Fern Hill. In June 1870, Mr. Wapshare and Mr. Macfadyen jointly transferred the estate to Lieutenant-Colonel Rose Campbell, for Rs. 6,000. Finally, Mr. J. A. Boyson, by a sale deed dated 12th September 1873, conveyed it to H.H. the late Maharaja of Mysore, for Rs. 10,000. The old house has in a great measure disappeared, or has been so transformed that only those who knew the Fern Hill of former days would recognise what is left of it. A large and very handsome ball room is the last of the many additions and improvements to the building made by His Highness the present Maharaja, who is the only one of the Ruling Chiefs owning property at Ootacamund who pays a yearly visit to it. The old Fern Hill, although for a considerable portion of its latter days an hotel, was quite a Governor's house, for Lord Harris, Sir William Denison, Lord Napier and Ettrick, and Lord Hobart resided there during one at least of the visits paid by them to Ootacamund. When known as "Moonesami's Hotel," it was a place at which subscription dances and miscellaneous

entertainments were frequently held. At last, however, the floor proved so rotten that dancing on it was found to be dangerous, and gaieties at Fern Hill had to be abandoned. The views from its grounds of the downs and Kundas are, I consider, the most beautiful in Ootacamund.

GAYTON PARK.

In September 1843, Mr. W. Ashton, C.S., transferred the site on which this house now stands to Captain F. Cotton, of the Madras Engineers. The consideration is not stated in the endorsement by which this was done. Although the property, which is some forty acres in extent, was then called Gayton, it appears, from a note in the grant issued by Government to Mr. Ashton, that there were no buildings upon the land. There is nothing to show whether he was the first owner, or had acquired from some one else. In February 1846, Captain Cotton assigned the property—for what amount does not appear in the transfer—to Captain A. Wallace, of the 2nd European Regiment, there still being no dwelling house on it. A conveyance, dated 28th May 1861, executed by Mrs. E. C. Wallace, widow of Captain Wallace, to Mr. E. C. Thomas, C.S., for the consideration of Rs. 4,500, shows that the house must have been built by her late husband. Mr. Gordon Ouchterlony bought the property, in 1877, from Mr. Thomas, and at his death, which occurred in 1879, it came by will to his sister Mrs. Wapshare, the present owner.

As will be seen from what appears above, Gayton Park is not a really old building. It is noteworthy, however, as standing higher than any other house in the valley of Ootacamund. The elevation of the new Tudor Hall, which is a very recently erected house, is greater, but it lies in another catchment area. The height, taken with an aneroid barometer, of the former above the sea is 7,625 feet, and that of the latter 7,685. Gayton Park is also worthy of mention on account of its having within its grounds the oldest eucalyptus tree in Ootacamund. This was undoubtedly planted by Captain Cotton, whose intention when purchasing the property was, so I have been told, to convert the shola in which it was put down into an ornamental garden. Accounts as to the exact year from which this tree dates vary slightly. Some say that it was planted in 1843, immediately after the land was purchased ; others give 1844 or 1845, but Major-General Morgan, in 1882, when holding the office of Deputy Conservator of Forests, officially reported it to have been 1843. The tree, in 1882, according to General Morgan, measured, at six feet from the ground, fourteen feet in circumference, and the bole was said to be 100 feet high. It has been recently very carefully remeasured. The result will be found in the table given at page 123.

KELSO HOUSE.

This was built by, and called after, Colonel Kelso, the first "Commandant of the Neilgherries," and must have been erected between 1827 (the date of his appointment to that office), and the end of 1828, when it undoubtedly existed, as it is shown in the plan of February 1829, as Major Nelso's ; an evident misprint for Kelso. A deed of sale executed, in May 1837, by the administrator to the estate of one Pattabhi Rama Aiyar, in favour of Mr. A. R. West, who was a retired servant of the Travancore State, shows that the property had passed, but when is not stated, from Colonel Kelso to his successor, Colonel Crewe, who became Commandant in 1831, and died in 1836. The latter no doubt resided there, as the document refers to the building as a large tiled house, and to the furniture as being that of the late Colonel Crewe. There is nothing to indicate when he sold it to Pattabhi Rama Aiyar. A plan of it, dated 1837, shows the house to have been quite a large one. Mr. West sold it, in December 1845, to Colonel J. W. Cleveland, for Rs. 6,000. The next purchaser was one T. Viraragava Perumal Chetti who, in July 1861, gave

Rs. 13,000 for it. The area of the land which went with it was however very much reduced, as Colonel Cleveland had cut off two portions, on which he built houses called Glyn Villa, and Templeton Lodge. Finally, Kelso House was sold, in June 1890, to Messrs. Hajee Fakeer Mohamed Sait & Son, the present owners, for Rs. 13,000. Since then, extensive improvements have been made to the building, and although a great deal of the old house still exists in the interior of the present one, the exterior now presents but little to mark the age of what was one of the large houses of the youth of the settlement.

LUSHINGTON HALL.

This is one of the very early houses of Ootacamund. Official records show that the land upon which it stands was purchased, in 1825, from the Todas, by the man Johnston who is referred to in the account of Crewe Hall. There is nothing to indicate when it was transferred to Mr. C. M. Lushington, C.S., but the plan of Ootacamund, dated February 1829, shows that the house then existed, and belonged to him. It was probably constructed about 1827–28. Mr. Lushington was a brother of Mr. Stephen Rumbold Lushington, the then Governor of Madras. He is the sporting "Lorimer" of Campbell's *Forest Ranger*, and the kennel in which he kept the mixed pack of dogs used by him to beat for game is still to be seen at Glenrock, a house below the Hall. In 1842, the estate was the property of Mr. J. Ryan, but the exact date upon which it became so cannot be ascertained. In January 1852, his widow conveyed it to Captain F. R. Trewman. During part of the time that it was his property, it was used partly as a school room for the educational establishment of which the Rev. Dr. Pope was the Principal, and partly as a residence for the Assistant Master. In August 1864, the executrix of Captain Trewman, one Teka Bhai, to whom he is said to have been married, sold it to Mr. Alfred Wright. He mortgaged it to Mr. W. G. McIvor, who was then Superintendent of the Government Cinchona Plantations, and who, in 1868, brought a suit in connection with this transaction. The property passed into his possession under a certificate of sale by the Civil Court, dated 21st January 1869. Under the terms of his will, it has recently devolved on a niece of his. Mr. McIvor added, to some extent, to the house, but several of the queerly shaped and placed rooms of the original building still remain. As has been said in an earlier portion of this book, Lushington Hall was most probably the residence of Mr. S. R. Lushington during his visits to the Hills in 1829 and 1830.

MONTE ROSA.

This property now consists of one which for some years was known as Pinson's House, and another previously called Side Rock, on which there appears to have been no house. This latter was purchased, in May 1881, by Captain Griffin, the owner of the former, for Rs. 500, and incorporated with his previous holding, which was then named Mount Rosa. The earliest document in the title-deeds of the property first alluded to is a Government lease, dated 4th March 1838, granted to Captain A. Pinson. The original house, part of which still remains, had been erected considerably before this date, as it appears in the plan of 1834, which was prepared in the preceding year. How it passed from the possession of Captain Pinson to that of Major A. Coventry, of the 19th M.N.I., who was evidently the next owner, there is nothing to show; but, in 1849, the Administrator-General, acting on behalf of his estate, caused it to be sold by auction, when it was purchased for Rs. 1,425, by Mr. A. W. Hitchins, to whom a formal conveyance was made in November of that year. The low price paid was probably the result of the house being but a small one, and the area of the land attached to it being only a little over two and a half acres. In July 1853, one

Pereira conveyed the property to a Captain Miller, and, in October 1856, James Pirrie sold it, still bearing the name of Pinson's House, to Major A. W. Lawrence, of the 2nd Madras Cavalry, for Rs. 3,600. There is no record as to how these two vendors obtained the property. It appears that the latter of them purchased sundry adjoining lands, and added these to it. How one J. Webster became possessor of the estate, there is again nothing to show, but, in March 1863, he transferred it to Lieutenant W. H. L. Fuller, 4th M.N.I., for Rs. 5,000. In the conveyance, the house is referred to as "Mount Rosa, formerly called Pinson House." This is the first mention of the change of name. In May 1864, Lieutenant Fuller sold it to Captain H. W. Daly, for Rs. 7,000. In January 1881, Mrs. Rae, the administratrix to the estate of this gentleman, disposed of it, with the furniture, etc., to Captain A. C. Griffin, for Rs. 10,000. It was he who altered the name to Monte Rosa, and who apparently enlarged the original building, which was further added to and improved after Mrs. M. E. Grace, the present owner, purchased it, in 1893, for Rs. 10,500, from the executors of the will of Captain Griffin. It was for a long time quite an isolated house, but the opening of the deWinton Road has brought it within a few minutes' drive of the Club, St. Stephen's Church, etc. The history of it is of interest as showing how exceedingly careless purchasers were in the past with regard to obtaining a good title.

MOUNT STUART.

(Formerly known as Bombay Castle.)

On the 16th April 1842, a Government grant for this property was issued to Messrs. Framjee Nesserwanjee & Co., a firm of Parsee shopkeepers which had established itself some years before at Ootacamund. From a plan attached to this document, there appears to have been then a cottage on the land, but there is no evidence as to who the previous owner was, or by whom the land was first occupied. From the map of Ootacamund, dated 1829, a billiard room seems to have then stood on it. The firm mentioned above built the present house ; and the property, which was known as "Framjee's shop,"—a favourite lounge and trysting place of the old and young of Ootacamund society in the fifties and early part of the sixties—remained for many years in the hands of the family, which carried on business as general dealers. During the time preceding the sale of it to Government, it was more than once mortgaged for considerable sums, and redeemed. The partners gradually died off ; and finally, Pestonjee Nesserwanjee Bottlewallah remained the sole proprietor. It was rented by him to various persons, and at one time was offered for sale in view to its being converted into a Hospital and Dispensary, but the Medical Department having condemned it for this purpose, negotiations came to an end. Later on, it was occupied by Mr. Barnard, as an hotel. After the death of the last holder, his executors sold the estate, in April 1882, to Government, for Rs. 70,000, and the buildings standing on it were subsequently converted into offices for the Army Head Quarters, which were transferred to Ootacamund some two years after the acquisition of the property. It was then that the name of Mount Stuart, which it now bears, was given to it, in honour of the Governor of the day, who was the late Sir (then Mr.) Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff. After the abolition of the Madras Command, the premises continued to be occupied by the reduced establishments of the 9th Division. When these were moved to Secunderabad, Mount Stuart remained vacant for some ten months, at the end of which time the Divisional Office was retransferred to its old quarters.

It is not generally known that at a short distance behind the former Bombay Castle, and above the junction of the Wenlock Road with that leading to the Library, there is a burial ground for Parsees, which was formed by Framjee Nesserwanjee. This is still in use, although interments in it are, of course, exceedingly rare.

NORWOOD (LOWER).

The early history of this house will be found in the account given of Upper Norwood. It was the property of Mr. J. F. Thomas, C.S., from October 1846, to July 1860, when he sold it to the Trustees of the Lawrence Asylum, for Rs. 8,000, as quarters for the Female Branch. It having been found to be too small for this purpose, Farrington House was rented, from January 1st 1863, to the 24th April 1867, when the girls moved into their present quarters. On being vacated, Lower Norwood was used as a dormitory for thirty boys, until April 1st 1869, when the Male Branch was transferred to Lovedale, and then, in accordance with an order of Government, issued in the same month, it and Stonehouse were taken over by the Department of Public Works. After the "annual exodus" was established, in 1870, the house was used as quarters for the clerks who came up with Government, and continued to be thus occupied until it was required, in 1877, for the accommodation of part of the Governor's staff. When the present Government House was built, Lower Norwood was converted into a residence for the Military Secretary to the Governor, and connected with the main building by a covered flight of steps. The land which went with the house was over fifty-one acres in extent. This area, and that comprised in what was formerly the Upper Norwood property, form the grounds of the present Government House.

NORWOOD (UPPER).

In July 1838, Government sanctioned the issue to Mr. J. Smith, C.S., attorney for Mr. James Lushington, then deceased, of a grant for the land on which this house was erected. It appears that before this was actually prepared, the property had passed into the hands of Assistant Surgeon C. Patterson, in whose name the deed, which was dated 18th August 1838, was consequently made out. In March 1841, he sold the house and a neighbouring one to Major-General Sewell. The particulars of this transaction have been given at page 41.

General Sewell apparently gave the names that he did to the two properties of which he then became possessed because they were respectively at the upper and lower extremity of a large wood which lay exactly north and south. A house at the head of this shola was called North Downs, and I have found, in an official paper of the day, Upper Norwood spelt Norewood.

In October 1846, General Sewell sold both properties to Mr. J. F. Thomas, C.S., for Rs. 19,000. Upper Norwood was purchased by Colonel Beaumont from Mr. Thomas, in 1855, but for what sum I have been unable to ascertain. He, in June 1861, sold it to Colonel Howland Roberts, but again no mention of the consideration is made in the transfer. In the latter part of 1861, and probably for some time later, it was used for the accommodation of the boys of the Rev. Dr. Pope's school. There is no record of how Upper Norwood passed into the hands of Captain H. W. Daly, but, in November 1869, a land certificate for the property was issued in his name. In June 1872, he disposed of the house and grounds, for Rs. 8,000, to Mr. W. Davidson, a hotel-keeper, who, in February 1877, formally conveyed it to Government, for Rs. 20,000. Public records show that possession must have been given some time before this date.

A portion of the present Government House stands upon the site of the outbuildings of Upper Norwood. The old house, which was a good deal improved by General Sewell, forms the residence of the Private Secretary to the Governor.

Mention has already been made (page 41) of the allusion by Dr. Patterson to "a small bungalow formerly the property of the Right Honourable Stephen Rumbold Lushington." No house or cottage is marked in any plan of Ootacamund as belonging to that gentleman. The earliest map

of the station is dated February 1829, which was the month in which he first came to the Hills. The ground on which Government House now stands is blank in this. The second plan was published in 1834, with Baikie's *The Neilgherries*, and as the preface to that book is dated 1833, must have been prepared about the middle of that year. In it there appears a small bungalow, (No. 10), which is marked in the marginal reference as "Lieutenant Lushington's" and there is another, (No. 11), between this and Lushington Hall, which is marked "Mr. J. Lushington's." In subsequent maps these names have disappeared. Measurements on the various existing plans of the settlement, made by Colonel Blunt, R.E.,* distinctly prove that the former of the buildings mentioned above must have occupied either a portion of the site on which the present Government House stands, or actually that of the Private Secretary's quarters, whilst the other evidently stood on, or very nearly on, the site of the residence of the Surgeon to the Governor. Who Lieutenant Lushington was has been stated at page 42. It seems quite possible, as I have suggested there, that Mr. S. R. Lushington built the bungalow, and presented it to his military relative, who probably sold it to Mr. J. Lushington. It was apparently not until some time after the death of the latter, which occurred in September 1832, that his affairs were adjusted, and the interval would account for the bungalow being shown in the plan in Baikie's book as Lieutenant Lushington's, although it may have ceased to be his property. The statement of Assistant Surgeon Patterson is the only authority for the assertion that one of the houses sold by him to General Sewell—which was afterwards called Upper Norwood—had previously been a small bungalow belonging to Mr. S. R. Lushington, but this was made only some nine years after that gentleman had left the Hills for good, and the names of former owners of properties must then have been well known. I therefore do not see any reasonable ground for questioning its accuracy. The only point that raises any uncertainty as to what particular portion of Government House is on the site of the old bungalow is the great difference in the distance of this building from Lushington Hall as shown in the plan of 1834, when compared with those of later date. The former may have been incorrect. Colonel Blunt is inclined to question its accuracy.

The matter of "Mr. J. Lushington's" presents a difficulty which I must confess myself utterly unable to solve. It was clearly not the second of the houses sold by Dr. Patterson to General Sewell, which was afterwards called Lower Norwood. Its position on the plans shows this distinctly. Further,

---

* The following are the figures (checked and revised by the Survey Department) as to distances and bearings of the three houses referred to, kindly furnished by Colonel Blunt, who remarks that the plans of 1834 and 1858 are sketchy. The plan of 1850, which was prepared from Colonel Ouchterlony's very careful survey, has, in consequence of its inconveniently large size, not been reproduced. Another, dated 1849, has been substituted for it. The plan of 1893 has been omitted. This last and that of 1904 are the work of the Revenue Survey Department.

The point from which the whole of the measurements and bearings have been taken is the north-western corner of Lushington Hall.

Date of plan.	Name of house.	Distance (yards).	Compass bearing.
1834	Lieutenant Lushington's	512	40° W.
1850	Thomas (Upper Norwood)	450	46°
1858	72 (Upper Norwood, as per reference list)	440	42°
1893	Private Secretary's	430	40°
1904	Do.	440	45°
1834	J. Lushington	265	34°
1850	McIvor (residence of Superintendent of Gardens)	275	9° E.
1858	69 (as above, as per reference list)	210	4° W.
1893	Garden Cottage (quarters of Surgeon to the Governor)	250	0°
1904	Do. do. do.	250	1° E.
1850	Thomas (Lower Norwood)	566	54° W.
1858	73 do.	560	53°
1893	Lower Norwood	580	53°
1904	Military Secretary to Governor	580	53°

in the grant for the land forming this property, issued in 1838, the holding of Dr. Patterson is given as the western boundary. This corresponds with the state of things at the present day, as what formed the Lower Norwood estate is west of the Surgeon's house. How what was undoubtedly another house came to be called, when Dr. Patterson bought it, "Mr. Lushington's," and belonged to his estate, there is nothing to show; no title-deeds are forthcoming. In the plan of 1834, there is no house where Lower Norwood subsequently stood. Unfortunately, there are no maps of Ootacamund between that year, and 1841, when the sale to General Sewell took place. After that date everything is plain sailing. I have, however, been unable to ascertain how the quarters of the Surgeon to the Governor came into the hands of Government. The building evidently existed—unless there was a mistake in marking it so in the plan,—as "Mr. J. Lushington's," in 1834. I have carefully examined the title-deeds of both Upper and Lower Norwood more than once, and cannot find in them the slightest reference to it. It did not belong to the portion of the Lushington Hall property subsequently purchased by Government for the Gardens, as public records show that land alone was then sold.

PARKFIELD.

Next to Stonehouse, this is perhaps the oldest house in Ootacamund. Until comparatively recent times, it was known as Stonehouse Cottage, was built apparently immediately after Stonehouse was completed, *i.e.* in 1823-24, and was included in the plot of land for which the Todas gave Mr. Sullivan a formal conveyance in 1828. It lies in the hollow to the south of Stonehouse Hill.

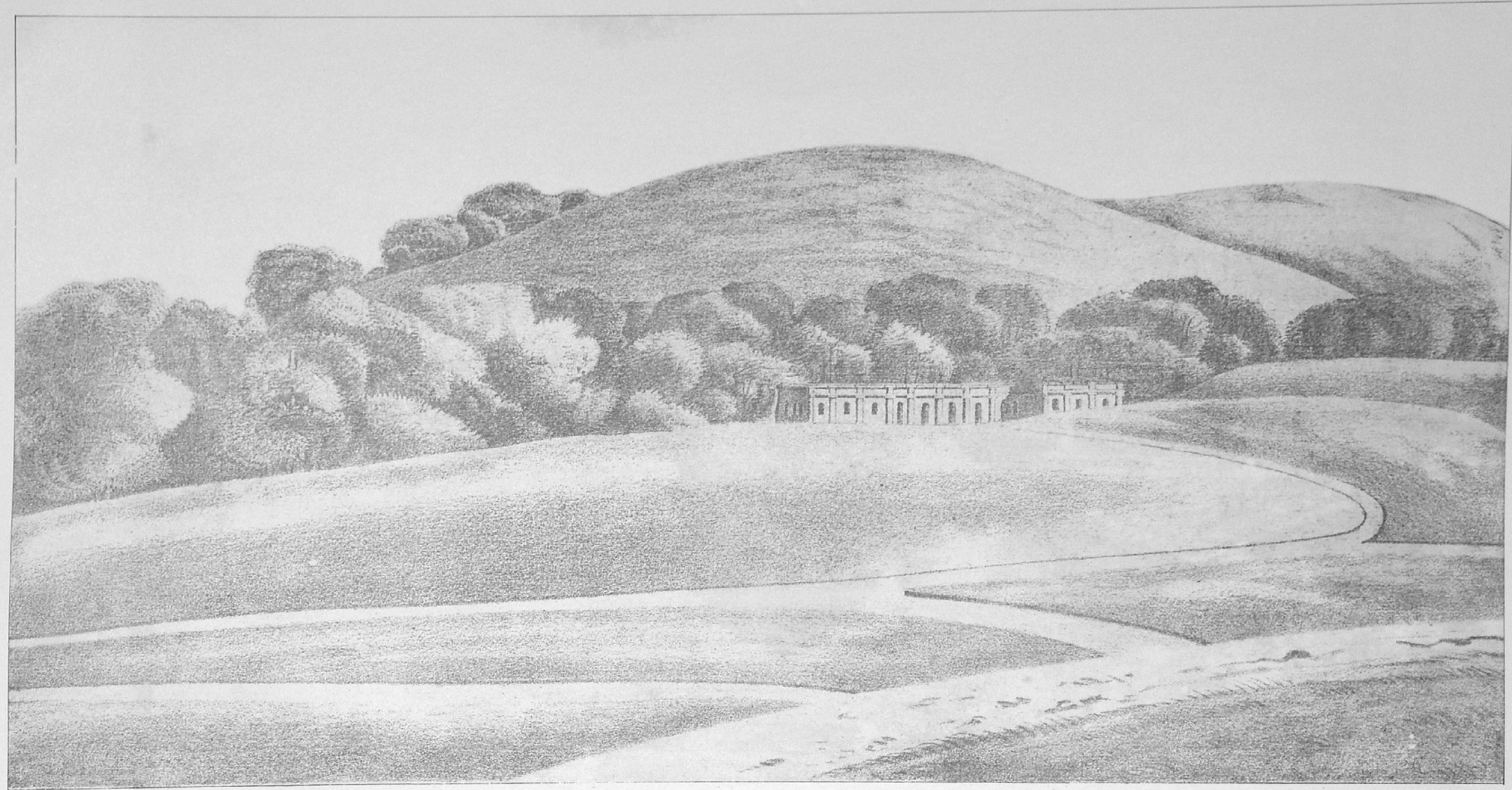
In April 1845, it passed from Mr. Sullivan to Colonel (afterwards General) Cleveland, for a consideration of Rs. 3,000. The area attached to the house was practically four acres. General Cleveland retained the property until May 1861, when he disposed of it—less a piece of ground on which another cottage had been built—to Captain Simpson, R.A., the price being Rs. 4,500. In January 1874, the widow of that officer transferred it, for Rs. 1,300, to Colonel (afterwards General) W. B. Salmon. In July 1889, the Administrator-General, when dealing with the estate of General Salmon, sold Stonehouse Cottage, for between Rs. 8,000 and 9,000, to the present owners, Messrs. Hajee Fakeer Mohamed & Sons. It was at this time still called by its original name. This was changed to Parkfield, some six or seven years ago, by the then tenant. It seems rather a pity that this should have been done.

SNOWDON.

I have been unable to obtain a perusal of the title-deeds of this property, and would not have made mention of it in this chapter had it not been for a special circumstance connected with it, to which I shall presently refer.

The original name of the house was Northdowns. This was evidently given to it for the reason similar to that for which Southdowns was so called, viz., that that it was at the edge of the bit of the downs forming the northern extremity of the Ootacamund valley. Who it was who subsequently gave it the name of Snowdon cannot be ascertained, but it was in all probability Dr. Pope, when he first occupied the house as a school, and he took it no doubt from that given, long before, to the beautiful conical hill on to which the house looked.

Northdowns apparently existed in 1829, for in the plan of February of that year a house corresponding, as far as one can judge, with the position of the present Snowdon, is marked as Colonel Garrard's. There are no means of learning with any accuracy who the owners of it for the next thirty years were. I have however discovered, in a letter from the Collector of Coimbatore, written to the Board of Revenue in May 1860, that some time prior to 1858 it had been the property



Litho. Survey Office, Madras.
1905

MISSION SCHOOL, (NOW SYLK'S HOTEL) OOTACAMUND.

Enlarged from the original lithograph in Baikie's *The Neilgherries* 1st Edn. (1834)



Photogravure

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906.

SYLK'S HOTEL, 1905.

The part between the wings is the main portion of the old Mission School.

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

of a General Henault, and that in that year he sold it by auction, the purchaser being Colonel Clemons. In a note with which he has been kind enough to furnish me, General Morgan has stated that the Rev. Mr. Griffiths built Snowdon House, in 1850. This may have been the case, and it may subsequently have passed from him to General Henault, but as regards the name, there must be some mistake, as it is Northdowns in a list of houses, dated 1858, which is signed by the then Collector. According to the note referred to above, Mr. Reade, C.S., purchased Northdowns from Colonel Clemons in 1860, and sold it, with forty acres of land, to Colonel McLeod, for Rs. 15,000, but when is not stated. The next owner was the Rev. Dr. Pope who, at the end of 1861, or beginning of 1862, purchased the property in order to establish a school there. He added very much to the house, which, when he first occupied it, must have been quite a small one, and he built, in 1868—so General Morgan says—a range of dormitories and a large school-room, the latter of which was frequently used by a subsequent occupant as a ball-room. Having obtained an appointment at Bangalore, Dr. Pope gave up the school, in 1871. In October of the following year, the property was put up to auction, and was purchased by Mrs. Morgan, for Rs. 5,100. She spent some money on it, and disposed of it, in 1884, to His Highness The Nizam, for Rs. 80,000. There was a dispute with regard to the sale, owing to the then tenant refusing to vacate, on the ground that his tenure had not expired. The result was a law suit, which terminated in the property being sold by auction, and being purchased by the Nizam for, as far as I remember, Rs. 24,000. His Highness has never made any use of the house, which is now a ruin. The main portion of the building has disappeared, and the school-room and dormitories, both of which are fast going the same way, comprise all that remains of the house. But although this is so, and in a few years the beautiful site on which Snowdon once stood will be a bramble-covered flat, the spot will always be one worthy of remembrance in connection with one of England's great soldiers, for it was at Snowdon that Lord Roberts (then Sir Frederick) spent his summer stays on the Hills, during the time that he was Commander-in-Chief of the Madras Army (28th November 1881 to 17th August 1885), and he was the last tenant who occupied it.

SYLK'S HOTEL.

This is the house referred to in the account of St. Stephen's as having been erected at about the same time as that church was. As there stated, it was built on the site of a cottage called Woodville, as a school for European boys—particularly sons of those in the employ of the Church Mission Society. How long it was used for this purpose I have, as previously mentioned, failed to discover. I have however seen a minute written by Lord Elphinstone, at the close of 1839, in which he referred to the building as having then been long unoccupied. Nothing as regards the date when, and circumstances under which, it was sold after it ceased to be a school, can be found. I have been unable to obtain any information from the owner of the property, or an inspection of the title-deeds, and therefore have had to depend upon what I could procure elsewhere. As far as my information goes, the Church Mission Society, some time after the school was closed, sold the property to Major Underwood, of the Madras Engineers. The next known holder was Mr. H. Royal Dawson, and the house was, in 1841 or 1842, an hotel which was under his management, and to which he had given the name of "The Union." In 1868, Mr. C. Sylk purchased the property from Mr. Dawson, paying Rs. 1,00,000 for it. The name was then changed to Sylk's Hotel, by which it is still known. Subsequently, about the end of 1878, or beginning of 1879, the property, which included Burnside Cottage, was very heavily mortgaged. It was sold, in 1881, to the Sylk's Hotel Company, for Rs. 1,20,000. There were at this time mortgages aggregating Rs. 79,000 on it. The hotel, in which another Company calling itself The Great Southern India Hotel Co., appears to have had an interest, did not prove a success; the

crash came in 1885, and the mortgagees then proceeded to sue for the recovery of their dues. The result was in their favour, and the properties were brought to sale under a decree of the Civil Court; Colonel Clementson—one of the mortgagees—being the purchaser, for Rs. 12,605. He promptly sold them to Mr. G. G. Brown, the proprietor of the Cubbon Hotel at Bangalore, for Rs. 51,163-12-0. In February 1894, Mr. Brown's widow sold Sylk's Hotel and grounds to Mr. G. D'Angelis, the present owner, for Rs. 90,000, and in the same month of the following year the Burnside property was disposed of to him for Rs. 12,000.

The house, which has been continuously an hotel for well over fifty years, has during that period been very much added to and somewhat altered by its various owners, but the portion between the two gable ended wings of the part of the building that faces one when coming up the drive is the old school house, which is very little changed. The original flat roof has been covered by a pent one of corrugated iron, but the beams underneath it still remain, looking as solid and good as they were when first brought up from Seringapatam. The bungalow at the northern end of the hotel is, I have no doubt, the same as is shown in the picture of the old Mission House facing the preceding page. It was probably the residence of the headmaster

The garden of Sylk's Hotel at one time contained what was considered quite one of the sights of Ootacamund. This was a single bush of heliotrope, which is stated, in the second edition of Baikie's *The Neilgherries* (1857), to have been ten feet high, and thirty in circumference. It disappeared many years ago, and I have not been able to learn the circumstances under which it met its end.

TRENGWAINTON.

This property consists of what was at one time two holdings. The spot on which the present house stands covers that which was occupied by the first bungalow erected on the land. This was built at the end of 1833, or very early in 1834, by Assistant Surgeon Glen, of the Bombay Army, who was in medical charge of the sick officers sent to Ootacamund from that Presidency. It was in consequence called Glen's House. He was the first occupier of the land. The other property, which was lower down the hill, was known as Glendearg, and has long since disappeared. From public records, it appears that Dr. Glen sold the property in 1838, with other adjoining lands of which he was the owner, to Mr. J. Ryan, who applied, two years later, for a Government grant for it, but owing to the papers having been mislaid, more than a decade elapsed before this was issued. The area concerned was nearly 100 acres. In the list of houses, dated 1858, which will be found in Appendix C, the Rev. Mr. Blenkinsop is shown as the owner of Glen's House, but this is undoubtedly a mistake, for in the first document to be found amongst the existing title-deeds is a conveyance, dated May 20th 1863, executed by Mrs. Fletcher, administratrix to the estate of the late Mr. J. Ryan, transferring Glen's House to the Rev. Dr. J. B. Sayers, for Rs. 4,000. This settles the question of proprietorship up to that date. How, and when, Dr. Sayers acquired Glendearg, or whether he carved it out of the Glen's House property, there is nothing to show, but in October 1879, Surgeon-Major Porter, sole mortgagee, and the Administrator-General, dealing as such with the estate of Dr. Sayers, jointly sold the two properties, the former of which had been named by its late owner, Glencoe, to Major-General T. Thatcher, for Rs. 12,000. He changed the name of the house to Bella Vista, as from the front of it there is a beautiful and vista-like view of the lake and the hills beyond. He added considerably to the building, which when he purchased it was a small bungalow. General Thatcher indulged in amateur planting, and covered a very large portion of the grounds with tea and cinchona. The speculation proved a failure, and the property having been heavily mortgaged, was sold by auction, in May 1890, in satisfaction of the judgment in a suit brought by the Agra Bank, and was purchased by the plaintiff, for Rs. 11,500. A portion of the land was very soon

afterwards disposed of to the Murree Brewery Company, for Rs. 7,000, and the balance was sold to the present owners in July 1894, for Rs. 15,100. Bella Vista and its out-houses, with the exception of a small building in what is now part of the garden, were then entirely pulled down, and the existing house, which bears the name of an estate in Cornwall, formerly the property of the family of the writer of this book, was, after the site had been considerably enlarged, erected in 1894—1896.

There is a quaint story regarding the origin of the small pond immediately below Trengwainton. The wife of General Thatcher appears to have been a lady of an imaginative turn of mind, and she was imbued with the idea that gold existed somewhere on the property. One night, it is said, she dreamt that it was to be found at the spot where the pond now is. Next morning, she promptly collected a gang of coolies, and commenced to make excavations. So firmly did she believe that gold would speedily be discovered, that she applied to the officer commanding the Sappers who were then working at the Lawrence Asylum, at Lovedale, for the immediate services of fifty men.* Her request, it need hardly be said, did not meet with compliance. Operations were carried on for some time, with such help as Mrs. Thatcher could get; miners from the Wynaad, where gold-seeking was then going on, being employed to assist, but the only result was the unearthing of a cluster of strong springs of excellent water, and a large mass of bed rock, in the course of attempting to blast which a cooly was killed. These combined mishaps induced the abandonment of further work. The hollow in which the springs were found is still known to the natives of Ootacamund as the *pon kuli* (gold hole). It is a hole no longer, as a masonry wall has been built at the lower end of it, and a pond, which is now surrounded by ornamental plants, was thus formed. The native tale is that the gold is where Mrs. Thatcher dreamt that it was, but that as a demon has taken it under his special protection—as evinced by his causing the cooly who was disturbing the place where it was, to be blown to pieces—it is impossible to lay hand on it.

TUDOR HALL (OLD).

There stand at the southern extremity of the fence enclosing the catchment basin of the Marlimund reservoir, the ruins of an old house, partly hidden by neglected tea bushes, and rapidly being swallowed up by a dense growth of brambles. The actual history of the building which these remains represent is in a great measure a matter of hearsay, as the title-deeds have been filed in a distant Civil Court, and are not available for inspection; so what follows cannot, except where former holders have given me information, be accepted as thoroughly accurate.

There is nothing to show when, and by whom, the house was first built. I think, from its position, that it must have originally been constructed as a shooting box, at a time when game, both large and small, was abundant in the locality in which it stood. This view is supported by the various accounts that have been given to me with regard to how it came into existence. One is that it was the shooting box of a Governor, whose name is unknown; another that it was built for the same purpose by Sir William Rumbold; and another that it was constructed by Sir James Home, Bart.—who belonged to the Civil Service—with a similar object. This last appears to be the most likely, as in the list in the plan of Ootacamund, which will be found at page 233, house No. 2, which is evidently the original building, is marked "Sir James Home."

Sir James sold it to Captain Poulson, but when, and for what amount, is not known. In 1854, it was bought by Lieutenant Heffernan, who gave Mrs. Poulson Rs. 6,000 for it. It seems to have then been called Woodville. During the time that it was in Lieutenant Heffernan's possession, its name

---

* This was told me by Colonel Andrews-Speed, R.E., the officer in question.

was changed to Tiger Hall. The reason for this was, so General Morgan has informed me, that a tiger came in broad daylight out of a neighbouring shola, and sat down in front of the house. Lieutenant Clogstoun, a noted big game shot, who was at the time staying there, attempted to shoot it with a very indifferent gun, which—probably fortunately for him—missed fire, and before he could set matters right, the tiger had taken itself off. No house in Ootacamund having hitherto been honoured by a visit such as this, it was forthwith decided to mark the event by the alteration of name which I have mentioned. The date of the tiger incident has been given to me as 1845, but this appears to be a mistake for 1855, as I have ascertained that this latter was the time when Lieutenant Clogstoun was at Ootacamund. Further, in the former year, the house still belonged to Sir James Home.

In 1860, Lieutenant Heffernan sold the property, for Rs. 12,000, to Major Hutton, who gave it the name—why, I have been unable to discover—of Tudor Hall, and who, in the following year, disposed of it, for the same sum, to Mrs. Morgan, wife of General Morgan. She it was who, in 1863, first formed the tea plantation, and she also put down a large number of blue gums. It was purchased from her, in 1875, the area being then some 200 acres, by Major-General Baker, for Rs. 50,000. He sold it, in 1887, for Rs. 1,50,000, subsequently reduced to Rs. 1,30,000, to one Sabapati Aiyar, who afterwards got into financial difficulties. The Agra Bank, to which he was indebted, foreclosed, and the property was sold by auction, the purchaser being his brother Akilanda Aiyar, who gave Rs. 45,000 for it. Finally, the house and by far the greater part of the land belonging to it were bought, under the directions of Government, by the Municipality, for the very extravagant sum of Rs. 2,00,000, in order that the ground might be reserved as part of the catchment basin of the Marlimund reservoir. After the purchase was completed, such of the fruit trees contained in a walled garden near the house as were worth anything were sold and removed, the building was dismantled, and all the materials that could be used elsewhere were disposed of.

Wild beasts appear to have had a predilection for Tudor Hall, and to have lingered in its neighbourhood long after civilization had pushed them back from other parts of the immediate environs of Ootacamund, for in a note furnished to me by Major-General Baker he mentions that in 1886, or 1887, a stag sambur was shot on the property, and that about the same time two tigers were heard roaring close to the house.

Old Tudor Hall was, until a very few years ago, the highest house above sea level within municipal limits ; the elevation of it being 7,650, as against the 7,625 feet of Gayton Park. The new Tudor Hall, which is but a short distance from it, is, however, thirty-five feet higher.

WALTHAMSTOW.

Some considerable time prior to 1832, the site upon which this house stands had been assigned to Captain Wigan, 4th M.N.I., but had never been taken up by him. In April of that year, it was granted to Captain McNeill, then on the staff of the Southern Division, by whom the original house, which he called Upper Walthamstow, was built. In January 1840, he sold the property, for Rs. 5,000, to Captain Archibald Douglas, 49th Regiment, M.N.I., at that time Resident in Tanjore, who is said to have added the upper storey, and to have spent much on otherwise improving the building. No mention of Lower Walthamstow, now called Warley Lodge, which stands on what was part of the original Walthamstow estate, appears in the sale-deed, but it apparently had then been built, and was most probably included in the sale made by Captain McNeill. A portion of the history of Captain Douglas, which is of some interest, is given further on. On the 23rd December 1852, he and his wife, through their Attorneys Messrs. Parry & Co.—they having long before quitted India—sold both Upper and Lower Walthamstow to Major F. Minchin, for Rs. 7,500. In May 1863, Major (then

Lieutenant-Colonel) Minchin conveyed Upper Walthamstow, alone, to Mr. Patrick Grant, C.S., Collector of Coimbatore, for Rs. 20,000, and in December 1881 Mr. Grant, who at that time had retired from the service, disposed of the property to Colonel (afterwards General) C. D. Clementson, for Rs. 25,000. On the death of this gentleman, in 1898, it devolved on the present owner, Mr. M. Clementson.

Now to turn to Captain Archibald Douglas. He had, in 1834, officiated as Resident in Tanjore, and was, in August 1838, appointed to act as Resident in Travancore and Cochin, an office which he held until November 1839. He was, in October of that year, posted as permanent Resident in Tanjore, and joined the appointment on the 19th November. In April 1840, he was granted leave on medical certificate, and was permitted to reside on the Nilgiri Hills until the 1st October of that year. On the 16th March 1841, he was again granted sick leave to the Nilgiris, and in December of that year, his services were replaced at the disposal of the "Officer Commanding the Army in Chief," from the date of the expiry of his leave, viz., 20th March 1842, on the ground that the Residentship in Tanjore had been done away with. Before Captain Douglas went to the Hills in 1841, a fracas of a serious nature had occurred between the people of a village in the Tanjore State, and those of one belonging to adjoining British territory. Into this affair Captain Douglas had, in his capacity as Resident, to inquire, and the Raja and his Diwan were involved in it. His conduct with regard to this investigation appears to have been the reverse of satisfactory. The Directors, to whom a report of what had occurred was in due course submitted, sent orders, in their despatch dated 1st September 1841, that the Residentship in Tanjore was to be abolished, on the score that maintaining it any longer was useless; and they animadverted very severely on the conduct of Captain Douglas with regard to the inquiry held by him, expressing at the same time the opinion that he should be called upon to explain sundry points which they indicated. Mr. Bayley, who at the time that the orders of Government on the Company's despatch were received was acting as Resident, waited on the Raja for the purpose of intimating to him the termination of the appointment, and his early departure. The Raja, much chagrined at what he regarded as an unmerited disgrace inflicted upon him, then made several verbal statements, and handed to Mr. Bayley certain papers, which, *inter alia*, imputed that Captain Douglas had been guilty of corrupt conduct. The Residentship was duly put an end to, and the political care of the Tanjore State passed into the hands of Mr. Kindersley, the Principal Collector of the District. Before giving over charge, Mr. Bayley forwarded a report to Government stating what he had learned, and submitting the papers received by him, and on the 18th December 1841, orders were issued to Mr. Kindersley to inquire into the matters referred to in this. Mr. Bayley was directed to attend, and Captain Douglas was invited to do so, if the state of his health would permit. In reply, he made indisposition the excuse for not appearing, and the investigation was consequently held in his absence. He was, however, subjected by Mr. Kindersley to many written questions, and given ample opportunity for explanation. His replies were very unsatisfactory, and on being pressed to be more explicit, he flatly refused to answer any further interrogatories. In March 1842, Mr. Kindersley submitted a lengthy and very comprehensive report, after a full consideration of which, Government held that the charges of corrupt conduct contained in it were proved, suspended Captain Douglas pending the orders of the Court of Directors, and, on the 23rd of the same month, reported matters to that body. Learning what had happened, the late Resident promptly fled to the French settlement of Mahé, and thence, apparently, to Goa; and notwithstanding strenuous efforts on the part of Government to effect his capture, disappeared without leaving, so far as the authorities at Madras were concerned, a trace of his whereabouts.

In their letter to the Government of Madras acknowledging the receipt of Mr. Kindersley's report, the Directors conveyed the intelligence that it had come to their knowledge that Captain Douglas had

arrived in England from Bombay, by the ship *Reliance*, under the assumed name of Captain Jackson, and that they had, through their legal advisers, filed a criminal information against him in the Court of Queen's Bench. There was protracted delay in the trial of the accused, which appears to have arisen principally from the evidence having to be taken in India by the Supreme Court at Madras, under a Writ of Mandamus from the Court of Queen's Bench. There were also long discussions on objections, raised by the counsel for Captain Douglas, to the procedure adopted. Mr. Bayley was the only witness examined in England. In June 1846, the Court found Captain Douglas guilty, on nine separate counts, of corrupt receipt of money during the time that he was Resident in Tanjore. He then moved for a rule to show cause why judgment against him should not be arrested. This was granted; but it was not until June 1847 that, after lengthy arguments by the counsel on either side, it was discharged. It was then held to be too late to pass sentence before the next term, and it was not until the 2nd November, that Captain Douglas was condemned to undergo imprisonment for twelve months, to pay a fine of £1,000, to forfeit to Her Majesty the sum of £3,545–16–8, being the amount, converted into sterling, of the bribes which he had received, and to suffer further imprisonment until this was paid. The result of the trial was communicated to Government, in December 1847, and in the despatch conveying it the Directors ordered the dismissal of Captain Douglas from the Company's service, and directed that his name should be struck off the Army List, from the 26th April 1842, which was the date from which his suspension had effect. When sentence was passed, Captain Douglas gave notice of a motion for a Writ of Error, which, if ever made, must have been discharged, as papers of a much later date show that no portion of the punishment inflicted was set aside.

When Major Minchin was negotiating, in 1852, for the purchase of the Walthamstow property, Messrs. Parry & Co., as Attorneys for Captain Douglas and his wife, applied, with a view to completing the title, for a deed of grant in the name of their clients, which, it appears, had not been previously issued. This led to the opening of the question whether Government had or had not any claim against Captain Douglas, on account of the fines imposed upon him by the Court of Queen's Bench. The opinion of the Advocate-General was taken, and was to the effect that the matter was one which concerned, not the Company, but the Crown. Government therefore decided that they had no lien upon the property, and the sale to Major Minchin was accordingly completed. Of the subsequent history of Captain Douglas nothing can be ascertained from public records, but as a paper written by him, in August 1853, to his agents, Messrs. Parry & Co., which has been found amongst these, shows that he was then residing at Broadstairs, it would seem that he must have paid the whole of the fines imposed on him.

Walthamstow was rented by Government, in 1855, as a residence for the Governor-General, Lord Dalhousie, but he lived there for only a short time. A writing-table which is in the house is credited with being that at which he signed the order for the annexation of Oude. Even supposing that he could, of his own motion, have issued anything of the sort, it was not until the 2nd January 1856, when Lord Dalhousie was at Calcutta, that the despatch of the Court directing the annexation was received. The story has, therefore, manifestly no foundation on fact.

Lady Canning, during the time that she was residing at Coonoor, in 1858, paid a brief visit to Colonel and Mrs. Pears, who then occupied Walthamstow.

WESTLAKE.

This is entitled to rank as one of the very old houses of Ootacamund. The original building, a considerable part of which still remains, was erected, before 1829, as quarters for sick officers.

It is entered as such in the plan of the settlement, dated February of that year. It may have been one of the two bungalows referred to further on (page 188). Subsequently, the name West Lake was given to it. This was changed to Gradation Hall, owing to the quarters being composed of two ranges of rooms placed on the slope of a hill, one above the other, with steps between. The upper set was reserved for occupation by officers of senior rank, and juniors were accommodated in the lower. The name was no doubt the invention of some graceless subaltern, but it was apparently considered appropriate, as it for many years ousted that of West Lake. In December 1836, the property, together with other quarters for sick officers, was sold by order of Government, and was purchased by Colonel Underwood, of the Madras Engineers, for Rs. 1,650. In 1841, apparently without permission of any kind, he took up and added to the holding a considerable area of land. In March 1855, the process of reversion of the name to the original one seems to have begun, as in a list prepared in that month the house appears as Gradation West Lake Hall. By the end of the year, this had become Westlake Hall. Of late years the Hall has been dropped. There is but scant information available regarding the subsequent history of the property. A record of 1858 shows that in the revenue accounts it then still stood in the name of Colonel Underwood. I have been told that it was owned by a Dr. Linton, a Mr. J. F. Mackenzie, and Sir William Arbuthnot, Bart., and I know that subsequent proprietors were Mr. P. O'Sullivan, who spent a good deal of money in improving and enlarging the house, the Rt. Rev. H. R. Da Silva, Bishop of Mylapore, and Mrs. Sullivan, the last of whom at present holds it, but when each of these acquired the property, and when each sold it I am unable to say, as the title-deeds are not available. The Bishop paid, I believe, Rs. 44,000, and I think Mrs. Sullivan gave something near the same amount. It is quite possible that after being sold by Colonel Underwood and before purchase by Mrs. Sullivan, Westlake passed through more hands than those mentioned above. I however have no definite information on this point.

WOODCOCK HALL.

The original house was built in either 1826, or 1827, by Surgeon Haines, Medical Officer of Ootacamund. It was then but a small bungalow. In 1830, he made an application for leases for certain lands, and mention is there made of Woodcock Hall. The name is said to have originated in the first woodcock shot on the Hills having been killed in the shola immediately to the north-west of the house. This statement I have found corroborated in a newspaper dating as far back as 1846, so it is probably correct. The property was purchased, in 1842, from the executors of the estate of Surgeon Haines, by Mr. C. M. Lushington, C.S., who was at the time Member of Council, and he much improved the then existing building. It was, with a considerable area of surrounding land, bought from Mr. Lushington by Colonel Hadfield, in 1849, and it is now the property of his sons. The present Woodcock Lodge, which is some little distance north of the Hall, was at first the kennel of Mr. Lushington's mongrel shooting pack. In 1849, as will be seen from the plan bearing that date, it was being used as stables, and these, after the property was acquired by Colonel Hadfield, were converted into a dwelling house.

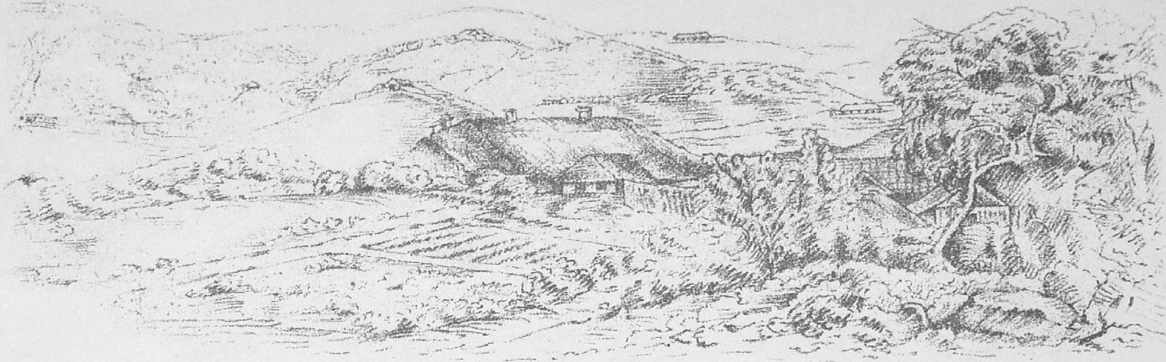
The Marquis of Tweeddale, when Governor, resided, in 1846, at Woodcock Hall, and Lord Harris, when holding the same position, lived in it, in 1855, as did, so I have been told, two Commanders-in-Chief, viz., Sir William Armstrong, in 1850, and Sir Neville Chamberlain, in 1875. Burton, writing of the Ootacamund of 1847, speaks of the house as then being a very indifferent one. Grigg mentions, in a foot-note at page 302 of his *Manual of the Nilagiri District*, that Lord Macaulay occupied it, in 1834, but he quotes no authority for this statement. I have been unable to find any, and for the reasons given in Chapter VIII, I question its accuracy.

WOODCOT.

The first grantee of this property was the Captain McNeill mentioned in the account of Walthamstow, who, in 1832, erected on it a building of some sort, receiving, to aid him in doing this, an advance of Rs. 8,000 from Government. In 1838, it belonged to Mr. J. Haig, C.S., who, at one time, also held all the surrounding properties. There is no record as to how he acquired any of them. In September 1841, it was purchased of him, for Rs. 600, by Lieutenant-Colonel A. Tulloch, C.B., who, as already mentioned in the account of Cranley Hall, sold it and that property, in August 1843, to the Venerable Archdeacon H. Harper, for Rs. 10,500. In November 1844, the Archdeacon transferred the site, together with portions of other plots of ground which he owned, to Captain F. C. Cotton, of the Madras Engineers, for Rs. 1,643-12-0. From the plan attached to the deed of sale, it would appear that there was then a cottage, though evidently a very small one, on the land, but the document itself contains no reference to this. It was very possibly the original one. It was Captain Cotton who built Woodcot, and gave it its name, which was that of a house in England, the property of a member of his family. In February 1860, Major-General Cotton—as he had then become—sold Woodcot to Captain Hodgson, late 8th Hussars, for Rs. 20,000. The widow and other heirs of this gentleman disposed of it, in October 1881, for Rs. 24,500, to the present holder, Miss C. M. Gell, who for many years lived in it with her brother the late Right Reverend Frederick Gell, Bishop of Madras. Since coming into her hands, the house has been considerably improved and added to, but much of the original building still remains, incorporated with the new work. The old walls are remarkable for their solidity, and the woodwork and doors are of material, workmanship, and finish, such as can be found in no other old house in Ootacamund, excepting the present Club, which was built on princely lines. One of the rooms is panelled to the ceiling with teak, and as this piece of work, which is very good, existed when Miss Gell purchased the house, there can be no doubt that it dates from the time of Captain Cotton. Woodcot is noteworthy as having in its grounds four of the oldest eucalypti on the Hills, one of which is the tallest of the isolated trees to be found in Ootacamund. Particulars of these have already been given in Chapter XIV.

WOODSIDE.

There are no early title-deeds of this property. Public records however show that it was originally held by Captain Dun, who sold it, some time in 1831, to Sir William Rumbold, not long after that gentleman had purchased from him the site on which the Ootacamund Club now stands. Nothing can be found with regard to the consideration paid. When, in August 1837, Sir William's properties, with the exception of the Club, were sold by public auction in part liquidation of his liabilities, his knavish butler, Felix Joachim, bought Woodside, but no record as to the amount for which he did so now exists. In September 1841, he sold it to Colonel (afterwards General) L. W. Watson, for Rs. 8,000. There was much correspondence touching the previous papers relating to the property, which seem to have been lost in the course of passing through different hands. Joachim promised to give a conveyance when they were found, but as they could not be traced, he never did so. He, however, formally made over possession to Colonel Watson, who appears to have taken the opinion of the Advocate-General on the question of how far this constituted a legal title, and to have been satisfied with the result, which was in his favour. When he purchased the property, there was on it a cottage which stood on the site of the present Woodside, and also a small bungalow between it and the Club-house. This latter was close to the boundary line between the two properties, and still remains, apparently very much in its original shape.



VIEW FROM THE HILL ABOVE WOODSIDE.

Reproduced from lithograph of a drawing, circa 1845.

Litho., Survey Office, Madras.
1906.



Photogravure. Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, January 1906.

VIEW FROM THE HILL ABOVE WOODSIDE, 1905

From approximately the same spot as the sketch of 1845 was taken

A. T. W. Penn, Photo.

In October 1850, the main cottage was pulled down, and the foundation stone of the Woodside of to-day was laid. The house, which is said to have cost a lakh of rupees, was completed in 1854. The fittings, including the handsome marble mantelpieces in the reception rooms, came from the palatial mansion built by Lord Elphinstone at Kaiti, having been purchased by General Watson when they were taken out and sold by the Basel Mission on the score that they were much too good for their purposes. I have been informed that the celebrated naturalist, Dr. Jerdon, occupied the old house, in 1845, but I was told by Miss F. Leggatt that he resided at Hauteville. Mrs. Jerdon was a niece of General Watson, so it is quite possible that the information originally supplied to me was correct. On the death of General Watson, in 1859, the property passed, under his will, to his widow, and she bequeathed it to her sisters the Misses Leggatt, into whose possession it came in 1893. They are the present owners.

The name given to this house undoubtedly arose from the original cottage having been built close to a very large wood which formerly occupied the hollow behind it and the Club. This has now disappeared, but an old shola tree dotted about here and there, still marks where it once stood.

Between 1859 and 1862, Woodside was let as a private residence, and then, for an unbroken period of twenty-nine years subsequent to this, was an hotel, under the management of various persons. After the ball-room now attached to it had been built, the house was occupied by the Commander-in-Chief, Lieutenant-General the Honourable Sir James Dormer, from January 1892, to May 1893, when he died from injuries inflicted by a wounded tiger. His successor, Sir Mansfield Clarke, who was the last of the long line of Commanders-in-Chief of this Presidency, lived in it from November 1893, to August 1898. During his time, the Madras Army was abolished, and Sir Mansfield, for the latter portion of his tenure of office, became "Lieutenant-General Commanding the Forces, Madras Command." The next tenant was Lieutenant-General Sir George Wolseley, who occupied the house for five years. Not long after his retirement, and before his successor—who at the time of appointment was on active service—could join, the Command was done away with, and a Division, the Head-quarters of which were transferred to Secunderabad, from which they returned after an absence of about ten months, was substituted for it. As Woodside, immediately after being vacated by Sir George, was occupied by a non-military tenant, it had not the honour of seeing the end of the flag of the Lieutenant-General, Madras Command. This was hauled down for the last time at Dunmere, where the *locum tenens* of the permanent incumbent resided.

On the ground stated in the account which I have given of the visits of Sir Frederick Adam to Ootacamund, I am strongly of opinion that he must have resided at Woodside in 1834.

CHAPTER XIX.

OOTACAMUND AS A MILITARY SANITARIUM.

IN Sir George Trevelyan's *Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay,* occurs a letter to Mr. T. F. Ellis, dated July 1st 1834, from which I quote the following extract:—

"You need not get your map to see where Ootacamund is: for it has not found its way into the maps. It is a new discovery: a place to which Europeans resort for their health, or as it is called by the Company's servants—blessings on their learning—a 'Sanitorion'."

In the course of collecting the material for what follows, I have, I believe, examined the whole of the literature on the subject of a sanitarium at Ootacamund, and can aver that I have nowhere encountered the word "Sanitorion." It therefore appears to me that Macaulay must either have been induced by a deranged liver, engendered by a particularly heavy monsoon and the consequent lack of exercise of which his letters make complaint, to coin this aspersion, or that if he really heard the word, it was used by a very junior member of either the Civil or Military service; perhaps after dinner.

In a report on the subject of forming a trial sanitarium on the Hills, Mr. Sullivan, writing from Ootacamund on the 25th August 1825, suggested that, to begin with, buildings should be rented for this purpose, and that if the experiment proved a success, substantial accommodation might subsequently be provided. He stated that Captain Dun, 44th Madras Native Infantry, had offered to rent to Government a house with room for six invalids. This was the predecessor of the present Bombay House. In his letter, Mr. Sullivan mentioned that he had built, at the public expense, two bungalows on the Nilgiris, on—as he neatly put it—"the road leading from Coimbatore to Wynaad," and stated that they were occupied by two families. From what he wrote, it is clear that the money which these cost had been allotted for travellers' bungalows,* and it is equally evident that the buildings referred to were erected as ordinary dwelling houses, and were really at the south-western extremity of Ootacamund. The locality where Surgeon Haines and others were residing—which was Ootacamund, though not specifically mentioned in the letter—was indicated as a proper place for the experimental sick depot. The Medical Board, reporting on the same date as Mr. Sullivan, expressed its preference for Ootacamund, as compared with Dimhatti, provided that the question of procuring supplies could be satisfactorily arranged. It however recommended that the latter should be made a subsidiary station, with accommodation for two or three families. In September 1825, Surgeon Haines, Captain Underwood of the Engineers, and Mr. Sullivan, were appointed as a committee, with power to add to its number, to consider and report on offers to let houses to Government, and to propose plans and arrangements for the sanitarium. When this body came to sit, Captain Dun was the only person who offered a house, which was that referred to above, and for this he asked Rs. 150 per mensem, for nine years. The committee recommended that it should be purchased, and the Government sanctioned this being done. Prior to this, medical officers had been specially deputed to examine the Nilgiris, the Shevaroys in the Salem District, and the Shendamangalam Hills in Trichinopoly, with a view to determining which of them was best fitted for a sanitarium. The two minor ranges, the only merit of which was greater accessibility from Madras, were condemned by the medical authorities on the score of their being feverish, and the Nilgiris were accordingly chosen. On the

* Furnished bungalows the property of Government at intervals along the high roads. These were open to the European travelling public for a limited period, on payment of a small daily fee.

17th January 1826, Government issued instructions to set on foot arrangements for a depot to accommodate some thirty or forty sick soldiers at Ootacamund, and on the 24th idem, they approved of establishing a few European pensioners and settlers on the Hills, but although all the necessary orders were issued, this latter scheme came to nothing, in consequence of want of accommodation. The depot was not opened until some considerable time later. In January 1827, Government sanctioned an advance of Rs. 15,000 to Captain Dun, to enable him to build more bungalows at Ootacamund, and permitted similar grants to others. In June of that year, Mr. Sullivan's house (Stonehouse) was rented for two and a half years, as sick officers' quarters, and in July the Government of Bengal addressed that of Madras, for information regarding the sanitarium, but it does not appear that anything came of this, or that any invalids were ever sent from that Presidency. On the 28th September following, the "Committee on the Neilgherries"—which was the official designation then borne by that formed in 1825—reported that the bungalow purchased barely two years before from Captain Dun was in such a state of decay, and so incapable of repair, that it must be sold without delay, and it suggested that quarters for sick officers should be constructed at the public expense. The reply approved generally of the proposals made, and the property was accordingly disposed of. In the early part of December, The Right Hon. Mr. S. R. Lushington, who had recently succeeded Sir Thomas Munro as Governor, wrote a minute strongly urging the provision of barracks for invalid soldiers, and quarters for officers. In this paper he stated that the "meanest mud bungalows" were being let on the Hills, for 20 pagodas (Rs. 70) per month, and that the demand for even these was greater than could be met. He recommended that Major Kelso, of the 26th Madras Native Infantry, should be appointed as "Commandant of the Neilgherries," to see to carrying out the arrangements proposed, and this suggestion was very promptly complied with. In September 1828, the Directors signified approval of the measures taken. The barracks for invalids having been reported to be ready for the reception of fifty-six men, Government, early in January 1830, ordered that they should, without delay, be appropriated to the purpose for which they had been erected, and at the same time desired that if any space was left unoccupied, it might be allotted to pensioned soldiers of good character, who were artisans of any kind, and were willing to live on the Hills. It does not appear that any such pensioners ever came forward. The first detachment of invalids reached Ootacamund in May 1830. The so-called barracks were on the summit of Jail Hill, and were known as the Hospital. In November, the Governor wrote a minute recommending that Surgeon Haines, whose name frequently occurs in the history of Ootacamund, should be appointed to the charge of the convalescent depot, and should be given two assistants; and this arrangement was accordingly sanctioned. In 1832, Southdowns (now Bishopsdowns), which had been purchased from Mr. Sullivan in December 1829, was, by an order dated August 31st, converted into a sanitarium for the sick of the King's, and Company's, European troops. In January of the following year, there were at Ootacamund, in addition to Stonehouse, which was held on a lease, three buildings, two belonging to the Madras Government, and one the property of that of Bombay, available for the accommodation of sick officers, these being capable of holding twenty-four invalids. From the time that the convalescent depot was first opened, very lengthy and detailed reports of the results were written by the various medical officers connected with it, and from these it is to be gathered that the sanitarium did not prove so attractive, or successful, as had at first been anticipated. Towards the end of June 1834, Sir Frederick Adam, who was then at Ootacamund, wrote a minute recommending that it should be abolished, on the grounds that the medical reports for the last two years showed that the benefits which had actually resulted from it had fallen far short of those anticipated at the time that it was started, and that such as had accrued were in no way commensurate with the expenses incurred. In the beginning of July following, Government directed that the depot should be abolished, the patients removed, and the establishments employed on their account discharged.

They further ordered a considerable reduction in the medical staff of the station. The closing of the sanitarium, as one maintained by Government for officers, soon followed the orders of 1834. Stonehouse was given up in May of that year. Bombay House, which had become the property of the Madras Government, was, in the preceding April, accidentally burnt to the ground, and the ruins and land were sold some time in January 1835; Westlake, which was another officers' quarters, was with those above it (now Caerlaverock), and an adjacent bungalow which has disappeared, disposed of by auction, in December 1836, and Southdowns shared a similar fate, in December 1839. Ootacamund was declared a "military bazaar station," which was then the equivalent of "cantonment," on the 14th November 1828, and ceased to be one on the 2nd February 1841.

CONSERVANCY DURING THE EARLY DAYS, AND UP TO NOVEMBER 1886.

The first attempt at conservancy in Ootacamund was during the incumbency, as Commandant, of Colonel Crewe (1831—1836). This consisted in the so-called voluntary levy amongst the bazaar-men of a small tax devoted to the employment of a staff of sweepers which was supposed to keep the streets clean. There is nothing on record to show what the amount originally raised was, and what the number of hands maintained, but the sum contributed in 1842 was Rs. 32 per mensem, and from this five sweepers and a scavenger, costing in all Rs. 24-8-0, were paid. Up to the end of 1841, the balance had been expended on the salary of an accountant, whose services were then dispensed with. This establishment was controlled by the Cantonment Magistrate, who was always a military officer.

When reporting these facts to the Board of Revenue, in the year 1842, the Collector proposed that the voluntary rate should be abolished, and the moturpha* tax substituted for it, but this suggestion was negatived. The original arrangement seems to have continued, though with an increased revenue and staff, until swept away by the introduction of the Towns Improvements Act, in 1866. As far as I have been able to ascertain, there is for twenty years no record of the conservancy establishment maintained, or of the arrangements for cleansing the town, which during this period expanded considerably. From stray remarks found in various official papers, including largely those written by medical men, one gathers that the condition of things sanitary was highly unsatisfactory; all that was really done being to sweep the main streets in a very perfunctory manner. Such latrines as existed were on the margin of the lake, and were of the most primitive character. The Director-General of the Medical Department, when writing to Government in April 1860, spoke of the lake as being the "universal cesspool" of Ootacamund, which he stated then contained 12,000 inhabitants. He said, also, that the latrines of the native town were regularly flushed into the lake, but that nevertheless the water continued to be used by the natives for cooking purposes. Just about the time that the Director-General wrote touching the condition of the lake, the "Ootacamund Improvement Committee, which was created at the suggestion of the then Governor, Sir C. Trevelyan, came into being. This had a short, useless, and copiously quarrelsome life, and the results of its so-called labours, as far as improvement of sanitation was concerned, were *nil*. It was effaced by an order of Government passed at the close of 1861, which directed that, pending the receipt of the draft of a bill to constitute Ootacamund a Municipality, which was being drawn up by a committee appointed by a public meeting held there a short time previously, the Department of Public Works was to prepare estimates for the drainage, supply of water, and other sanitary arrangements, required for the area which it was proposed to bring under control. Meanwhile, the old order of things appears to have been reverted to, as I have found official mention that during the year 1861-62 the sweeping of the bazaar was effected from

* It is stated in *Hobson-Jobson* that this term was technically applied to a number of miscellaneous taxes in Madras and Bombay. Amongst these were taxes, personal and professional, on merchants, traders, artificers, and others.

voluntary contributions, amounting to about Rs. 70 a month, made by the native traders. The establishment employed was not stated. Reference occurs in the paper containing this information, to the contemplated Municipality. Records however show that when the matter of drafting the bill came to be talked over, the project met with but scant favour, and the further consideration of it was adjourned *sine die*. In 1864, the so-called conservancy of the town appears to have been still worked upon the same lines as before, but the subscriptions had fallen to Rs. 50 per mensem. The establishment employed consisted of seven sweepers, with two carts—manifestly a totally inadequate provision for even the most superficial cleansing of the town. The plans and estimates for the drainage and water-supply systems called for by Government had been submitted, but had been shelved, on the plea of want of funds. Those for the "other general sanitary arrangements" had evidently either been strangled in their birth, or else not prepared. At this time, latrines over the stream flowing into the lake were yet in existence, and that sheet of water continued to be the receptacle for all the drainage and filth of the town. This condition of things still prevailed when, in November 1866, the Towns Improvement Act came into force.

The following is a summary of a statement of the sanitary condition of Ootacamund, from the beginning of the sixties, up to 1877, made in detail by a speaker at public meeting held in April of that year, with the object of protesting against the additional municipal taxation. In 1861, the report of the Sanitary Commissioner described the lake as likely soon to become "an unbearable mass of uncleanness, polluting the atmosphere." In 1862, the same authority recorded that no "system of cleanliness was enforced" and that the water in the wells was unfit to drink. In 1863, the Medical Officer wrote "it requires but small capacity to understand the effect of the accumulations of filth of all kinds that is taking place." It was in this year that latrines were erected over the feeder to the lake. In 1864, the state of the town was described as so bad that "any remedy was yearly becoming more difficult." In 1865, cholera was reported, and it was stated that all sanitary arrangements were disregarded. In 1866 the conservancy was described as "as bad as could be," and the Town Commissioners were then appointed. This body, to use the orator's own words, was "expected to clean up this Augean stable and keep it clean." He did not however date from the period of the appointment of it the inauguration of an era of sanitary reform, for he proceeded to say: "In 1877, the Sanitary officer reported that if the system then carried on was persisted in, the place would become perfectly pestilential, and the Sanitary Commissioner appointed in that year, insisted on the following points as absolutely necessary for the health of the town: (1) Thorough drainage of the native Town. (2) The prevention of sewage flowing into the lake. (3) The piping of water channels. (4) The construction of wells."

THE MUNICIPALITY.

When Ootacamund was first brought under municipal government, in 1866, it did not start with being called, as it now is, a Municipality. By a notification, dated 3rd October of that year, it became, under Madras Act X of 1865, a Town, for the government of which thirteen Commissioners were appointed. Of these, the District Magistrate of Coimbatore and the Officer of the Department of Public Works in executive charge of the range in which Ootacamund was, were *ex-officio*; the former being President. At the same time, Government apportioned for the Town a force of Police costing Rs. 6,368 per annum. This consisted of an Inspector, a European Head Constable, one Head, two Deputy, and thirty ordinary, Constables. The estimated annual income from taxation was Rs. 15,368, and the anticipated expenditure Rs. 14,512. Under section 27 of the Act quoted above, a grant of one-fourth of the total outlay incurred was given from State funds. The conservancy establishment with which a beginning was made was four bullock carts with drivers, four sweepers, and five scavengers,

the monthly cost being Rs. 192. The office staff was composed of two clerks, and four peons, costing Rs. 110 a month. There was a Vice-President; and also an Honorary Joint Secretary who was, at first, the Special Assistant Collector, later on, the Assistant Commissioner, and still later, the Head Assistant Collector. His office was used for the meetings of the Commissioners until the beginning of December 1867, when a house belonging to one Toppa Mudali was rented for that purpose. This stood at the point where the road to the market takes off from Etienne's Road, and it looked towards Bombay House. It was pulled down after the land on which it stood had been acquired by Government, in 1882, and had been made over to the Municipality. The conservancy plant, etc., taken over by the Commissioners when they started operations consisted, so it is stated in the Proceedings Book of the day, of a few old wheelbarrows, and a pair of bullocks, one of which was incapable of working.

The condition of sanitation at this time was, so I have gathered from official papers of various kinds, something inexpressibly horrible, and the roads, footpaths, etc., were in about as bad order as they well could be. The senior Medical Officer of Ootacamund wrote of it in 1867, that in no place that he had visited had he ever seen " such an utter disregard of all the laws of decency and cleanliness as is here now to be seen by any one who has the courage to investigate the extent of the evil."

The first meeting of the Commissioners took place on the 5th November 1866.

The estimated receipts and expenditure for the official year 1867-68, the first for which a regular budget was drawn up, were respectively Rs. 17,400, and Rs. 23,000. These figures were subsequently revised and increased. The actuals were Rs. 30,903-14-1, and Rs. 29,987-2-7. The former included a sum of Rs. 7,497-4-7, this being the contribution equivalent to one-fourth of the total expenditure incurred, which, under the existing law, had to be made by Government.

The tax upon houses was, to begin with, 5 per cent. on the annual rent value, and there was no water tax. Small as was the percentage of impost on house property, as compared with that of the present day, it was evidently considered by both rate-payers and Town Commissioners quite as much as was just.

The first loan obtained by the Commissioners was one for Rs. 20,000, which was made by Government in September 1869. This was raised for the purpose of improving the water-supply, and carrying out sanitary works, etc. In February 1874, the payment of the balance (Rs. 11,000-9-9) of the amount then due was remitted.

On the 1st February 1871, the Town Commissioner's Office was moved from Toppa Mudali's house to a room in the Court House (now the Collector's Office) known as the Waiting Room. The reason for this was, no doubt, that the Assistant Commissioner was the then Honorary Secretary, and that as he had to do all the work, it was desirable that the office should be close to his.

In the month alluded to above, the first cart-stand was brought into use.

It was at this time resolved, after considerable correspondence had taken place, that a Vaccinator, who was to be paid Rs. 20 a month, without allowances of any kind, should be entertained at the joint cost of the Towns of Ootacamund and Coonoor; he working in the former for eight, and in the latter for four, months, and each Town paying his salary during the period that he was employed within its limits. Ootacamund, however, shortly afterwards withdrew from this arrangement, with effect from the 1st of June, and in lieu of it, substituted a Vaccinator of its own, who was, in addition, appointed Registrar of Births and Deaths, for which he was given a small extra allowance.

In July following, the roads, streets, and lanes, then existing in Ootacamund were, under a Resolution of the Commissioners, given the names which they now bear.

Charges for Education, and for Medical Services, were entered for the first time in the budget of the official year 1872-73; these and the cost of the registration of births and deaths having been

imposed upon Municipalities by Act III of 1871, which relieved them of the charges for Police, but, as a set off, withdrew the grant hitherto given from State funds.

It was in this and the following year, that the Council began to take some vigorous measures to improve the town. Additional latrines, though still of a very crude form, were provided, and it was resolved, in February 1873, that the President of the Bangalore Municipality should be asked to obtain for the Commissioners twenty lamp-posts with lamps complete, of the pattern in use there. These having been received, were apportioned in June following. There were twenty-one lights in all, the prime cost of which was Rs. 147-8-0, and they were apparently scattered about, in pairs, at either end of the chief streets and roads.

In the same year, the wide road which runs from the Willow Bund along the bazaar and in front of the market was constructed from municipal funds, and apparently cost Rs. 5,000. The existing road, from where the Hobart School for girls now stands, up to the point where the road at the head of the Hobart Park meets it, is a diversion. The old road was higher up, was narrow and tortuous, and ran through the enclosure of the present market, immediately below the original building. The remains of it can still be seen.

In 1873, it was decided to separate the duties of Vaccinator and Registrar of Births and Deaths, those of the latter being transferred to Hospital Assistants working under the Medical Officer in charge of the Dispensary. Later on, whole-time Vaccinators were employed.

The Municipal Office moved from the Court House, to the old Subsidiary Jail (now the Local Fund Office and Stores, to which the Municipal Stores are attached) on the 1st July 1873. The rent charged by Government for these premises was Rs. 20 per mensem, which was increased, in 1879, to Rs. 30. Between this year and 1883, the Municipal Office, but apparently that alone, was moved to the building attached to the then Breeks' Memorial School, which now, though somewhat enlarged, forms the record room of the Sub-Judge's Court. This statement is based on an entry found in the Proceedings of the Commissioners bearing date in April of the latter named year, in which reference is made to an enhancement to Rs. 50 per mensem of the rent previously paid for this accommodation.

In October 1875, when it was anticipated that His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales would soon visit Ootacamund, the following quaint entry appears in the Minute Book:

"Resolved that the brushwood on the sides of the roads His Royal Highness will traverse be removed, and notice served on the proprietors along the roads to trim their hedges and whitewash their houses. Resolved that the lamp-posts be painted."

This is the only thing with any semblance to being amusing that I have found in the ocean of dull Proceedings of the Municipal Commissioners through which I have had to wade in order to write these few pages.

Some time towards the end of 1876 or beginning of 1877, Ootacamund was visited by a severe outbreak of cholera which was attributed by the Sanitary authorities to very defective drainage. It does not appear to have evoked any special exertions in the sanitary line on the part of the Commissioners, and seems to have terminated as suddenly as it began.

In May 1877, Government directed that five—one half—of the Councillors should be elected. Prior to this, appointments of non-officials were made by nomination.

In June 1880, the Medical Officer in charge of the station described the sanitary condition of the town as being something absolutely disgusting. Next year, as the state of things had not improved, Government appointed a Sanitary Officer, who was a member of the Indian Medical Service, and was paid entirely from State funds, to advise the Municipal Council. This gave rise to sundry passages of arms between him and the acting President backed by the Council, in which the latter got the

worst of it. The appointment continued for between two and three years, and the results do not appear to have been commensurate with the outlay that it involved.

The Minutes of the meeting of the Commissioners which was held on the 31st January 1882 contain the last mention of the Honorary Secretary. From that date, the working head of affairs appears to have been a Vice-President chosen by the Commissioners. There is nothing on record explanatory of the change.

Act IV of 1884 having come into force, it was resolved, in May 1885, to employ a paid Secretary on Rs. 250 per mensem, and, on the 9th July, Mr. C. Jennings was appointed to this post.

The first elected Chairman was Mr. H. Wapshare, who was unanimously chosen at a meeting held on the 23rd May 1885. He however did not hold office long, as he resigned in July following, and was succeeded by the Collector, Mr. Burrows. For some time after this, the election of the Collector appears to have been the custom, until one of the holders of that office begged that he might be excused the honour, on the plea that his other duties claimed his whole attention. That they did, was hardly the case, but the practice was discontinued, and a non-official was thenceforth selected. In April 1886, the Council resolved to move Government to grant the Chairman an allowance of Rs. 100 per mensem. The result was, in April following, a refusal, on the ground that when the Secretary was appointed it was on the understanding that a non-official would undertake the duties of Chairman, without remuneration.

In November of the same year, plans and estimates for the erection of a Municipal Office were approved, and it was resolved to request Government to sanction the raising of a loan of Rs. 10,000 from which to meet the charges on this account. Nothing, however, seems to have come of this until much later, as I have found a Resolution of the Commissioners, dated 26th January 1893, bringing the matter again before Government.

Up to 1886, the renewal of thatched roofs, of which very many existed at the time that Municipal government began, was, from time to time, sanctioned, but from the end of that year measures to put a stop to this practice appear to have been adopted. For something like ten years, dating from 1866, re-thatching had been rather freely permitted, and in some instances the use of thatch was allowed in the case of newly-built houses, but refusals steadily grew more and more frequent, and finally all permissions (to re-thatch only) were subject to the condition that the house concerned must be tiled within twelve months' time. The latest that I have been able to find has been one granted in May 1899. The house was in a suburb of the town.

In February 1887, Government inquired of the Council whether it was willing to take over half of the Old Jail buildings as an office. The reply was in the affirmative, with the proviso that no rent should be charged. This proposal evidently fell through, as, in July 1888, the Council resolved to take the Church Mission Native School-house, which is the somewhat church-like structure opposite to the entrance to St. Stephens', on a lease for three years, at a rent of Rs. 50 per mensem, from the 1st October following. This building it continued to occupy until it moved into its present quarters, which were begun in September 1893, and completed in April 1894, the first meeting in the new office being held on the 21st of that month. A plot of 2·50 acres of land was granted by Government as a site, and the requisite funds (Rs. 7,000) were obtained by raising a local loan which will be repaid in 1911. The Municipal Stores, etc., still occupy the same buildings as they did in 1873.

In 1890, the Council, having apparently found a little breathing time, set to work to consider the question of measures to restrict the overplanting of Ootacamund with eucalyptus and wattle, which, for a period of several years, medical men had continually condemned, and the Commissioners had equally constantly deplored. A sub-committee appointed to make proposals suggested some drastic measures; and the Council having considered these, and again condemned and deplored an

evil which is beyond question, expressed its determination to rigorously enforce the law as to the removal of wattle and under-growth. It is now more than fifteen years since this Resolution was passed, but judging from results, it would appear that however willing the Municipal spirit may have been to give effect to it, the Municipal flesh has been weak.

The Council having, on a reference made to it by Government, expressed the opinion that a Secretary on so high a salary as Rs. 250 per mensem was unnecessary, this appointment was abolished on the 23rd February 1893, the money thus saved being devoted, for the greater part, to increasing the office establishment.

Vaccination was made compulsory within the municipal limits, in December 1893.

In January 1895, Government sanctioned a proposal of the Council that a salary of Rs. 250 per mensem should be paid to the Chairman. The abolition of the appointment of Municipal Engineer, and the employment of a reduced establishment for Public Works, were at the same time approved.

When presenting a farewell address to Lord Wenlock, in 1895, the Council obtained his permission to name after him the driving road which forms a very convenient short cut from the Commercial Road, to the Church, Library, etc. It had then just been constructed.

The first Vice-Chairman appointed under the District Municipalities Amendment Act (III of 1897), was Colonel K. F. Stevenson. This enactment, it may be mentioned, enabled increase of taxation in more directions than one, and the imposition, in certain cases, of a tax on male domestic servants. It also gave the right of interpellation of the Chairman by Councillors. The earliest record of the exercise of this privilege appears in the Proceedings of the Council, dated 6th October 1900, but I have reason to believe that it was not the first occasion on which this provision of law was availed of in view to worrying the Chairman.

In November 1897, the Council sanctioned an estimate amounting to Rs. 1,860, for the construction of the piece of road, known as the High Level, which starts from Dunmere, and stops short at the upper entrance to Cluny. The object of this work is not apparent.

In December following, the maximum number of Councillors was reduced, by order of Government, from sixteen to twelve, and that of the elective seats, from eight to two.

Eighteen months later, the Council, at the suggestion of Government, decided that on the retirement of the then Chairman, Mr. Hamnett, his successor should be an Engineer on a salary of Rs. 700 per mensem, and that a Secretary, on Rs. 200, should be appointed in lieu of the existing Manager, who received Rs. 150 a month. Mr. J. E. Paul, the first Chairman entertained under these conditions, was chosen in October, but did not join until early in January of the following year, and upon his taking charge, the Secretary was appointed. This post was abolished in the official year 1901–02, and that of a Manager on Rs. 80 per mensem was substituted for it. In May of the latter mentioned year, a further change was made, the salary of the Manager being raised to Rs. 150 a month, and a Head Clerk on Rs. 80 added to the establishment. The local Sub-Divisional Officer of the Department of Public Works was, with the sanction of Government, employed on an allowance of Rs. 100 per month, to assist Mr. Paul, but this arrangement was put an end to, in August 1901, by his successor, Mr. Handcock.

The deWinton Road was made in 1900, and was so named, at the request of the then Governor, Lord Ampthill, after the Secretary to Government in the Department of Public Works who was chiefly instrumental in procuring the construction of this exceedingly useful and well traced short cut to the downs. It was not taken over by the Municipal authorities until the 1st April 1905.

In December 1901, Government accepted the recommendation of the Council that the Hackney Carriage Act (III of 1879) should be extended to the Municipality, but it was not actually brought into operation. In lieu, bye-laws for the registration, etc., of hackney carriages were drawn up by the Council in 1904, and were sanctioned by Government.

The additional cart-stand at Kandal was opened in October 1902.

An outbreak of plague of some severity, involving a considerable outlay in addition to that which had been incurred on account of precautionary measures, occurred in May 1903. It lasted until the same month of the following year, and there was, in September 1905, a mild and limited recrudescence, which extended over a little more than six months. A very decided benefit derived from the appearance of this fell and persistent disease was that Ootacamund received such a cleansing as it had never undergone during its previous existence, and that ever since attention has, with some success, been directed to removing objectionable houses, and opening air spaces in the bazaars. The operations connected with clearing sites at Mettucheri for the buildings and yards of the terminus of the coming railway have very much aided the sanitation of a bad part of the town. The inhabitants of the houses which have been acquired and pulled down have emigrated, for the most part, to Kandal, a suburb to the west of Ootacamund proper, but they have also settled in other places outside the lake basin. In view to afford accommodation to those dispossessed either on account of the railway, or for sanitary reasons, of their houses in Mettucheri and elsewhere in the bazaar, the Commissioners acquired, in 1903, a block of land adjoining Kandal, for the purpose of forming a new town, sites in which were to be sold at reasonable rates. This scheme cost, up to the 31st March 1906, Rs. 35,697, and seems, thus far, not to have proved a success.

I have now brought the history of the Municipality, as far as I can ascertain this from a perusal of its dreary records, down to quite recent times. In doing so I have, however, omitted any account of three matters largely connected with the municipal administration of Ootacamund, viz., water-supply, drainage, and the market. These have been treated separately, as it was found impossible to give any connected history of them—the only one that can be of any value—without adopting the course which has been followed.

A Municipality is always regarded by the ratepayer as his natural enemy, and that of Ootacamund forms no exception to this rule. Having, however—as no other ratepayer has—waded through hard on forty years of the Commissioners' Proceedings, I have been able to realise that the speaker referred to at page 171 used no extravagant language when alluding to Ootacamund as being, in 1866, "an Augean Stable," for I have found that when it first came under municipal rule, and for some time afterwards, its sanitary condition was of the very worst; the roads were abominable, many of the best of to-day being then mere rough earthen tracks; there was no safe water-supply, and no pretence at drainage; and the market was only a small fraction, and this the worst, of that now existing. Such luxuries as lighting, municipal schools, vaccination, and other minor so called blessings of local self-government, had not even been thought of. A perusal of the prosy old Proceedings Books enables one not only to trace, but also to form an adequate idea of, how manfully those from time to time entrusted with municipal administration must have laboured to bring things into their present shape. Without the light thus thrown upon the past, it is nowadays difficult to appreciate how vilely bad, as repeated entries in those volumes show it to have been, the condition of Ootacamund was, not even thirty-five years ago, and how much in every way has been done in that time to improve it. The ratepayer however still grumbles, for taxation is far heavier than it was when the Municipality was inaugurated, and he—perhaps not without some reason—considers that, for what he pays, he ought to have more than he actually gets.

At page 171 some figures for 1866 and 1866–67 have been given. It will, I think, be of some interest if similar information is here supplied for the official year 1905–06. The force of police employed within the Municipality during that period consisted of one European Head Constable, eight Native Head Constables, and sixty-nine Constables, costing Rs. 13,925 per annum. This body was superintended by the European Inspector in charge of the Ootacamund Division, who, in his turn, was controlled by the Superintendent of Police, Nilgiri District.

The Conservancy Establishment maintained was one Chief Sanitary Inspector, three Inspectors, one Cattle-shed Superintendent, three Overseers, seven Maistries, and 144 scavengers and sweepers of various classes costing Rs. 1,554 per mensem. There were thirteen rubbish and fourteen scavenging carts, the drivers for which were taken from the hands already referred to.

The Superintending and Office Establishments included a Chairman, Manager, ten Clerks, two Distraining Officers, two Bill Collectors, and three Peons, costing Rs. 1,309 per mensem.

The tax upon house property had grown from 5 per cent. to $16\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the rent value; 8 per cent. of this being imposed as a water and drainage rate. There were, besides these, sundry other taxes which the rate-payer of 1866 dreamt not of.

The receipts for the year were Rs. 2,28,551, of which Rs. 1,05,571 were obtained from taxation. There were 336 lights in the town, some of these being of the improved type—Washington, etc.,—and the expenditure was Rs. 2,01,763. This included payment of interest and instalments of loans, and amounts carried to sinking funds.

The loan debt of the Municipality at the end of the year under consideration was Rs. 3,69,140. The liabilities under the three heads mentioned above totalled Rs. 42,290.

This heavy charge, for incurring which the Municipality is in very great part no further responsible than in having made, under orders, the formal application required by law for permission to raise a loan, has arisen very largely on account of expensive works connected with water-supply and drainage, the latter of which certainly cannot, as far as they have gone, be regarded as successful.

WATER-SUPPLY.

ORIGINAL WATER-SUPPLY, AND AQUEDUCT ACROSS THE COONOOR ROAD.

The idea of a regular system for supplying Ootacamund with water originated with Captain Ouchterlony of the Madras Engineers, who was the officer commanding the Survey party employed on the Nilgiris in 1849-50. In August of the latter year, he placed before the Collector an outline of his scheme for utilising the majority of the streams on the Dodabett Range—from Dodabett as far as Snowdon—to furnish water to practically the whole of the then existing settlement. Up to that time, the supply for Europeans had been obtained partly by diverting streams from swamps and sholas, wherever available, and partly from springs in the various properties. Wells, too, were used to some considerable extent. The native town depended principally upon the lake for water, but it also contained a good many wells. Captain Ouchterlony's plan was to have two main channels, to be called the Southern and Northern, and to turn into these, on their way down from the higher parts of the range, as many small side streams as possible. The channels were to be open all through, and judging from the sum which it was estimated that they would cost, only the most primitive arrangements for distributing the water could have been contemplated. The following is what Captain Ouchterlony wrote :—

"The *head* for the Southern main channel would have to be formed near the spot where a water-course belonging to Captain Douglas' house* commences. Various small jungle streams could be concentrated there, and the channel carried along the sides of the public road to Kotagherry till it came to the junction with the Coonoor road, where it would have to be carried underground at the spot where Mr. Norton's culvert conveys his stream across the road. Considering the valuable privilege conceded to Mr. Norton in this respect, it might perhaps not be considered too much to require that the public stream should be united to his at this point, and conveyed with it by the existing culvert, widening and improving the existing channel onwards, but instead of suffering it, as at present, to run to waste

* Walthamstow.—J. F. P.

into another below Shoreham, an adequate stream only should be devoted to that house from the main, which would then be carried on for the general benefit of the community holding land on the south side of the lake, as shown in the accompanying map, passing by Mr. Crawford's Upper House * towards Major Cotton's,† etc.

* * * * *

"The Northern channel can be carried along the north spur of the valley without any inconvenience, and without interfering with any private stream whatsoever; as many of the rills on the northern slopes of Snowdon as are found necessary could be turned and unified, and the main channel could be carried along the judicious level selected by the Reverend Mr. Griffith for the new road cut by him on that side of the cantonment. On reaching the Church it should be divided into two ducts; one to be carried along the spur to the westward, supplying all the houses as far as the hotel,‡ and onwards, and the other to pass by the public office, hospital, dispensary, Tahsildar's cutcherry, market place, Kutwal's Choultry, and then along the main street of the bazaar towards the lake, supplying the natives with clean water, and clearing and purifying the drains in front of their shops."

He estimated the length of the cutting for the Southern channel at 9,000 running yards, and that of the Northern at 7,500; and put the total cost at Rs. 800. This the Collector proposed should be paid by Government, the charges for upkeep being met by the imposition of a voluntary rate.

Mr. Norton, the owner of Elk Hill House, raised considerable objection to the scheme for the Southern channel, on the score that carrying it out would interfere with the supply of water to his properties, and be an invasion of his rights; and a heated correspondence on the subject took place between him and the Collector who, when submitting the proposals of Captain Ouchterlony, sent copies of this to the Board of Revenue. In March 1851, the Board laid the matter before Government with the result that it was instructed to attempt, by direct communication with Mr. Norton, an amicable arrangement with him, and was informed that the proposed water-rate was not approved, as it was considered that the maintenance of the scheme, if carried out, should be a charge on public funds.

In accordance with the orders of Government, the Board addressed Mr. Norton stating that it was proposed to make a careful survey of the line of the channel, that such precautions would be adopted as would ensure the continuance of a full supply of water to his properties, and that all surplus would then be conveyed, by suitable arrangements, to the houses beyond. In reply, he expressed a very willing acquiescence in the proposals made, and at the same time offered certain suggestions as to what he considered the best way of providing a large supply of water for the public.

During the time that this correspondence was going on, Mr. A. E. Lascelles, a then well-known resident, made an offer to Colonel Ouchterlony (as he had then become) to reduce, by twenty-five feet, the height of the road passing over the water-course on the north-eastern spur of Elk Hill, and he undertook to carry Mr. Norton's channel, the utilisation of which it may here be mentioned formed part of the southern water-supply scheme, over the gap which would thus be formed. For this he asked the sum of Rs. 300. When submitting this tender to the Board, Colonel Ouchterlony suggested that "should it be the pleasure of Government to sanction the plan for supplying Ootacamund with water, the details of which have been some time since submitted, it would be very desirable to arrange for throwing a light arch over the cutting to serve as an aqueduct for the main channel, while the excavation is in progress." In view of the transfer, on other duty, of Colonel Ouchterlony from the Nilgiris, the Board decided that the subject should lie over until his successor, Major Cotton, assumed charge of the Division, and that the latter should then report on the project. Ere the matter reached this stage, however, it again came under the consideration of the Board, from a totally unexpected quarter.

---

* Elk Hill Lodge.—J. F. P. † Woodcot.—J. F. P. ‡ Union (Now Sylk's).—J. F. P.

Captain Francis, the Executive Engineer in charge of the building of the barracks at Jackatalla, had been directed by Government to improve the Kaiti Ghat in view to facilitating the connection of the new military station with Ootacamund and Mysore. Evidently unaware of the correspondence that had taken place with reference to the water-supply, he continued, as a portion of this work, the unfinished cutting which had been begun in 1841, under the orders of Lord Elphinstone, and did so somewhat on the lines proposed by Colonel Ouchterlony, though on a much larger scale. This cutting was that through which the road referred to at the end of the preceding page ran. The contract was given to Mr. Lascelles, but the amount to be paid to him was considerably in excess of that mentioned in the tender to Captain Ouchterlony. The action of Captain Francis speedily evoked strong remonstrance from Mr. Norton, and in view of the orders of Government on Colonel Ouchterlony's scheme, the Collector directed the discontinuance of operations, and reported the matter to the Board. Considerable correspondence, into the particulars of which it is not necessary to enter, followed, with the final result that the work was proceeded with, and that Captain Francis submitted plans and estimates amounting to Rs. 7,951-6-0 for deepening the cutting, and laying pipes across it. The adoption of these was recommended by both the Collector, and Major Cotton, and after reduction to Rs, 7,550, by the Chief Engineer, they were finally sanctioned.

Before passing to the subject of the modern water-supply, it may not be out of place to give here an account of how, after some twelve years of correspondence, and a large assortment of estimates, an aqueduct across the Coonoor road was finally constructed, and of how this once marked and ugly feature in the view on entering the Ootacamund valley from the eastward, has disappeared.

Delay in carrying out the work mentioned above was occasioned by various causes, and in September 1855, Government approved a revised estimate for Rs. 10,200. In July 1857, a separate estimate for Rs. 300, for erecting across the cutting an aqueduct, which apparently was to carry wooden piping, was sanctioned. In October 1858, however, the Civil Engineer reported that this sum had proved totally insufficient, and sent up an estimate amounting to Rs. 2,750, which provided for nine-inch iron syphon tubing, and this was entered for execution in the budget for 1859-60. Government, in December following, directed that wooden piping should be substituted for iron, and, in the succeeding January, sanctioned an estimate amounting to Rs. 1,200 for the former. In August 1861, the Chief Engineer requested that, in consideration of the iron piping having been ordered and prepared, Government would cancel their previous instructions, and pass an estimate of Rs. 2,400 for laying it down. This was done in October, with a remark on the irregularity of substituting, without previous sanction, iron for wood. The estimate was subsequently raised to Rs. 9,530. When sending this up for orders the Deputy Chief Engineer then acting in the Southern Circle, attacked it severely, and expressed the opinion that the difficulty of carrying the water across the cutting could have been more easily and cheaply met by an open trough of wood, or iron, supported on an iron girder or a lattice bridge. He suggested a trough laid on a web of thick wire, and Government ordered that experiments as regards the proposed form of wire support should be made. In June 1862, another scheme for carrying the trough, by throwing across the gap two wooden beams, to be embedded at their extremities in stout masses of granite masonry, was placed before Government, but this was recorded. In November of the same year, after experiments had been made, and some correspondence had taken place, an estimate of Rs. 1,700 for the iron web scheme was sanctioned, and orders that the work was to be treated as urgent were issued. When, however, preparations for going on with it were commenced, it was found that there was no wire of the required size in India, and that it would have to be imported from England. Colonel Ouchterlony, who was then Deputy Chief Engineer in charge, suggested that as he was about to proceed home on furlough he might, when there, have an iron trough

girder, of which he gave a sketch, made. This, he thought, would be a more effectual plan than that sanctioned, and Government assented to the proposal. His death, shortly afterwards, appears, however, to have put an end to this scheme. In January 1865, the Executive Engineer in charge of the Division laid before Government yet another plan, which was to throw a light timber truss, supported on masonry abutments and piers fifty feet high, across the cutting, and lay along it the iron pipes already on the ground. The estimate for this was Rs. 3,880, without taking into account timber, to the value of Rs. 1,056, to be supplied by the Forest Department. In September, Government sanctioned the total estimate for the execution of this work, which they fixed at Rs. 4,937 by adding the price of the timber, and rounding fractions of a rupee. It was begun in October following, and completed about August of the following year. The actual cost was Rs. 5,144-5-10.

In December 1878, a landslip on the south side of the cutting so damaged the pillar there, that it was necessary to take it down. The estimate sanctioned for restoring it and two spans which had to be removed amounted to Rs. 5,000.

On the night of the 5th January 1904, the pier on the northern side of the aqueduct was cracked, and tilted out of the perpendicular, by a heavy landslip which occurred just above it, and on the following morning one of the spans fell. The structure being in a very dangerous condition, the whole of it was, soon afterwards, removed. For some fifteen years previous to this, the aqueduct had been used merely as a foot bridge, the water from the Dodabett reservoir having, when piped, been carried underneath it.

MODERN WATER-SUPPLY.

Nothing came of Colonel Ouchterlony's original scheme, beyond extending and slightly improving, at a small outlay, a channel on the northern side of the station, which had apparently been cut not long after the year 1845, by the Rev. Mr. Griffiths, for his own use. As has already been stated, the construction of the aqueduct across the Coonoor road was all that had any attention on the southern side.

In April 1857, Major E. Lawford, Superintending Engineer Southern Circle, when writing to the Chief Engineer with regard to a certain channel at Coonoor, drew attention to the serious necessity for dealing with the question of the general water-supply of the stations on the Hills, which he said that he hoped to consider thereafter. His suggestions were however not submitted, for, in December 1859, Government decided that as the work of preparing proposals for the supply of Ootacamund had been made over to the District Engineer, they were unnecessary. From an order passed in March 1866, it appears that the Rev. Mr. Griffiths, who was always giving trouble to the authorities, had, without permission, been diverting, for his own use, water from the swamp which was one of the main sources of supply to the water-course then flowing past the church. This channel was the same as that mentioned above. It had, in 1864, been taken *via* St. Stephen's, to the site of the Court House (now the Collector's Office) which was then about to be built, and, in the year following, to the bazaar. The quantity of water furnished to the latter was however but small, and it was proposed that improvements should be made, and the scheme extended to the European and Native Jails, as well as to the more distant parts of the town. The order referred to above further stated that Mr. Griffiths had, again without authority, cut channels from Snowdon, to convey water to properties belonging to him, and the Collector was instructed to put a stop to this. In December 1866, Government directed that the Executive Engineer should report fully on the Snowdon water-supply scheme, and send in plans and estimates as soon as possible. On the 1st April 1868, Lieutenant Vibart, R.E., was placed

on special duty for the purpose of completing these, as well as seeing to the reclamation of a swamp above the Coonoor Road; and instructions were given that as large a party of convicts as could be furnished should be employed on the work. In the middle of the same month, a scheme which provided for the supply of water to both the northern and southern portions of Ootacamund was submitted to Government.

This proposed the interception of the drainage of the Snowdon and Dodabett hills by catch drains, and the formation, at the spot now occupied by the Marlimund tank, of a reservoir to contain 46,566,000 gallons; the construction of three ponds below the springs at the head of the Dodabett and Snowdon channels; and the provision of another reservoir on the south side of the lake, which was to hold 1,800,000 gallons. The first two were to supply the public buildings, bazaars, and private houses, on the north side of the lake, and the last, the outlet of which was to be the stream passing along the Elk Hill aqueduct, was to meet the wants, as far as was possible, of everything on the southern side. The estimates aggregated Rs. 12,000 (Rs. 8,000 + Rs. 4,000), and these the Government sanctioned in May, allotting Rs. 8,000 in order that the work might be taken in hand at once.

By November 1870, the reservoirs had been completed, and were full. Revised estimates, amounting to Rs. 28,394, were then sent up; that for the southern scheme being Rs. 4,722. This latter was passed, but as Government objected to sundry items in the former, on the score that the cost should be met from municipal funds, the estimates were subsequently reduced to Rs. 13,470, and were then sanctioned.

Towards the close of the year 1870, the southern branch of the water-supply scheme had been completed at the estimated cost, and the Municipality took charge of it on the 1st January 1871. It consisted of a reservoir capable of holding 3,000,000 gallons, with a distributing channel five and a half miles long. Up to the end of this year, the net cost of compensation for lands taken up for the water-supply schemes, and for the reclamation of the swamp already referred to—which was known as Allamby's Marsh—was Rs. 30,407.

In October 1872, a revised estimate for the northern scheme, amounting to Rs. 16,260, was sanctioned. The expenditure of Rs. 2,790 in excess of the previous estimate was necessitated by the occurrence of an unexpected amount of rock in the cuttings, and an advance in the rates for brick-work, etc. In 1871-72, the scheme was completed, but in consequence of unforeseen work to the channels, the sanctioned estimate was exceeded, to the extent of Rs. 2,155. This amount was passed in November 1873, thus making the expenditure on the northern part of the scheme Rs. 18,415, exclusive of compensation. The works were handed over to the Municipality during the official year 1873-74.

In 1877, the Municipal Commissioners submitted an application to Government for a loan of Rs. 20,000, in order to improve the northern water-supply. The estimates provided for work on the channel, the construction of two minor tanks, and piping the existing line from the Marlimund reservoir to the Snowdon tunnel. The application was complied with in February 1877. Before the money was paid, however, the Municipality appears to have decided upon doing far more in the way of improvements than it had originally intended, and it accordingly applied to Government, in August following, for a loan of Rs. 1,23,692. The scheme then put forward included adding to the height of the dam of the Marlimund reservoir, so as to increase the full tank level by six feet. There was also a proposal to raise the bank of the pond below Snowdon, which had been constructed at the same time as the Marlimund tank. A very long and confusingly scientific note was written by the Chief Engineer on the proposals submitted. In it, the original cost of the reservoir at Marlimund was stated to have been Rs. 17,920, or in round figures Rs. 20,000, which it is presumed included compensation for land taken up. It was referred for the consideration of the Commissioners, with the

46

remark that the extension of the Dodabett reservoir (southern supply) should receive special attention. Nothing further appears to have been done until June 1881, when, with reference mainly to the matter of drainage, Government appointed a committee to consider the question of a sufficiently comprehensive water-supply and drainage system. This submitted its report in October, and recommended improvements to the northern water-supply, which included fencing, compensation, and distributing pipes, and were estimated to cost Rs. 1,79,185; and similar work to the southern, which was to cost Rs. 75,152. From the report, it appears that, prior to its being sent in, the Municipality had applied to Government for a loan of four lakhs of rupees, to enable it to carry out part of the improvements suggested under water-supply, drainage, etc., the total estimated cost of which was the formidable sum of ten lakhs. This amount included two large items, in addition to those already mentioned; viz., Rs. 2,35,000 for drainage, and Rs. 2,50,000 for a new market.

Government sanctioned nothing, but intimated their intention of addressing the Supreme Government on the subject of a grant of four lakhs, to be made in equal shares from Provincial and Imperial Funds, and expressed the opinion that drainage should take precedence of water-supply.

The Government of India however declined to accede to this suggestion, and matters thereupon appear to have remained in abeyance for some time; for it was not until October 1883 that Government ordered the submission of plans and estimates for the improvement of the water-supply, and directed that those connected with the Marlimund reservoir should be taken up first.

The estimate for the northern scheme was sent up in December 1884, and amounted, including a provision for unforeseen contingencies, to Rs. 1,70,000. It covered outlay for distribution by pipes.

In May 1885, Government when passing the papers on to the Municipal Council, for consideration, added to the figures which they contained the rough estimate for the southern scheme given by the committee which sat in 1881, and expressed the opinion that the total cost of the water-supply of Ootacamund would be about two and a half lakhs. This sum they offered to advance, on the conditions that the necessary work was done by the Public Works Department, and that the Commissioners levied a water-rate on lands and buildings sufficient to pay Government 4 per cent. on Rs. 1,25,000, and imposed a further 2 per cent. under the same head, to form a sinking fund. The other half was to be a grant from Provincial Funds. These terms were accepted.

In June 1886, Government decided to complete only the northern scheme, leaving the southern to be carried out by the Municipality, at some future time. They accordingly sanctioned the estimate for the former (Rs. 1,70,000), and directed that the work should be taken in hand at once. It appears, although no actual record on the subject can be found, to have been completed about the end of March 1888.

In November of that year, Government sanctioned a supplementary estimate amounting to Rs. 1,365, for fencing in the Snowdon reserve, thus making the total sanctioned cost of the improved scheme Rs. 1,71,365. There was, however, so it would seem, a saving of about Rs. 4,000 on this. The cost of upkeep was estimated by the Public Works Department at approximately Rs. 984 per annum, and this the Municipality undertook, from the 1st April 1890.

In February 1889, Government approved of a proposal that the Department of Public Works should carry out the work of making the house connections. The rough estimate of the outlay on this was Rs. 5,625. It was decided that the usual charge of Rs. 24½ per cent. for tools, supervision, etc., should be foregone, for a year. An estimate for Rs. 3,959 was sanctioned in September 1889, and another for Rs. 2,616 in April 1890, making the total cost Rs. 6,575. In the latter mentioned month, the maintenance of the works was taken over by the Municipality.

In January 1891, an estimate amounting to Rs. 43,000, for piping the southern supply system, was submitted. The Municipality asked for a half grant from Provincial Funds, but Government

would not give this, as they considered that the requisite money could be raised by extra taxation. At the same time they directed further inquiry as to the supply available from the Dodabett reservoir, the capacity of which was estimated by the Chief Engineer for Irrigation at about 4,500,000 gallons. The results of this order were a report, in June following, that the Dodabett reservoir was large enough to meet all requirements, and an attempt on the part of the Municipality to obtain a grant from Government towards the cost of piping. This request being, however, refused, the Commissioners had to borrow what was required, and the work was then carried out.

In 1895, the Sanitary Board sent up a series of lengthy suggestions with regard to the water-supply of Ootacamund. Amongst these was one that the Marlimund reservoir should, to a great extent, be abandoned, and that the pond below Snowdon House should be very much enlarged. Practically nothing was said with regard to the southern supply.

The outcome of this was that Mr. G. T. Walch, who had recently retired from the Public Works Department, was, early in 1896, engaged to look into matters, advise, and draw up plans and estimates. His report was submitted in March 1897. In this, he gave the catchment area of the Marlimund reservoir as 272·15 acres, that of the streams, etc., intercepted and sent down from Snowdon as 200 acres, and the total capacity of the reservoir as 9,870,138 cubic feet, of which, however, 1,150,130 lay below the outlet pipe, leaving 54,500,000 gallons for distribution. The catchment area of the Dodabett reservoir he stated to be 134 acres, and the accepted capacity 4,500,000 gallons, which he however considered below the mark. He did not support the suggestions of the Sanitary Board, and recommended the construction of a small reservoir in the Kodapamund valley, at an estimated cost of Rs. 11,800, and of a large one, at the foot of the Tiger Hill shola, a short distance to the south-east of the Dodabett reservoir, but in a different catchment basin. The latter was to hold approximately 30,387,500 gallons, and the probable cost of it, exclusive of compensation, was put by him at Rs. 47,000, without piping, and at Rs. 86,000 with it. Other improvements in the system were suggested by him, including a considerable amount of piping. The total estimated cost of the works recommended was Rs. 1,87,700, but this did not cover compensation for the land which Mr. Walch considered should be taken up. In October 1897, Government decided to accept the proposals for the reservoir at Kodapamund and the improvement of the Snowdon channels. The total of the estimates for these was Rs. 35,700. They rejected, *in toto*, a proposal for filter beds, and decided to postpone consideration of the question of forming a reservoir at Tiger Hill.

The estimates for the two works approved by Government were sanctioned in January 1898, and instructions were issued to put them in hand at once. They were duly carried out in the same year. The cost of the Kodapamund reservoir scheme was Rs. 12,160.

In 1899, the owner of the private lands lying in the catchment area of the Marlimund reservoir, the extent of which was acres 177·66, was paid, under the orders of Government, Rs. 2,00,000 for them, the object of this acquisition being to prevent pollution of the collecting area. In the same year, all private lands in the catchment basins of the Dodabett and present Tiger Hill reservoirs, which amounted to acres 111·70, were taken up at an outlay of Rs. 42,120-12-5.

The Municipality having urged the necessity for the construction of the Tiger Hill reservoir, Mr. Walch's estimate for which had been increased to Rs. 96,000, in consequence of the Sanitary Commissioner having pressed for the complete removal of a peat bog existing within the proposed water-spread, sanction for taking the work in hand was accorded in December 1900. The arrangement as regards funds was that Government would give a grant of Rs. 40,000, and that the Municipality was to find the remainder, partly by raising a loan (Rs. 45,000), and partly by making use of the balance of Rs. 11,536 from previous grants, which was then in its hands.

The work was commenced in April 1901, and a special officer, Mr. Adami, who died in July 1902, was placed in charge of it. Although the final cost of the excavation of the peat bog was Rs. 6,000, in lieu of Rs. 10,000 as originally calculated, revised plans and estimates amounting to Rs. 1,20,400 were submitted and sanctioned in January 1902. In February 1904, yet another revised estimate, for Rs. 1,24,290, was sent up, and passed. This was necessitated by excess work in constructing a supply channel from the overflow of the Dodabett reservoir, and carrying out sundry improvements which had been found necessary. In March following, a further and supplemental estimate for Rs. 1,788 was approved. In June of the same year, a final estimate for Rs. 660 was sanctioned, making the total cost Rs. 1,26,738. The work was completed on the 12th May 1904, and was handed over to the Municipality on the same date.

Owing to want of a sufficient catchment area, this reservoir has not, as a source of water-supply, proved so great a success as was anticipated, but as a piece of work it is a fine one, and I therefore reproduce some particulars with regard to it, which have been supplied, in the form of a note, by the Department of Public Works.

The reservoir was formed by erecting a masonry dam across the Tiger Hill stream, which flows through the Craigmore Forest Reserve, above the Lower, and below the Upper, Dodabett reservoirs. The object of it is to supplement the supply from the Marlimund reservoir, which was found to be insufficient for the northern portion of the town above the lake.

The catchment area is 108$\frac{3}{4}$ acres, and the capacity above the outlet pipe is 4,862,000 cubic feet or 30,387,500 gallons.

The masonry dam is forty-two feet high, five feet wide at top, and twenty-seven feet at bottom, with the slope on the outside. It is constructed of random rubble in cement mortar, on concrete foundations two feet in depth, the inner face of the dam being plastered with Portland cement, and the outer pointed with the same material. The top is coped with cut stone. The left end of the dam, for a length of ten feet, forms the surplus escape for the reservoir, with its crest level fixed two feet below the top of the rest of the dam. The surplus discharge passes down a by-wash built in steps of stone in mortar, on concrete foundations nine inches in depth, the surplus being diverted into the Tiger Hill stream, about 100 feet below the dam.

A valve tower—inside measurement seven feet by six—is provided in front of the dam, and is fitted with the necessary pipes, valves, and platform complete, supported on rolled iron beams. Hand rails and a ladder forty-two feet long are also provided.

The depth at full tank level at sluice is thirty-nine feet. The conveyance of water from the reservoir is by a seven-inch pipe in tower and dam, and a six-inch cast iron main for a length of about 14,090 feet. This main passes along the left bank of the Tiger Hill stream, and then round the Lower Dodabett reservoir to a distance of 1,615 feet from the starting point; then it runs along the track of the existing main of the south supply system to near Walthamstow, and from there to Charing Cross. From this point, the main passes along the Church Hill Road to St. Stephen's Church gate, and thence to the main of the existing northern supply system at the "Sump" above, at the eastern boundary of the church compound.

Provision has also been made, by means of a large scour pipe of twenty-four inches, for laying the bed of the reservoir bare and dry at will.

DRAINAGE.

For some years before the question of remedying the defect was seriously considered by Government, the lack of drainage in the native portion of Ootacamund had been a frequent subject

of complaint on the part of those who, from time to time, held medical charge of the station. In 1864, matters came to a head, and plans and estimates for thoroughly draining the main bazaar into the lake were submitted. The papers, with other proposals for the improvement of the town, were transferred to the Sanitary Commissioner, with instructions to make a personal inspection and report the result. These directions were complied with, but nothing appears to have been done on the report, beyond communicating a copy of it for the use of the Municipal Commissioners, who were then about to be appointed. In 1867, Captain Tulloch, R.E., who had made drainage a study, was specially deputed to visit the station, and draw up a scheme for carrying off the sewage of the town by a pipe laid either under the margin of the lake, or along it. He submitted his proposals, which estimated for drains to carry off sewage, alone, and for reclaiming the swamp at the head of the lake. He did not go into, or provide for, the question of house to main sewer connections. His estimate for the sewer was Rs. 74,000. This was at first approved, but subsequently set aside, in 1868, on the ground that it was too expensive. Nothing further was done until 1870, when a portion of the work proposed in 1864 was carried out, at a cost of about Rs. 6 000. Early in 1879-80, Major Morant sent up a scheme, the estimated cost of which was Rs. .2,000, for improvements to the work previously executed. This was returned to him in the same year, in view to elaboration for a section of the town, which, if approved, could serve as a model for the preparation of a rough estimate for the whole area. Before this could be done, Engineers on the Imperial Establishment were withdrawn from the execution of Local and Municipal works, with the result that Major Morant did not prepare the scheme entrusted to him. It was subsequently developed by Mr. O'Shaughnessy, Local Fund Engineer of the Nilgiris, who, in the early part of 1881, sent up sundry estimates for open surface drains, to be constructed with varying materials. Government approved of the most expensive of these, amounting to Rs. 87,000. They however appointed a committee, consisting of twelve members, to consider Mr. O'Shaughnessy's plans and estimates, and the whole subject of the drainage and water-supply of Ootacamund. The result was that the following works, which were placed in order of urgency, were recommended :—

(1) Surface drainage of the bazaar.
(2) ,, ,, Kandal town.
(3) ,, of minor collection of houses.
(4) Main sewer along the north margin of the lake.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy's estimate for (1) was raised to Rs. 94,000, and was sanctioned in January 1883. In March 1884, a supplemental estimate for Rs. 40,000 was sanctioned. This provided for a brick sewer to convey the drainage of the upper and lower bazaar between the Madras Carrying Co.'s stables near Glendower Hall and the Willow Bund, into an iron pipe sewer which was to be constructed to carry the whole of the liquid sewage of the town to the valley below the lake. In May of the same year, the estimate for the pipe, which amounted to Rs. 66,935, was passed. The three works referred to above were completed in March 1887, and shortly afterwards the expenditure of Rs. 4,700, for house connections in the bazaar, was sanctioned.

Ere long, the sewer and the drains were found to be unsatisfactory and defective. They silted up, and wore out in many places, and the principal object for which they were constructed, which was the interception of the discharge of sewage into the lake, was defeated. In 1890, the Sanitary Engineer sent up a report which practically condemned, root and branch, what had been done in the past. His view was that the best remedy to apply would be relaying the sewer from end to end, at a lower level, and with one gradient ; but owing to financial limitations he recommended what can be regarded as only make-shift arrangements. The estimate for these amounted to Rs. 11,300, and was duly carried out. The principal item in it was the substitution of a nine-inch stoneware pipe, for the brick sewer constructed in 1884—1887.

In 1893, a drainage scheme for Kandal, which lies in a basin outside that of Ootacamund, and is an easy locality to deal with, was carried out, at a cost of Rs. 35,000. The tinkering of the Ootacamund drainage scheme proved to be money thrown away. The overflows and leakages caused by the failure of the system, rendered the drains, in many parts, an absolute and dangerous nuisance which was the subject of much condemnatory remark by the inspecting Sanitary authorities. In 1894, the Sanitary Engineer sent up a report attributing what was wrong to the insufficient gradient of the main sewer. Government being disposed to think it quite as likely that the fault lay with the subsidiary sewer, called upon the Chief Engineer for a report on the existing condition of matters, and the nature and probable cost of the remedial measures considered by him necessary. In the meantime, the Municipal Council had asked that the Sanitary Board, of which the Chief Engineer was a member, and which was then sitting at Ootacamund, should be moved to take up the question of the drainage of the town as a whole. This request was complied with, and the result was that, in 1895, recommendations were made for—

(1) the substitution of a twelve-inch for the existing nine-inch pipe, and relaying at a proper gradient ;

(2) the re-alignment of the existing feeder to the lake, and forming a channel lined with brick or concrete ;

(3) a drainage system for Mettucheri ;

(4) replacing the existing system of drainage in the bazaar by closed pipes ;

(5) filling in and draining the upper portion of the lake.

These suggestions were approved by Government, and the preparation of the necessary plans and estimates was ordered. These were not ready until the end of 1896, and they provided only for the replacement of the nine-inch sewer, improving the supply channel of the lake, and making arrangements for flushing the main sewer. The estimated cost of these works was Rs. 25,450, and, in January 1897, expenditure to this amount was sanctioned, the Municipal Council being authorised to allot it from a grant of Rs. 1,89,000 which had been made from Provincial Funds on account of the water-supply scheme. In the same year, two sums aggregating Rs. 9,150, and in the following year two more which amounted to Rs. 24,650, were sanctioned as supplemental expenditure on the drainage works. The proposed filling of the lake was taken up as a matter apart from the drainage scheme, and was, as will have been seen from what is said on the subject, in Chapter IV, dealt with as a separate matter. Mr. Somers-Eve, an officer of the Department of Public Works, was specially deputed, in March 1897, to complete the drainage scheme for Ootacamund, and superintend the filling of the lake above the Willow Bund.

In 1899, the Sanitary Engineer again inspected the town, and submitted a report on its drainage. This was referred to the Sanitary Board, which replied that when the Sanitary Engineer had sent in certain estimates that he had been called upon to furnish, it would be in a better position to advise upon the matter. Nothing further appears to have come of this.

Early in 1902, the Municipal Council drew up a list of prospective schemes for the improvement and development of Ootacamund, which included better drainage and the formation of a sewage farm. When these came to be considered by Government, they arrived at the opinion that the proposed works, and also a sanitary survey of the town, were necessary, and they accordingly instructed the Sanitary Engineer to take measures to carry out the one, and prepare the other. He accordingly submitted plans and estimates for the drainage of five blocks.

After some correspondence, the Sanitary Board evolved the following proposals :—

(*a*) to substitute a system of closed pipe drains for that of open ones at present existing, and to extend it to a number of areas now practically undrained.

(*b*) to connect this system with the existing sewer from near Messrs. Browne & Co.'s stables, to the end of the lake;

(*c*) to improve the grading of the main sewer, and supply flushing tanks at intervals for it;

(*d*) to construct a large tank on Jail Hill in order to flush the main sewer between the Willow Bund and its exit below the lake;

(*e*) to provide a septic tank below the bund of the lake;

(*f*) to lay out a sewage farm on land lying below the lake.

The estimates for carrying out these works in their entirety amounted to Rs. 3,63,200. Nearly half of this sum (Rs. 1,75,920) provided for the drainage of the thirteen blocks into which the town has been divided. The balance (Rs. 1,87,300) appertained to, (1) improvement of the main sewer (Rs. 19,640), (2) flushing arrangements (Rs. 13,500), (3) sewage farm (Rs. 25,330), and (4) bazaar drainage (Rs. 1,28,830). The scheme was approved by Government, who, in May 1905, directed that the four works which are numbered, on the preceding page, 1 to 4, inclusive, should be taken in hand at once, on the score that they were urgent. The charges are being met from Provincial Funds. The construction, at a cost of Rs. 16,280, of a septic tank for the drainage scheme has recently been sanctioned.

THE MARKET.

The market-place occupies the spot on which, from the early days of the settlement—probably as soon as the Military sanitarium had been started—a weekly fair, such as one finds at village centres all through Southern India, was held. In 1845, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomson, who was then Commanding Officer at Ootacamund, recommended the building of a market. Nothing however having been done on this, he again wrote to Government, in April 1846, shortly after he had resigned his appointment, and urged its speedy erection. The Board of Revenue was desired to consider this proposal at an early date.

In the meantime, as has been stated in the account of his visit to Ootacamund, the Marquis of Tweeddale pressed for immediate action regarding Lieutenant-Colonel Thomson's proposal, with the result that Government very promptly sanctioned an estimate amounting to Rs. 4,828–2–0, for the erection of a market-place, which had been sent up by the Board of Revenue on the reference previously made to it. In December 1846, a revised estimate providing for foundations of stone in mortar, which were rendered necessary by the boggy nature of the soil, was sanctioned. The excess over the original figure was Rs. 549–2–0. Considerable time was lost in discussions regarding the estimate, etc., and the work was not actually taken in hand until October 1847. In January following, sundry alterations and improvements were suggested, and Government thereupon sanctioned further expenditure, which brought the total cost of the building, which was completed before the close of the year, to Rs. 5,813–5–0. It forms part of the rectangular block which stands in the centre of the existing enclosure.

Until the market passed into the hands of the Municipal authorities, it was supervised by a Kotwal (Superintendent), who fixed the daily scale of prices, charges for coolies, etc.

It appears to have been used free of charge until April 1864, when the Collector, on his own motion, started a scale of fees with a view to form a fund from which to carry out repairs and improvements. This action, naturally enough, created considerable dissatisfaction amongst those attending the market, but, on receiving an explanation from the Collector, the Board of Revenue approved of what he had done, and Government, in 1865, sanctioned the collection of tolls for another year. In 1866, the Towns Improvement Act came into force.

For nearly twenty years after this, little was done to improve the market-place, beyond adding, in 1867–68, two small wings which cost some Rs. 2,000 or 3,000. In 1885, however, two very good and large buildings, which were intended for the storage and sale of grain, were constructed, for Rs. 61,000. Not very long ago, one of these was converted into beef and mutton butchers' stalls. Seven years later, the work of erecting the European vegetable and the fruit, poultry, egg, and fresh and salt fish, stalls, as well as the meat-hanging rooms, was taken in hand, and completed in the following year, at a total cost of Rs. 22,000. Two fine sheds, open at the sides, and roofed with corrugated iron, were built in the official year 1903–04, as places for the sale of native vegetables. The expenditure on these was Rs. 4,800. In the same year, the entire area occupied by the market was enclosed with steel palings, at an outlay of Rs. 6,600.

Lastly, during the year 1905–06, the demolition, and reconstruction on improved lines, of the original market buildings was undertaken, and Rs. 2,500 were, as a beginning, spent upon this work.

CHAPTER XX.

AMUSEMENTS.

"AND now, sated with the joys of the eye and mouth, you turn round upon Ootacamund and inquire blatantly what amusement it has to offer you.

Is there a hunt? No, of course not!

A race-course? Ditto, ditto!

Is there a cricket-club? Yes. If you wish to become a member you will be admitted readily enough; you will pay four shillings per mensem for the honour, but you will not play at cricket.

A library? There are two: one in the Club, the other kept by a Mr. Warren: the former deals in the modern, the latter in the antiquated style of light—extremely light—literature. Both reading-rooms take in the news-papers and magazines, but the periodical publications are a very exclusive kind of study, that is to say, never at home to you By some peculiar fatality the book you want is always missing. And the absence of a catalogue instead of excitir3 your industry, seems rather to depress it than otherwise.

Public gardens, with the usual 'scandal point,' where you meet the ladies and exchange the latest news? We reply yes, in a modifying tone.

* * * * *

Is there a theatre, a concert-room, a tennis, a racket or a fives-court? No, and again no!

Then pray what is there?"

Thus wrote the atrabilious Burton, in his *Goa, and the Blue Mountains*, as regards amusements at Ootacamund, in the year of grace, 1847. The time at which he visited the Hills was that when the monsoon was at its heaviest, and such out-door pleasures as the settlement then afforded were in consequence impossible.

According to him, Ootacamund was a spot absolutely devoid of any other occupation than eating and drinking, and playing with and doctoring one's ailments. Nothing was too bad for the unfortunate place, which was cursed by him with bell, book, and candle. He is the only writer of the many whose books and letters regarding it I have perused, who did not sing its praises.

I shall now say something of the various amusements to be found at Ootacamund, at the present day, and will give, as far as I have been able to gather it, the history of each. I cannot, of course, be expected to go into much detail, as the material, whether written or verbal, from which to obtain this is not available. I may, perhaps, in parts of this chapter pass now and then somewhat beyond the area included within the boundaries of the station proper. My excuse for this must be that if I did not, I could say but little indeed of most of the chief pastimes of the dwellers therein.

HUNTING.

When dealing with the subjects included in this chapter, the "Sport of Kings," which has done so much towards establishing the fame enjoyed by Ootacamund, certainly throughout India, and probably far beyond it, must be given the place of honour. It had a beginning much further back than most people would have thought.

In the issue of the *Oriental Sporting Magazine* for July 1829, a correspondent, after referring to "hard-bitten grey-hounds" as being the best for hunting jackals, goes on to say:

"But the man who should establish a pack of hounds would deserve well of his country and claim to have his memory perpetuated by a statue on the pinnacle of *Do-Do-Bét* (the highest point at the mountains). The country is too hilly for fast hounds—those best suited would be slow powerful fox, or perhaps the southern hound."

Fox-hounds were undoubtedly brought to the Hills as early as 1829, or perhaps even earlier, for mention of them is more than once made in books referring to that period. They, however, for undoubtedly many years, did not hunt jackals, and were kept partly to aid in driving game for shooting parties, and partly for breeding crosses of various kinds, which were used for beating purposes alone. For a considerable time, I was at a loss to account for the source from which they could have been obtained, but a friend to whom I spoke on the subject kindly sent me a copy of a record of "The Hunting Society of Madras," dated 14th October 1776, which he had found in a country house in the Midlands. This showed that for some years before then there was a pack of fox-hounds in Madras, and that breeding them had been attempted there.

Jervis, writing in his *A journey to the Falls of the Cauvery and Neilgherry Hills*, of a period between 1831 and 1833, gives accounts, which I quote below, of the kinds of dogs then used for the purposes of sport on the Hills; and of an ordinary beat. Elsewhere he speaks of "three fine fox-hounds" having been killed when persisting in going in at a tiger.

"A considerable number of beaters were at first employed in rousing the game, but the sporting skill and zeal of Major Kelso has provided an agreeable substitute, and good dogs being gradually collected, were found to be better adapted for the purpose. They were bred from a cross of a large fox-hound, and a good bull-bitch. To hunt a little, but not to dwell upon the scent, and to hold very hard, are requisites in a Neilgherry dog. They keep the largest game at bay until the sportsmen come up, and with the addition of a number of excellent Scotch terriers, and some fine pointers, or setters taught to chase, great sport has been obtained, as the best* of game kept by a friend of mine would abundantly testify. Frequently it has happened, that when a stag has gone away untouched, or slightly wounded, the hounds have pursued him till he was sufficiently tired to take up his stand in a mountain stream, and then the exertion to reach the scene, required speed as well as bottom in the sportsmen."

* * * * *

"Arrived on the spot, the different sportsmen take their stations along the side and at the bottom of the wood, in the places most likely for the game to break. The dogs being all in hand, are held out of sight and hearing behind the brow of the Hill, and when the sportsmen have taken up their positions, the master of the chase sounds his horn, and every dog rushes into the wood. If it be large—and sometimes they are of two or three miles in extent—nothing is heard for a few minutes but the dog-boys cheering the pack; some hound then strikes upon the scent or catches a view, and then begins the stimulating cry of the dogs, and every sportsman anxiously looks out for elk, bear, or jungle sheep. Those who are getting into the 'sere and yellow leaf,' and whose limbs are not so pliant with the oil of youth as formerly, are best placed on some neighbouring tree or rock, where the tracks and fresh soil of the elk are to be seen, and where no active efforts need be made. Here they are also less likely to shoot themselves or others. But then there must be no moving, talking, or even whispering. The sight of an unaccustomed object, or even the sudden turning of a bough, will often stop a fine stag that is coming crashing down through the forest, and then perhaps he breaks away on the opposite side, jumping up or down some enormous precipice, where the dogs lose all trace of him. The youth, who is active and has a good ear to distinguish the distance of the dogs and the line of the chase, who has speed and strength and a steady hand, notwithstanding the exertion of running, will enjoy this noble sport in its finest form, by following the hounds on the outside of the wood, as they descend in the inside.

It is by the joint skill and strength of the old and the young, that so much sport is obtained; and how much it is enjoyed is best attested, by the fact, that the bipeds are always ready to take the field again, before the dogs have sufficiently recovered their fatigues. To them it is often a day of great exertion, sometimes of severe suffering, and occasionally of destruction."

Baikie also says: "Grey-hounds and Fox-hounds are useful, the former for coursing and the latter in following large game."

It is evident from this that in the very early days there was no hunting, in the ordinarily accepted meaning of the word, on the Nilgiris.

---

* This is evidently a misprint for "list"—J. F. P.

In a book entitled *Nilagiri Sporting Reminiscences* (1880), written by G. Royal Dawson, he mentions that he was told by an old Madras Cavalry Officer that when he (Dawson) was an infant in arms, sporting men hunted sambur and jungle sheep "with a capital pack of fox-hounds round about Ooty", and says that the old gentleman used to speak in particular of a run "in which a 'doe elk' was put up behind Bombay House, near Elk Hill, and led them a splendid chase in the direction of Pykara, the hounds pulling her down quite exhausted in the river just above the bridge near the bungalow, after one hour and thirty minutes hard riding from the start." The author places this time at about 1835. I am inclined to doubt the story of the "old Madras Cavalry Officer" for here is what a living witness (Major-General H. Rhodes Morgan) has stated to me. In 1840, or 1841, a Mr. Marriott, who was a member of the Council of the Governor of Bombay, resided at Walthamstow. A son of his, who was in the same regiment with General Morgan, told him that his father, he, and his brothers, used to drive tigers and sambur with a pack which was not composed of fox-hounds, but of cross bred dogs of various kinds. General Morgan is quite certain about these animals being cross breeds, as young Marriott brought some of them down from the Hills when he rejoined his regiment. Campbell's *Forest Ranger*, which covers 1834—1836, if not later, shows distinctly that there was then no hunting on the Nilgiris, and that such dogs as were used were not fox-hounds only, and were employed simply to drive game for shooting purposes.

It was not until the close of 1844, or beginning of 1845, that a pack of fox-hounds, which hunted the jackal alone, was introduced. This was the property of Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) Thomas Peyton, and is said to have been sent out to him in 1844 by his father, who was well known in the English hunting field. Lieutenant Peyton, whom I recollect eighteen or nineteen years later as a very tall and broad shouldered Colonel, appears to have hunted the pack during the years 1845 and 1846, in the latter of which he left the Hills. He was succeeded, as Master, by Lieutenant Mostyn Owen, of the 38th M.N.I., who is said to have been a particularly bold and accomplished horseman. He however pronounced the country absolutely unsuited for hunting, owing apparently to the frequency and depth of the bogs which are abundant in it, and over which there were then, of course, no crossings. The hounds were consequently shortly afterwards sold, and by the end of 1846, the pack had ceased to exist. This information I have obtained from General Morgan, who was at the time on the Hills, and who refused the Mastership before Lieutenant Owen took it up.

The annexed paragraph, which supports what I have quoted from him, is extracted from a number of the *Indian Sporting Review* for 1849.

"NILGHERRY SPORTS. HUNTING.

There was a very good pack of hounds in 1846 and an able man at the helm. I mean P——n; but it was of no avail: the country was not suited for hunting, and when P. left the Hills the dogs were sold. I never went out with the hounds as I did not fancy trotting from hill to hill to see the hounds hunt below. O——n the straightest and hardest rider there told me that he got swamped twice in one morning (in trying to ride straight) and nearly ruined his horse. P——n I believe broke his leg. In fact you find considerable difficulty in walking up a hill: as for going down I hardly know how it was accomplished except by rolling down, or going in a zigzag direction, and as for the swamps their own depth in many places is unknown. J——n."

It is interesting to have an opportunity of comparing the caution of half a century or so ago, with the break-neck impetuosity of to-day. It would be interesting, too, to know who it was that first threw his heart down hill, and negotiated an Ooty blood-curdler at a gallop. Tradition and history are, however, both silent on this point. It may have been Lieutenant Peyton who made the earliest essay, for General Morgan, too, mentioned to me his having broken his leg.

The disappearance of the Peyton pack brings one to the period of which Burton wrote (1847). What he said has already been quoted.

For some years from this date, the jackal had rest, beyond, perhaps, being occasionally treated as the fox is in the Highlands. Such packs as existed at Ootacamund were, as far as I can learn, composed of the veriest mongrels, and were used only for driving to guns.

In 1854, however, the first regiment to occupy the new barracks at Jackatalla (Wellington) arrived. This was the 74th Highlanders, the officers of which—many of whom I afterwards knew—were a very sporting, and generally speaking, hard riding, set. Dawson, in his book already quoted, states that the 74th began hunting around Jackatalla with a few couple of fox-hounds, and finding the country there unsatisfactory, brought their pack over to Ootacamund every Saturday. Officers and hounds appear to have had a very pleasant time of it, and the "jacks" as a rule got equally pleasant exercise. There was evidently not much in the way of kills.

From what Dawson says, the 74th's pack does not seem to have been much patronised, as far as the residents at Ootacamund were concerned. The meets however continued to be held until the Mutiny broke out, when the regiment was moved to Bellary, and Jackatalla was for two years unoccupied by troops. In 1859, the 60th Rifles arrived there from England, and, according to Dawson, the officers started a "bobbery" * pack, the nucleus of which was the purchase from him of four and a half couple of dogs, crossbred between hound, pointer, and beagle. This pack was kept going until 1863, when the regiment went to Burmah. I have been told that it, too, not infrequently came over to Ootacamund, and Dawson mentions that in order to obtain sport the Jackatalla Hunt did not despise a bagman at times, and occasionally descended to a red herring.

In August of the following year—so Dawson states—the hounds of the Madras Hunt were sent up in charge of the Whip, and Colonel Primrose, of the 43rd Light Infantry, acted as Master, as Mr. R. A. Dalyell, C.S., who then held that office, was unable to come up to the Hills. From a note written for the Ootacamund Hunt Album by Colonel Jago, it appears that on this occasion the hounds gave very good sport. Several of them however died, and the remnant of the pack returned to Madras in the cold weather. From Dawson's book, I gather that the hounds were again sent up from Madras, in 1865, and that hunting, which was supported by subscriptions, continued during that season. Colonel Jago's note is written in very general terms, and gives but scant information. During these two years, so Mr. W. E. Schmidt has informed me, the hounds were kennelled at a cottage which stood on part of the site now occupied by Browne's Assembly Rooms. Dawson writes that a subscription pack was started in 1867, with Captain Fitzgerald, of the 16th Lancers, in the dual capacity of Master and Huntsman, the hounds being procured partly from Madras, and partly from Bangalore. In the following year, there appears to have been no regular pack, and all the hunting available was that obtained with a few couple of hounds got together by the late Mr. J. W. Minchin, a planter well known in those days. This is what is alleged by Dawson, who seems to have written from some record kept by him. Colonel Jago's note will bear the construction that the Madras Hounds were sent to the Hills in 1868, in charge of one Elliot, the Huntsman, but what he writes is rather vague. Mr. W. E. Schmidt however says that he thinks that it was in 1866 that Captain Fitzgerald brought up a pack of hounds, and that in 1867 and 1868 there was "rather promiscuous hunting,"—for a short time with hounds, and then with a bobbery pack. His recollection is that, whatever the arrangement was, the hounds or their substitutes were kennelled, from 1866—1868 inclusive, at a building near the Club.

In 1869, Mr. J. W. Breeks, C.S., who had married the sporting daughter of an equally sporting Governor, came to the Hills, as the first Commissioner of the Nilgiris, and revived the dormant Ootacamund Hunt, with the result that a pack was again got together. It was then that the

* This is a term applied to a pack of dogs composed of any breeds or crosses that will hunt anything else. Those which give tongue are preferred, but mute runners are not excluded, as they often afford the necessary element of speed, the others providing the music.

well-known "Bob" Jago made his first appearance as a working member of the Hunt of which in future years he became, and for long time remained, the most prominent figure. He was aided by another well-known resident, Mr. W. E. Schmidt, who although he has for many years given up risking his neck, as I have heard that he in former years did very freely, still maintains his connection with the Ooty Hunt, by occupying the position of Secretary to it. From the records of the Hunt, he appears to have filled at one and the same time the three posts of Secretary, Treasurer, and Whip. It was in this year that an old mill below the dam of the lake was converted into kennels, but in the next season severe sickness broke out in these, and the hounds were moved to a building for many years known as Bills' Stables, but which now goes by the name of the New Agraharam.

The celebrated "Cheeta Hunt," took place in 1869. As an account of this has appeared in at least three sporting books, it seems unnecessary to repeat it here.

Nothing remarkable occurred in 1870. Major Jago (as he then was) went home on sick leave at the end of 1871, and in the middle of 1872, Mr. Breeks died. The hounds (sixteen couple) were maintained by subscription. According to Major Jago, the hunting was then not of much account, but Dawson, who was on the spot, says exactly the reverse. It was during this season that the first attempt at breeding hounds on the Hills was made. The experiment was conducted by Mr. Schmidt, and appears to have been considered quite successful. It however does not seem to have been systematically adopted. There are, I believe, three or four hounds in the existing pack which have been bred at Ootacamund, and are considered quite satisfactory.

The pack carried on under the Mastership of the then Commissioner of the Nilgiris, Mr. Cockerell, C.S., with Mr. Schmidt as Huntsman, until Major Jago returned, early in 1874, when he promptly set to work to instil more life into the Hunt than it just then appears to have had, and undertook the double offices of Master and Huntsman, which he had, however, to resign in the following year on account of his holding them being considered by his superiors—and quite justly, too—a hindrance to the performance of his official duties. Dawson carries the history of the Hunt on to the close of the season of 1876, during which there were apparently some good runs. In the following year, difficulties with regard to funds arose, and from what Captain Elmhirst, who was at the time Master, says in *Foxhound, Forest and Prairie* (1892), it would seem that, for some unknown reason, hunting found but small favour with those then resident at Ootacamund. He describes the pack as being, when taken in hand by him, practically unmanageable, and made up, for the most part, of drafts from almost every kennel in England. At the end of 1877, it appears to have been broken up, and the Hunt seems to have been, to all intents and purposes, defunct, for I have found in a file of the *South of India Observer* of the following year mention of the importation by Mr. J. W. Ouchterlony of a pack of hounds from home, "in the hope of being able to form a Committee." The hounds appear to have been landed in February, and there is in the local paper an article giving an account of the first run with the pack, and remarking upon Mr. Ouchterlony's having, "by his liberal generosity," kept up hunting on the Hills. In his notes already referred to, Colonel Jago says nothing of this episode, and mentions Mr. J. W. Ouchterlony only to say that he is not sure of the dates of his Mastership, that he was most generous in all ways, and that he relieved the financial position of the Hunt very considerably. Mr. W. E. Schmidt, who is decidedly an authority on all questions connected with the history of the Ootacamund Hunt, has told me that what I have mentioned above as appearing in the *South of India Observer* is not correct, the facts being that Mr. Ouchterlony advanced funds for the purchase of hounds, which were not imported by him, but by the Hunt; and that on the strength of what he had done he was, for a time, somewhat inclined to assume the position of Master, by turning out in pink, using a horn, etc.

It was in this year that the Hunt Steeple Chases, which have since developed into a day of flat racing on the Gymkhana Course, and another of point to point races on the downs, were started as an

extra to the Wellington Races, with which they have now no connection. The day on the downs is one of high carnival with all the Ootacamund social world. The Governor gives a lunch to a large number of guests, the marquee at which they are entertained is practically the Grand Stand, and one spends the time, from a little before noon until nearly sunset, lounging, if the weather is as it should be, on green grass under a bright sun, but with a delightfully soft cool air, and looking at what I venture to consider racing of the really attractive form—that in which one is certain that every rider does his or her level best to win. The waits between the races are somewhat long, but there is never any difficulty in filling these up. Before quitting this subject, I must make mention of the Ootacamund Hunt Cup, a very handsome one valued at Rs. 600, generously presented, in 1892, by Major (now Colonel) the Hon'ble R. T. Lawley, who was Master from 1891 to 1895 inclusive. The race with which it is connected is a point to point of not less than four miles of fair hunting country, for horses regularly hunted with the Ootacamund hounds during the season, and the property of subscribers of not less than Rs. 100 to the Hunt, over a course indicated to the riders just before starting. The Cup, to which Rs. 350, to be divided between the first three horses, is added, becomes, if won three years in succession by the same owner, his property. This renders its ceasing to be a trust trophy almost impossible.

There is nowhere to be found any history of the Hunt between 1878 and 1887, in which latter-named year Colonel Jago resigned the position of Master, and bade farewell for good to India. From what I can gather, it went on in very much the same way as before, with perhaps somewhat more financial support, arising from the addition to the European population of Ootacamund occasioned by the permanent establishment there of the Army Head Quarters, and a general increase in the civilian residents and visitors.

Colonel Jago's departure may be considered to mark the line between the old and new eras of hunting around Ootacamund. He was undoubtedly—to use a very expressive Oriental phrase—the "father and mother" of the former as Mr. W. E. Schmidt was its "elder brother," for had it not been for the united efforts of these two enthusiasts, in their respective rôles of Master and Huntsman, Whip and Secretary, there can be no doubt that the Ootacamund Hunt Club would more than once have been, if not actually extinguished, in very sore straits.

From 1882, up to 1886, when they were moved to Lansdowne, which is the house to the right of the old Pykara Road finger post, the hounds were kennelled at a house behind Bijou Cottage, below Roadside. In 1889, they occupied their present quarters on the downs, south of the Golf Pavilion. These were specially built as kennels, and cost about Rs. 4,000.

Since Colonel Jago's day, many Masters and many Whips have come and gone ; all ardent and hard riding hunting men, to mention a selection of whom—even if one was competent to make it—would be invidious. Hence I have deemed it fit to make no reference to any of them.

There came after the disappearance of Colonel Jago from the Indian stage, one whom not only hunting men and women, but even jackals, will always bless. This was that prince of sportsmen, Lord Wenlock, towards the close of whose tenure of office as Governor of Madras the proposal to extend the comparatively small piece of country that, in 1877-78, had been constituted by implication—for it was curiously enough, though approved by Government, never formally sanctioned—the "Ootacamund Recreation Ground," into the present huge forest reserve, was brought forward. The formation of this was undoubtedly mainly for hunting purposes, although it had also for its professed object benefiting, to an equal extent, golfers, picnic parties, and shooting men ; and the protection, for ever, of the area included in it, from the hand of the squatter, cultivator, and general despoiler—a measure which it is a thousand pities was not adopted very many years earlier. The reserve was also to serve as a pasturage ground. It was, however, not until the year 1900 that all the numerous preliminaries were completed, the Notification constituting what was very fitly named the Wenlock Downs was

issued, and a charter, in the form of rules under which the high privilege of dying only in the course of nature, or by the jaws of a pack of fox hounds, was conferred in perpetuity on all jackals having the good fortune to reside within the compass of the forty square miles and a bittock covered by the sacred reserve. Within it, for half the year, the career of this happy animal can be terminated by the act of God alone, and he may, without fear of consequences, commit any atrocity that pleases him, including the elsewhere—to his kind—capital offence of killing game. Until the hunting season comes round, his life is as safe as that of the Grand Lama. Even then he leads a pampered existence, as pretty nearly every horse, pony, or head of cattle, dying in Ootacamund, and not sent to the hounds, goes to furnish his table on the downs. But let it not be imagined that he is an effeminate article, and a poor goer. He is anything but ; and is a strong, upstanding, handsome, brute—very different from his mangy sneaking brother of the plains, specimens of which have been imported of late years, apparently in order to increase the number of kills. One can easily distinguish this wretched creature, a mile off, from the real hill "jack." Watchful, quick footed and artful, are not the words for the latter ; up hill makes no difference to him ; he will negotiate the steepest slope at a killing pace, and do it apparently with little if any distress. Here is what "Brooksby" (Captain Pennell Elmhirst) has said of him in the *Field*:

"What fiends are these hill jackals. No fox that ever heard a view halloo could live in front of hounds like these. Forty minutes to some rocky crags, and he has beat us clean. Not a horse can wag, and for the last five minutes *our* pace has been but a crawl."

It would of course be absurd to attempt to specify the record run of the Ootacamund Hunt, or even one which might be considered that of any particular Mastership. Too many considerations enter into the question, to allow of making a selection from those of which there is any account.

At the close of 1905, the pack consisted of twenty-one couple, to be made up before the next season to thirty-three couple.

Perhaps it will not be out of place if, in conclusion, I quote what Brooksby wrote some years back (in the seventies) of hunting about Ootacamund. It is as follows:—

"But happen what will, this is a wild sporting country in which English fox hounds are not wasted, where game is plentiful and the problem of scent is (locally) solved. To gallop over this virgin turf is a delight and the sport is genuine and constant.

* * * * *

No riding over hounds when they are running *here*. No scuttling forwards to gates and cutting off the pack as they turn under a hedge row. Not the wildest citizen that ever migrated to Melton, to stick one more thorn into the already lacerated sides of Firr or Gillard, could work much mischief here. There is always a scent, and as hounds most often start close at their game, it is all the stoutest of Waler blood, sent along by the keenest and youngest of spurs, can do to live with them."

SHOOTING.

"Heu quantum mutatus ab illo" might well be written of sport nowadays about Ootacamund with both rifle and shot gun, as compared with that to be had there three-quarters of a century ago. Here is the tale of big and small game falling to a single gun, which appeared in the *Oriental Sporting Magazine* for October 1829. It very possibly was not all killed in the immediate vicinity of Ootacamund, but a good deal of it no doubt was.

"NEILGHERRY SPORT.

List of game killed by a Gentleman in the Neilgherries within the last six months.

Thirty-three and a half couple of woodcock; 30 head of black deer, commonly known as elk, one of which was measured, and proved 14 hands 2 inches ; 1 jungle sheep ; 3 wild dogs ; 7 bears ; 7 hogs ; 1 royal tiger, length 9 feet 7 inches ; 1 cheeta ; 100 brace and upward of jungle fowl and spur fowl ; 20 brace and more of hares, some

weighing as much as an English hare; 12 brace or more of pea fowl; brace of quail, often 8 or 10 brace a day; snipe, often 4 or 5 brace a day; imperial pigeon, about 20 brace.

The royal tiger he dropped dead with one ball in front of Rullia, 10 miles from Ootacamund. Such a list of killed and bagged may highly excite hopes of sporting visitors to these regions, but it must be borne in mind that such a staunch and indefatigable sportsman as Captain R. is rarely to be found."

This is certainly a long and brave array, especially when it is borne in mind that it was all killed with the old flint weapons, which were slow to load, and not infrequently missed fire. I have not been able to identify the gentleman who made this bag, for the old Army Lists and General Orders appertaining to this particular period are not forthcoming.

It must not be supposed that the thirty head of "black deer" were all stags, or anything like it. Even Campbell, who poses as a devoted big game sportsman, and boasts of his stalking, records in his journal, with a calmness which shows that it was no unusual occurrence, his bowling over a hind, and bagging a small brocket. He also writes that the *Elk Hunt*, of which Mr. C. M. Lushington, the leading sportsman of the time on the Hills, was a member, spared "neither sex nor age—a hind with a calf being considered quite as legitimate game as a stag." Describing a beat in which he took part, he says "Everybody fired at everything within sight—stag, hind and calf alike—and without reference to distance." It is curious that Captain R.'s bag included only one jungle sheep, for I, even, can remember when they were very numerous all around Ootacamund, Kateri, and Coonoor, and out on the downs. It is however quite possible that this was the result of his being a bad hand at hitting this particularly active and baffling little animal. The inability to do this is not at all uncommon at the present day.

Having quoted what Campbell wrote regarding big game shooting, as he saw it on the Hills, I will now mention what he says of other shooting, when referring to a stay made by him at Ootacamund in 1832:

"As far as I can judge from one day's experience of small game shooting—for I never could be persuaded to try another—this style of sport on the hills, is very poor work.

Jungle fowl, although tolerably numerous, are hard to find, and harder still to beat up; I have never heard of more than three brace being killed in a day. Snipe and quail abound in the valleys. But who would go minnow fishing in a salmon river. Hares are plentiful enough; but as they always lie in the thickest cover not one in twenty is shot. Pea fowl are only found in the larger and thickest woods, where shooting is almost impossible; and the man who bags one in a month considers himself a mighty hunter; and yet in this glorious country, which is a natural deer forest—and a well-stocked one too—these happy 'mulls' go on blazing away; rejoicing in their glorious shots, flogging their unfortunate curs if they give tongue on the scent of a deer and laughing at my insane love for the hard work of stalking.

Well, well there is no accounting for tastes; so if they enjoy their own style of sport, why should I object."

This was written early in October, quite a month before the time that woodcock arrive in any appreciable number; hence no doubt the absence of any reference by Campbell to this bird, which is always a special attraction of the small game shooting on the upper plateau.

He, however, again visited Ootacamund in the autumn of 1834, and upon this occasion killed the first woodcock of the season. He thus describes the event:

"Our smooth bored guns being loaded with ball the charge was speedily drawn, or fired off, and replaced with small shot; a supply of which is always carried by Madras sportsmen, in anticipation of some such exciting event as the flushing of a woodcock. The unfortunate bird having been marked down into a small patch of brushwood, was immediately surrounded. A stone thrown into the thicket flushed him at once, and I—ungrateful sinner—after having borrowed my shot from a friendly 'mull' fired first and bagged him."

He notes, with reference to this mention of the woodcock, that his brother wrote to him in 1839 that that season was a notable one for these birds, and that whereas twenty couple was considered a very remarkable bag for a season, any one who could shoot at all could, in that year, bag three or four couple a day.

Of course, the country was at that time comparatively unsettled, the shooting population, which was confined to Europeans, was much smaller than it is now ; and over a large portion of the Nilgiri plateau there was an accumulation of game of all sorts which had hitherto never even seen a man with a gun ; there were no poachers, and the area available, particularly for the pursuit of small game, was very much larger than at present, and quite undisturbed. On the other hand, there was the absence of the rapidity of fire, power, and accuracy, of the sporting weapons of to-day, and this must have led to the escape of a large percentage of the hunted of all sorts.

Baikie, in *The Neilgherries*, 1st edition (1834), speaks of woodcock and snipe as not plentiful, but mentions a bag of five or six couple of the latter in a forenoon as a fair one for a tolerable shot. Jungle and spur fowl he mentions as being very numerous. He also speaks of sambur being found in large numbers, and being killed by driving ; and of the frequent occurrence of jungle sheep. He refers, too, to bison and ibex. He, however, was evidently not a sportsman.

For a period of thirteen years after 1834, I have been unable to find anything regarding shooting at Ootacamund, or on the Nilgiris. There may, of course, be something in the newspapers and sporting magazines of this epoch. I have however searched a good many of the latter, and have made many personal inquiries ; both without success. I know of no book in which the subject is mentioned.

Burton's *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, which refers—as regards his visit to the Nilgiris—to 1847, speaks of woodcock, snipe, and solitary snipe,* as abounding about Ootacamund. Three or four couple of the first of these were then apparently considered a good bag. Quail, pea, jungle, and spur fowl, are included in the list given by him of small game to be found around the settlement, and hares are said to have been very numerous. He also alludes to sambur, etc. At this time, however, shooting was evidently not what it had been. It could hardly be otherwise, for, in August 1847, there were, so Burton states, a hundred and four officers on sick leave residing on the Hills, and the European population is put down by him as being between four and five hundred.

From that time forward, game of all kinds was steadily killed off. This I gather from what I have personally heard of the reminiscences of some who "shikared" about Ootacamund in those days. I had then no idea that I should ever write a book regarding the place, and made no note of the conversations which I had on the subject of shooting, but I can distinctly remember being told that it went on all the year round, and that everything in the shape of game, whether winged or four-footed, was ruthlessly slain, no regard being had for age, sex, or season. To add to the destruction dealt by the Europeans, a race of native shikaries arose, which to supply, sometimes the market, and sometimes private employers, poached right and left. The consequence was that, by the beginning of the seventies, everything not migratory had well nigh been cleared out, for many miles around Ootacamund. Sambur, which, so I have been informed by a gentleman who shot them there even in the late fifties and early sixties, had been plentiful enough on the Dodabett and Snowdon ranges, had entirely disappeared from that part of the country. I have been told by a very noted sportsman who died some years ago that, in the early seventies, if, in the course of day's beating, one *saw* a brace of jungle fowl, this was considered quite an event. Even with the migratory birds, the Europeans had but small chance of sport, as the country was infested by the native pot-hunters, who drove off what they did not kill. At last, towards the end of 1877, several of the shooting men of Ootacamund met, and decided to form a Game Protection Association, the object of which was to do what it could to put a stop to the indiscriminate and unchecked slaughter of beast and bird which for so long had been going on. The most important result of the efforts of this body was that the Nilgiri Game and Fish Preservation Act

* Really the wood snipe *(Gallinago nemoricola)*. The true solitary snipe *(Gallinago solitaria)* is not found in Southern India.

50

was passed in the following year. Although it leaves much to be desired, this enactment has done much towards setting matters right within the limited area over which it has effect, as it provides for a close time, prohibits the pursuit of game in any Government lands without a license, and allows of measures being taken, in all places where shooting must be under license, for the establishment of sanctuaries, and the special protection of such animals and birds as the authorities may think fit. Another great help to the preservation of game was that the Association materially assisted in the elimination of the men who shot for the market and private customers. The reservation by Government of a very large area around Ootacamund, as a so-called recreation ground, the charge made for a license to shoot, and the watch that is maintained—chiefly through the agency of the Association—that there is no shooting without license, have led to the total disappearance of the native who killed game for a livelihood. Within my own recollection of shooting about Ootacamund, which extends to some twenty years, there has been, or one might more correctly say, was, a remarkable increase in sambur and small game. Of late however—I speak of the last four or five years—there has been a very great number of license-holders, there has been what one may fairly call some unreasonable small game shooting, and during what is part of the breeding season much of the ground about Ootacamund has been considerably more harried by the Hunt than heretofore. The result is that jungle fowl and hares, which are the two most common permanent residents in the game line on the Hills, have decreased to a very marked extent, notwithstanding that the days per week that a licensee may shoot small game have been fixed at two, and the killing of hens has, for the present, been prohibited. It will probably be necessary to limit shooting still more than it is at present. The migratory birds have not decreased. The sambur and jungle sheep have been almost entirely driven off the downs by the constant hunting which, nowadays, goes on for six months of the year.

It is not so much the bag which one may get that constitutes the charm of small game shooting around Ootacamund, as the lovely views, the bright sunshine, and the cool air ; and for some two or three months in the winter, the masses of brilliant scarlet flowers clothing the tree rhododendrons, which when thrown up by a background, at times, of the dark green of the sholas, and at others, of the light brown of the frost-bitten hill grass, produce a most charming effect. There is, too, when one gets a little distance from Ootacamund, and even sometimes quite close to it, a delightful uncertainty as to what may turn up. I remember, in the early days of my acquaintance with the Nilgiris, asking a friend of mine, a well-known sportsman, whom I will call X, why he invariably had a rifle with him, even when small game shooting quite close to the station. The reason that he assigned was the following. He was out one day without a companion, and had only a shot gun with him. A shola on a hillside at no very great distance from Ootacamund was being beaten, when a woodcock was flushed near the top of the wood, and settled below the beaters, who then came on to drive it out. X, who was sitting at the bottom of the slope, waiting for the bird, suddenly heard a rustle on one side of him, and turning to ascertain the cause, was petrified with alarm to find a huge tiger standing some seven or eight yards off, gazing steadily at him, and looking anything but pleased. Poor X sat still, not daring to move, and feeling, as he told me, in "the bluest of funks." The tiger, after contemplating him for a while, grinned, gave a most terrifying growl, and then slowly strolled off. X on recovering from his fright, vowed a vow, which he ever afterwards most religiously kept, never again to go out shooting without a rifle. I have heard a story of another friend of mine who was beating a swamp and the belt of trees along it, for snipe, when a tiger bounded out of the wood, and galloped across the swamp in front of the astonished sportsman. Being a little short-sighted, he did not at first realise what it was, but as soon as he did, he fired both barrels at the retreating beast, fortunately without causing it to turn on him. For the truth of this story I will not vouch. It is second hand. The narrator

however possessed a reputation for truthfulness. Yet another instance, which is one within my personal knowledge. This was that a panther and a woodcock were killed within ten minutes or so of one another, when beating a shola not two miles from Charing Cross. It came about as follows. C——, H——, and I, had been driving the eastern slopes of Dodabett for small game, and when returning home by the bridle path on the southern face of the hill, decided to try a shola which is noted for woodcock, and is close to the track. It is the central one of three, the ends of which run down to the road. I was taking C—— to post him for the beat, and H——, who was a little distance behind, sent his gun carrier in at the bottom of the first of the sholas, to see if there was any sign of a woodcock there. One almost immediately got up, and pitched a short distance inside the wood. C—— and I then turned back, and we proceeded to drive the shola, the beaters being sent well up the hill. There was presently a diabolical uproar—dogs baying, a panther growling, and the men yelling that the beast was treed. H——, who was above me, and had his rifle with him, went in, and picked the panther off his perch. The beat then proceeded; the woodcock came out to me, and was duly shot. Whilst a retriever was searching for it in some thick undergrowth into which it had fallen, there was again a hubbub, caused by another panther being hunted about within the shola by the pack of spaniels. This individual however declined to be shot at, and slipping down from a tree which it had climbed, made off at an unguarded spot, and disappeared.

RACING.

As far as one can learn, there was nothing in the way of racing at Ootacamund until many years after it had become a well established resort. In the very early days, and for some time subsequent to them, most of the men who came to the Hills did so on medical certificate, and would, generally speaking, not bring horses with them. The country, too, was decidedly unfavourable to racing of the kind which was then mostly the fashion, for there could not have been anywhere about the station an even fairly level and straight half mile of ground.

General Morgan, who was at Ootacamund at the time, has told me that, in 1846, a hurdle race was run on a course marked out near the mill house below the dam of the lake, the riders in which were Messrs. Ogilvie and Lewin, of the Civil Service, and Mr. L'Amy, of the 17th M.N.I., the winner being the first-named gentleman. This, however, appears to have been an isolated event, as he adds in the letter in which he mentions it, that "it was not until many years afterwards that races were run on the course near the barracks." This course I have ascertained, by further reference to him, to have been that at Wellington, which was laid out under the guidance of Mr. Cockerell, C.S., somewhere about 1873.

Burton, writing of 1847, says that there was then no race course at Ootacamund. This was evidently the case, and there seems, as far as one can ascertain, to have been, from 1846 up to 1859, no further attempt at racing. The following is the account given me by Mr. W. E. Schmidt—an authority on things horsey at Ootacamund in the past—of the races, evidently very informal ones, held in that year. "They consisted," so he writes, "of a steeple chase, with racing afterwards, the start being at the end of what is known as the Gorse (below Campbell's Copse) up the hill by the milk village, and finishing up beyond the present Mossy Bank, which was then enclosed by mud walls forming excellent jumps. The riders were Messrs. Lewin, C.S., Captain Anderson, 1st K.D.G.'s, Captain Tongue, and Mr. Ainslie of the 60th Rifles. Mr. Lewin won. I forget the horse's name. There was a little flat racing on the downs afterwards."

Subsequently, so Mr. Schmidt says, there were races on the ground adjoining the present Kandal Rifle Butts, the chief promoters of these being the officers of the 60th Rifles—the regiment then stationed at Wellington. The start was from the hill towards Hanging Shola, and the finish was near Seager's

plantation. Several meetings apparently took place, as the 60th did not leave Wellington until 1863. Mr. Schmidt has, however, not been able to give me accounts of any of these, or of further racing, beyond mentioning that a steeple chase was run, in 1869, or 1870, on the Rifle Butts course, and that the winner was his horse "Lancer" ridden by Mr. Wellesley, C.S., a well-known gentleman rider of that day. Of racing subsequent to this, and up to 1878, I can obtain no record, verbal or written, but between 1873 and the latter year, the now well-known "Cockey's Course" was laid out on the downs by the gentleman whose abbreviated name it bears, and was inaugurated by a meeting held on the 13th May 1878, an account of which appeared in the *South of India Observer* of the 20th idem. The following is an abridgment of this: There were four races altogether, the first of these being the Ouchterlony Valley Cup—value 50 guineas, with Rs. 250 added—and the second the Hunt Cup, which was of the same value. The cups for these two races were given by Messrs. J. W. and G. Ouchterlony. The third race was the Kotagiri Purse, given by the planters of that ilk. The value was Rs. 300, with Rs. 150 added. The fourth race was for ponies, but did not fill. The Wellington Race Fund gave Rs. 800 towards this meeting. This may fairly be taken to be the opening of regular racing at Ootacamund. From that time forward, the Hunt Races proper have been held annually on the same ground, with, I think, the exception that on two, or perhaps three, occasions, a change was made to the part of the downs known as Newmarket. In 1882, the Gymkhana Club, the primary object of which was the encouragement of racing, was started, but for several years it did nothing more than hold what one might call sky meetings. A loop course having, however, been formed in the Hobart Park, racing at Ootacamund blossomed, on the 18th May 1894, into a formal meeting under Turf Club Rules, and there has, I believe, been one every year since then. The reclamation of the portion of the lake above the Willow Bund, which took place in 1896—1899, enabled the formation of a proper course round the Park. The length of this is 1 mile, 1 furlong and 191 yards, or eighty-seven feet short of a mile and a quarter. The meeting, which is but a small one, takes place in the early part of May, and there are always three days' racing, and sometimes a fourth.

POLO.

The introduction of polo into the Southern Presidency dates from 1867, in which year—so it is stated in the volume of the *Badminton Library Series* bearing on this subject—it was played for the first time at Madras, on what is known as the Island. It is also mentioned in the same authority that, by 1874, the game had become generally established in that part of India.

An old Proceedings Book of the "Neilgherry Archery Club," afterwards better known as the A.B.C., contains the first mention that I have been able to find of polo being played on the Hills. This consists of a Resolution of the Committee, dated July 9th 1876, deciding to accede to the request of certain gentlemen, whose names do not appear, that it should be "included as one of the games of the Club." The proposal was accompanied by an offer to pay all initial expenses, if the Club would bear the charges for upkeep. The acceptance of this by the Committee carried with it the understanding that only members of the A.B.C. should be permitted to play on the ground adjoining the Club. It seems, however, that there was—certainly in 1889, if not all along—a polo club with a subscription separate from that to the A.B.C., or to the Gymkhana. This was, so Major Swan, the Honorary Secretary of the Gymkhana, has told me, amalgamated, in 1895, with the subscription covering all games. The teams which represented Ootacamund at the various polo tournaments consisted always of members of the Gymkhana Club.

Mr. H. P. Hodgson has been good enough to furnish me with a brief note regarding the beginning at Ootacamund of polo, which was introduced by Mr. Batchelor, a son-in-law of General Morgan. From this, it appears that the first game was played, some time in 1875, on part of what is the present

cricket ground, this being the only fairly level and dry piece of land available. Messrs. Watson, Batchelor, and Hodgson, were amongst those who took part in it. After polo became one of the games recognised by the A.B.C. Club, and was to a certain extent established at Ootacamund, measures to lay out a regular ground for it were taken. Mr. W. E. Schmidt has informed me that he assisted Captain Montgomerie, Aide-de-Camp to the then Governor, in making this; the cost being met by those playing. It must have been in 1878 that the ground was formed, as Captain Montgomerie came up for that one season only. The reason why this work was not taken in hand in 1877 was, no doubt, that in consequence of the great famine, neither the Government Offices, nor the Government House staff, came to the Hills in that year.

The first polo cup won by a team from the Ootacamund Gymkhana was one presented, in 1889, by His Highness the late Maharaja of Mysore. The contest for this took place at Bangalore, and the winning team consisted of Major Scott-Chisholme, Military Secretary to the Governor; Viscount Marsham, Aide-de-Camp to Lord Connemara; and Messrs. M. Clementson and H. P. Hodgson. The cup is now in the possession of the last named of these.

Up to the time when the upper portion of the lake was filled in, polo was the cause of considerable friction between its adherents and a by no means small section of the members of, at first the A.B.C., and afterwards the Gymkhana Club. This arose from the constant attempts of the former to monopolise what was considered more than their fair share of ground, and to limit the use of the portion of the Park which, long before polo was known in Southern India, had been devoted entirely to cricket. The reclamation of the ground above the Willow Bund, which was completed very early in 1899, provided ample room for games of every kind without any clashing in the interests of those taking part in them, and put an end to all differences on this point. The present polo ground, which is a full-sized one, is considered, by many competent to judge, the finest in India. Being well grassed throughout, dust is unknown on it, it is pretty nearly dead level, and during the greater part of the season that polo is played on it, the turf is brilliantly green, and the falling soft.

In 1895, the Bangalore Polo Challenge Cup was, after a close contest, won, for the third time in succession, by a team from the Ootacamund Gymkhana, which on this occasion consisted of only three; viz., Captains the Hon'ble E. Baring and Lord Douglas Compton, of the Government House staff, and Humfrey, of the Governor's Bodyguard. The reason for the team playing one short was that, when it was too late to make other arrangements, exception was taken to Lieutenant Cubitt, R.A., who was to have completed the four, on the ground that although he was a member of the Ootacamund Gymkhana, he really belonged to and was resident at Secunderabad, and therefore could not, under the sense of the rules governing the tournament, play for Ootacamund. The opposing team in the finals was that of the Royal Artillery, composed of Major Holland, Captains Farrell and Brown, and Lieutenant Biddulph. It was at first proposed to present the Cup to Lord Wenlock, the then Governor, but it was eventually placed in the custody of the Ootacamund Club. Recently it has been taken over by the Gymkhana.

In 1898, Captain Swan, 64th Pioneers, who was then Sub-Secretary for polo, took measures to institute a Challenge Cup. This was liberally subscribed to by the Governor (Sir Arthur Havelock), His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore, and others. The Cup, a handsome one, the value of which is about Rs. 1,000, is played for at an annual tournament held at Ootacamund in the month of May. The terms under which it can be retained are that the same team, *i.e.*, one from the same club or regiment, must win it three times in succession. The Gymkhana Club gives, every year, small cups to the members of the winning team.

CRICKET.

Although the appearance of cricket on the Hills was certainly contemporaneous with that of the first pack of hounds, or even of perhaps earlier date, it has but a scant history, especially in modern times. I am indebted, partly to General Morgan, and partly to Mr. Schmidt, for very much of the following account, which I fear is rather sketchy, of the early days of the game at Ootacamund. It appears to have been introduced by the former of these gentlemen in 1845, and was, so the latter writes, at first played on the grassy patch in the shola below the new Tudor Hall. I have examined this piece of ground, and cannot imagine where a sufficiently level pitch could have been found on it. I have however been assured that cricket was actually played there. Be this as it may, it could not long have been used for this purpose, for General Morgan writes as follows: "In 1845 I was very fond of cricket, and got some players to meet near the present Golf Course. We played twice a week, but generally scratch sides. I remember that the last game that I played in 1847 was for a dinner at the Club, and that my side won." The latter mentioned year is that in which Burton wrote the contemptuous remarks on amusements at Ootacamund—cricket being included in these—the quotation from which heads this chapter. From the patch of grass below the present Tudor Hall, cricket emigrated to the comparatively level bit of ground near the old Pykara road, just above "Cockey's Course." From this, it was transferred, but when I have not been able to discover, to the flat at Sandy Nullah, west of the toll bar, and a short distance beyond it, and here it remained until certainly January 1859, for the late Mr. J. W. Minchin, who seldom missed being present when cricket was going on, told me that he then saw a match, which was got up by Mr. Cherry, C.S., who was at that time Acting Collector of Coimbatore, played on this piece of ground. He stated, also, that a sum of about Rs. 100 was subscribed to put the ground in order, but that the attempt had to be abandoned as the surface was found to be hopelessly rough. The move to the site of the present cricket ground was apparently made early in the year mentioned above, the area occupied being, however, much smaller than it is now. In those days, the supply channel of the lake ran pretty nearly through the middle of the ground, and was not diverted until 1872-73. So confined was it, that the ball was very often hit into the channel, or the lake, and not very infrequently, was lost in the mud and ooze. Even down to 1877, the ground appears to have been a very inconvenient one, for I have discovered in the Proceedings of the Municipal Commissioners a Resolution bearing date in May of that year, which sanctioned—to use the exact words of the entry—"the cutting of four trees on the cricket ground, which interfere with play, and using the timber to cover the drain." As improvements were made, the supply channel appears to have been moved more and more to the westward, for record has been found of one setting back of it in 1884, and of yet another, in 1893, in connection with the construction of a new race course. This latter is, as far as the upper part is concerned, the present line. There was, so Mr. Schmidt has told me, but little cricket between about 1853, and the close of the Mutiny, which, for two years, practically deprived Ootacamund of military visitors—the class that has always provided a large share of the cricketing element. I have heard it said that when Sir C. Trevelyan visited Ootacamund, in 1859, he presented the land at the head of the lake to the public as a cricket ground. I have however been unable to find any record, official or unofficial, of this. It is nevertheless evident that, long ago, an impression existed that such a gift had been made, for an entry exists in the Proceedings of the Municipal Council, for September 1878, of a request on the part of the Ootacamund Cricket Club that the Commissioners would prohibit the playing of polo on the cricket ground, on the score that large sums had been spent on levelling and turfing it, under the belief that it had been presented by Government to the Club. It may be mentioned that the polo players made a vigorous counter-representation, and that the Commissioners declined to pass the order sought, the ground for doing so being that very little cricket had been played during the past year, or was likely to be during

that current. Whatever may be the rights of the case, there can be no doubt that the present cricket ground has been used as such for nearly half a century. It has, however, been more than once proposed to move it. Some few years ago, an attempt to form a new ground closer to the old pavilion than the existing one, was made, and about Rs. 1,500 were expended with this object, but the endeavour proved a failure. The new pitch was for some time known as "Deighton's Folly," it being so called after its designer, a then Honorary Secretary. Later on, another extravagance was perpetrated by the officer in charge of reclaiming the upper portion of the lake. This consisted in the construction of what he proposed should be the cricket ground of the future. How much was wasted upon this undertaking I have not been able to ascertain, but I have heard that it was a very considerable sum. The pitch was incorrectly laid, and it has been necessary to re-form and re-plant it. This ground, although it is somewhat narrower than the present one, may, in time, possibly become a good one, but it was not really required, and the actual object with which it was made was to move cricket from the upper portion of the Park, in order to let polo players have practically two-thirds of the whole of the space available, there being, as it was, sufficient room for them. This was at the time when the bickering on the subject, already referred to, and now, happily, at an end, was going on.

Notwithstanding that there have been in the teams from time to time representing Ootacamund some of the very best cricketers in Southern India, it has never, as far as I know or can discover, distinguished itself in the cricket line. Not being a military station, in the ordinary sense of the word, and being the head-quarters of Government for only six months in the year, it has always been a difficult matter to get together an eleven of reasonable strength throughout, and still more to collect it for practice. Added to this, there are hunting, lawn tennis, and golf, which are more attractive; and during the best part of the fashionable season the monsoon is on, and the weather is such that cricket is impossible. The game has therefore suffered considerably, and it is occasionally not at all easy to get up a team, even to play a local match. I have been unable to find any history of the various Cricket Clubs, for there are no records of any sort. All that I have discovered has been mention, in 1876, of an Ootacamund Cricket Club, which I have been told was formed in 1863 —a Mr. Steadman being the first Honorary Secretary. It was followed by one named the Blue Mountains C.C., which fused first with the A.B.C., and then, through that, with the present Gymkhana Club. It is quite possible that the first named Club never died out, but merely changed its name. I mention this as one of my informants on the subject of cricket stated that the Club had always been called the "Blue Mountains." This it certainly was not, as I found the other name in an official record of 1876.

GOLF

The originator of golf at Ootacamund was Colonel Ross Thompson, R.E., who brought it, in 1889, from Bangalore, whence he had been transferred as Executive Engineer, Nilgiri District. I am indebted to him for a note on the very early days of the game. He began with a few holes, partly in the grounds of the A.B.C., and partly on adjacent land belonging to the Hobart Park. These pioneer links were used principally by ladies, but owing to one cause and another they did not find much favour. In consequence of this, Colonel Ross Thompson, Brigadier-General Van Straubenzee, and Colonel Straker, R.A., selected, some time in February of the following year, a site near the Municipal rubbish depot and the road out to Governor's Shola, on which links consisting of eighteen holes were laid out. The starting point of the course was on the slope above the turn on the road round the lake, to the west of Woodstock.

In March 1891, Colonel Fane Sewell, then Honorary Secretary of the Blue Mountains Tennis and Cricket Club, which was the result of the amalgamation of the Blue Mountains Cricket Club with the

old A.B.C., revived the playing of golf on the Hobart Park, by obtaining the permission of the Municipal Council, as the custodian of the ground, to form on it a course of nine holes. In his application he wrote: "the Royal and Antient Game of Golf is now become a very popular one in which the greater part of the community is nearly certain to wish to participate." These links I can remember. For a time, they* were used pretty frequently by ladies and a few men, but no very lasting interest was taken in them. Those seriously professing golf all went to the links on the downs, of which mention has been made on the previous page, and they formed a club known as the Nilgiri Golf Club, which united with the present Gymkhana, in September 1896. The Municipal Corner links, as they were usually called by the polite—the impolite had another, and perhaps more appropriate name for them—were used until June 1899, when owing partly to the annoyance frequently caused by the evil smells issuing from the rubbish depot, and partly to a wish to have a better course, it was resolved, at a meeting of golfing members of the Gymkhana Club, to request the General Committee to permit the removal of the golf ground to another part of the downs. The sanction sought was accorded, and the existing links, which until recently consisted of fifteen holes, were then constructed, the old ones being abandoned. They start from the eastern end of "Cockey's Course," which is by no means level ground, and are laid over some rather broken country. They are, I believe, considered by practised golfers quite satisfactory. Whether they are or not, any one resorting to them obtains plenty of fresh air, and a lovely view of the Kunda range, with a long sweep of sholas and rolling downs as a foreground. I can call to mind the outcry against the new links when they were first started, and the abuse showered on the man—a Scot—who was at the bottom of the move, on the ground that the course laid out, mainly at his suggestion, was exceedingly difficult, and at a terrible distance from Ootacamund. I have even heard it said of him that he and a small circle of golfing cronies had brought about the change in order to have the links to themselves. All, however, is now changed. Golf has become the rage, and during every afternoon in the season the links are crowded with players, who think the distance nothing much, and very generally hold—possibly quite rightly—that Ootacamund possesses the best golf ground to be found anywhere in the East, with, in addition, the fairest surroundings.

The necessity for providing shelter from the sudden and heavy showers which at some seasons of the year fall around Ootacamund led, after some preliminary discussion, to the erection of the present Golf Pavilion. It was decided, in June 1901, at an Extraordinary General Meeting of the Gymkhana Club, to construct the necessary building, and to meet the cost of this by raising debentures to the extent of Rs. 4,000. The work was duly carried out.

In December 1905, a proposal to institute an Amateur Golf Challenge Cup to the value of Rs. 500, to be competed for annually on the Ootacamund links, was approved at a meeting of those members of the Gymkhana interested in golf. It was also decided to increase the number of holes on the links to eighteen. It has since been determined to offer, in addition to the Amateur Golf Cup, Challenge Cups for ladies and gentlemen; these to become the property of the winners of them three times in succession. The competitions are fixed for some time in May of every year.

BOATING.

There is not much to be said regarding this. It is practically a defunct amusement, having been eclipsed by the attractions of lawn tennis, golf, polo, and bridge, and is not likely to hold up its head again, for nowadays rowing men are few at Ootacamund, the dimensions of the lake have been, and are

* Since this was put into type, a nine hole course, which has found much favour, and serves to relieve the pressure on the other links has again been laid out in the Hobart Park.

still being, considerably curtailed, and it is slowly being smothered with weeds. Its waters, too, are not attractive to the eye, nor, at times, are its breezes to the nose ; the boats are old, and there is no one who takes any particular interest in this branch of the Gymkhana.

From a very early period in the existence of the lake, there were boats of a kind on it. Sir Thomas Munro and Hough, as far back as 1826, made reference to them, and in 1829 the Collector wrote that they were "beginning to ply on it." So far as one can ascertain, these were heavy country built affairs brought up from the West Coast. The ferry boats which were worked where the Willow Bund now is, and those used on the Pykara river before the bridge was built, were certainly of this class and origin. Moreover, the correspondent of the *Oriental Sporting Magazine* already quoted with reference to hunting, wrote in the same letter from which the extract on this subject has been taken, as follows : "All gentlemen fond of aquatics should certainly bring *boats* up here from the coast, the size about of that of the Deal gigs, being the best suited to the Lake." This style of thing would be no cockle shell.

Although in books of various dates one sees some extraordinary views of the lake, in which what appear to be quite decently sized and elegant sailing craft are depicted, it was not until comparatively very recent years that a Boat Club was formed. I have been told that one was started by the late Mr. J. W. Minchin in 1864, that it used out-rigged skiffs, and had a boat house near where St. Thomas' Church now stands, and that in 1869 it ceased to exist. This, however, is but hearsay. The originators of the first rowing club of which there is any record were Messrs. Wills and Orr, and Captain Andrews-Speed, R.E., all boating men, the last named being the first Honorary Secretary. These gentlemen, in 1884–85, collected subscriptions to the extent of some Rs. 1,200 or 1,500, and the Club being set going, more money was raised by issuing debentures of Rs. 50 each, bearing interest at 5 per cent. The holders of these were called original members, and paid a monthly subscription of Rs. 2, others paying double that amount. Government granted the site upon which the present boat house stands. This was erected in 1885, at what cost is not known, and a start was made with one four-oar, two tubs, and a canoe, which were all procured from Salter of Oxford, who has always supplied the Club. The stock was eventually increased to two four-oars, two tubs, two whiffs, and two pair-oar sculling boats. Between 1887 and 1900, there were usually two regattas every year. As a rule, the chief meeting took place at the end of May, or in the beginning of June, and for a time there were a good many competitors for the various events. The course was at first from just below Erin Cottage to a little beyond Woodstock, but this having been found too trying, the distance was shortened, and races were rowed from Woodstock to the boat house.

In August 1895, the Gymkhana Club took over the Boat Club and its debentures, paying for the latter at the rate of Rs. 25. Since then, boating has been steadily falling into disfavour.

Up to March 1897, a charge of As. 3, and afterwards As. 4, per hour, was made to members of the Gymkhana for the use of boats. It was then abolished.

THE A.B.C. CLUB AND THE PRESENT GYMKHANA.

The A.B.C. Club, so called because it provided for Archery, Badminton, and Croquet,* was the predecessor of the existing Gymkhana, and originated in the "Neilgherry Archery Club," started, in May 1869, by Mr. Breeks, C.S., who was then Commissioner of the Nilgiris. The ground occupied by this was to the south of the present old Pavilion, and there was near it a thatched building which

* I have been given another rendering—alleged to be quite old—of these familiar initials. This is "Asthma, Bronchitis, Coughs," and is said to have been suggested by the fact that one or other of these complaints was a very frequent result of using the Club.

was used as the Club-house, and has long since disappeared. This stood under the shade of a row of Indian willows, two survivors of which are to be seen on the edge of the race-course, immediately below the entrance to Lake View. After a time, a croquet ground was laid out on the site on which what is now known as the old Pavilion was subsequently built; the game, however, was never a success. Shortly after the late Mr. Grigg joined the appointment of Assistant Commissioner, in 1872, he conceived the idea of concentrating all games and amusements at one centre, and for this purpose forming a single association, which is now represented by the Ootacamund Gymkhana. The Archery Club agreed to his proposals, and with the aid of a bazaar, public subscriptions, and contributions from members, sufficient money was collected to allow of the erection of a Club-house which was completed, in the winter of 1875, at a cost of about Rs. 10,000, and is the building standing in the Hobart Park, opposite the gate of the Nilgiri Brewery. Badminton courts, and when lawn tennis began to be the fashion—which it did about 1876-77 *—courts for this game, also, were constructed; and the land on which they stood, as well as some which was left vacant, was enclosed. By the end of 1873, archery appears to have become almost defunct, and badminton was the main attraction, but there were still occasional archery meetings. In 1874, at the request of the Municipal Council, Government made over to it the whole of the land around the head of the upper lake, including the ground occupied by the A.B.C., in order that it might "plant, improve and eventually enclose the same" and when doing this distinctly laid down that the concession was liable to cancellation at any time, without compensation for improvements made. To the area thus transferred the name of the Hobart Park was, in 1875, given by the Municipal Commissioners, in honour of the late Governor, Lord Hobart, on the score that he had taken a deep interest in the improvement and progress of the town. It was here that what are known in India as "Skittle Gymkhanas" were for a time held; cricketers were allowed to use the A.B.C. Pavilion as a luncheon room, and Ootacamund society met there to play badminton and tennis, have tea, etc.; dance once a fortnight during the season, flirt, and exchange gossip. These conditions held for a few years, but, in 1881, their continuation was threatened by the publication of a prospectus emanating from the promoters of the Gymkhana Club, in which it was proposed that the whole of the A.B.C. ground should be included within its enclosure, and this led to a demand from the Committee for explanation. It does not appear from the Proceedings of that body what the result was, but there is an entry in them, dated 16th September of the following year, permitting the Gymkhana Club, which had then been formed, to use the Pavilion free of charge, on the occasions of its holding meetings on the adjacent ground. It was in 1882 that the racing element, which just then mustered strongly at Ootacamund, began to assert itself, and the question of the right of the A.B.C. to the exclusive occupancy of the Pavilion and surrounding grounds, which it was considered would interfere with a new race-course that was to take the place of the miserable track hitherto in use, was raised. It was accordingly proposed that the Club should be ejected; but Government would not permit this, and observed that the members of it were their tenants at will, and that "it was never intended that the Ootacamund Municipal Council should oust or control the A.B.C. Club, which had long preoccupied the ground." Save that, in 1888, three of its tennis courts, which were replaced at the expense of Government, were taken up for a road which, when the upper lake was filled in, was absorbed almost entirely into the present race-course, the Club again had peace until, in 1890, the Collector, who was a keen racing man, approached Government in a letter in which, after stating how matters stood, he expressed the opinion that the acquisition of the tennis courts occupied by the Club was "really vital to the race-course," which, it may be mentioned, had, to a considerable extent, been constructed, in a very irregular way, in 1886-87. He further suggested that, in view to the

* The first mention of lawn tennis in the records of the A.B.C. Club is in a Proceedings, dated 13th September 1876, in which it was resolved to hold a Lawn Tennis Tournament on the 26th idem.

amalgamation of the A.B.C. and Gymkhana Clubs—which latter was not only a recent institution, but in reality represented only the racing and polo interests—a strong representative committee of the two associations should be formed for the purpose of submitting "well-considered plans for the permanent improvement of the Hobart Park." Government avoided ousting the Club on account of the proposed race-course, by attempting to do so on the ground that the Park, which included the land occupied by the A.B.C., was a public recreation ground intended for the use of all classes of people, and that they were, to quote the exact words of the order, "not justly or equitably entitled to give up a portion of a place like the Hobart Park to the exclusive possession of a body of persons, who form a small fraction of the community." They accordingly directed the Municipal Council to give reasonable notice to the A.B.C. Club to remove the fencing to the north-east of the Pavilion. At the same time, on the score of long occupation, they gave permission to the Club to form new courts on the land which had formerly been the Archery ground. The order practically negatived the right and title of the Club to any portion of the land occupied by it, and in as many words told the Municipality that it might enter into possession of the Pavilion, etc. The result was a prompt and vigorous remonstrance from the Committee, coupled with the request that if the Club was ousted, compensation might be given, and the piece of ground opposite to Crewe Hall might be granted as a site for a new Pavilion, etc., the same being formally conveyed by Government.

The reason for the attitude assumed by the authorities towards the A.B.C. was, at the time, a matter of common knowledge, and it was only the very decided front offered by the Committee that prevented summary ejectment. Government took a legal opinion on the case, and this was unfavourable to the view enunciated by them. Further action towards eviction was in consequence stayed, and recourse was had to negotiation. The outcome was that, in February 1891, the Club consented to give up some land required for the race-course, for a consideration of Rs. 300, this being the estimated cost of removing and replacing fencing, and constructing new tennis courts. The money was paid by the Gymkhana Club; and, for a brief space, calm again reigned.

In the succeeding month, however, the Collector challenged the right of the A.B.C. to a plot of land which it had recently fenced in. Government once more took the opinion of their legal adviser, and decided in favour of the Club, which continued in possession until the amalgamation alluded to further on took place.

It was in this year that the question of filling up the head of the lake above the Willow Bund was first seriously considered. That it was, arose indirectly from the discussion regarding the treatment of the A.B.C. Club. In February 1891, the then existing Cricket Club, which was known as the Blue Mountains C.C., amalgamated with the A.B.C., and the result was the Blue Mountains Lawn Tennis and Cricket Club. This, in May of the following year, fused, by consent, with the Ootacamund Gymkhana Club, the name of which was given to the resulting association.

GYMKHANA.

To give the early history of the Gymkhana, it is necessary to go back some ten years from the time of its union with the successor of the A.B.C.

On the 16th April 1882, a meeting held at the Ootacamund Club decided to take steps to form a Gymkhana Club, the object of which was primarily the encouragement of racing. It was however stated in the proceedings of the meeting that all kinds of athletic sports would be included. But little time was lost in making a start, as the first race meeting of the Gymkhana was held on the 29th April, and this and its four successors took place on "Cockey's Course." The races then run were all on the so-called flat. From the report for the season of 1882, it appears that three other meetings

were held on the A.B.C. ground, and that these included a Horse Show, which must have been the first of its kind at Ootacamund. The sporting year closed with a Hobby-horse Show combined with one for dogs and cats, and a Grand Tournament. On the 6th May following, a Provisional Committee was appointed, and it was decided that the annual Hunt Races should be amalgamated with the next Gymkhana Meeting. Captain Cavendish, Highland L.I., who was one of the Aides-de-Camp to the Governor, was the first Honorary Secretary. Up to 1884, the A.B.C. grounds, alone, appear to have been used by the Gymkhana Club, for I have found in the Proceedings of the Municipality, which was then the custodian of the Hobart Park, a Resolution permitting the Club to occupy a portion of it on the 27th September of that year, provided that this was not required on that day for cricket. Considerable improvements to Cockey's Course were made, from time to time, by the Club, from a fund specially raised for the purpose. In April 1887, the idea of forming a new race-course in the Hobart Park, and adding to it polo and cricket grounds, was brought forward, and approved. A sub-committee was appointed to approach the A.B.C. Club on the subject, and it was determined to issue a circular inviting donations towards the proposed improvements.

Trap shooting, at clay pigeons, appears to have been included in the latter half of this year amongst the amusements offered by the Club.

The scheme for the new race-course having proved a failure, it was resolved, in 1888, to abandon it, "as being outside the operations of the Gymkhana."

In April of the following year, polo had gained such a hold that the Hobart Park was reserved for it on two days in the week, and after 4-30 P.M. on another. At the meeting at which it was decided to do this, the subscription to the Club was fixed at Rs. 5 per mensem, or Rs. 20 per annum with separate payments for the different games, but when the Gymkhana and the successor of the A.B.C. were amalgamated, in 1892, this figure was raised to Rs. 8 a month, or Rs. 40 a year.

In August 1892, after the union of the two Clubs had been carried out, the question of erecting a new Pavilion on a part of what had been the A.B.C. grounds was mooted, but was shelved pending the completion of the scheme for reclaiming the upper part of the lake. In September 1893, the Committee, with the approval of Government, sanctioned an estimate, amounting to Rs. 2,400, for improving the race-course. It was at the same time decided to raise debentures, to the extent of Rs. 2,000, in order to carry out this work, and Rs. 500 were subsequently obtained in like manner for the same object. The debt was paid off in July 1894.

In August 1895, a sub-committee was appointed to report upon a suitable site for the erection of a building large enough to meet all the requirements of the Club, which were to include, so the Resolution of the Committee laid down, "balls, theatrical and other entertainments, and proper dressing rooms and refreshment accommodation." During the next month, the spot which had been selected for the grand stand was chosen as the site for the new Pavilion, and it was decided to raise Rs. 30,000 by debentures. The Gymkhana Club was registered as a Limited Liability Company on the 21st February 1896, and it having subsequently been discovered that the authority which had been originally given to raise debentures was illegal, as the Club had not then been registered under Act VI of 1882, the necessary power to raise Rs. 50,000 was accorded at a meeting held on the 25th August 1896. On this occasion, the subscription was raised to Rs. 60 yearly, Rs. 40 half-yearly, Rs. 30 quarterly, and Rs. 12 monthly. This covered all amusements.

In September of the same year, plans for a Pavilion, with estimates which amounted to Rs. 54,403, and provided for a ball room, theatre, and everything that had originally been contemplated, were placed before the Building Sub-Committee, which recommended that reductions bringing the total down to Rs. 30,000 should be made. This suggestion was, with slight modification, approved in February 1897, and it was then resolved to commence work at once. Owing to one cause and another, this

decision was carried out only to the extent of some excavation for foundations, and, in December following, it was resolved to erect nothing beyond a Race Stand. The reason for making this change appears to have been that the site selected was, after due examination, considered to be such that, owing to the unsatisfactory nature of the ground in which the foundations would have to be laid, it would be impossible to construct a building of the character of that originally designed, or one with an upper storey.

The present Race Stand *cum* Pavilion is the outcome of this. It was completed early in 1898, and opened at the meeting which commenced on the 6th May of that year. It cost Rs. 26,962, and the outlay on furnishing it, which has been incurred gradually, was, up to the end of 1905, Rs. 8,015–12–5. The Club, at a General Meeting held on the 1st April 1899, accepted the conditions under which the control and management of the Hobart Park were vested in it by Government. The lease of the land upon which the Pavilion stands was executed in that year.

In January 1900, the Club engaged Browne's Assembly Rooms, on a two years' lease, at a rental of Rs. 125 per mensem, for use as a theatre and ball-room. This proved a losing concern, and the arrangement was not renewed. At a General Meeting held in May 1903, a proposal to enlarge the Pavilion, by the construction of an upper storey which would provide a ball-room, theatre, and card rooms, was carried. Plans and estimates—the latter amounting to Rs. 33,000—were prepared, and it was decided at an Extraordinary General Meeting held in July, which approved these, that if a committee of experts, which was then appointed, pronounced the existing building capable of bearing another storey, steps to raise Rs. 60,000, by the issue of debentures, should be taken with a view to provide the necessary funds for carrying out the proposed work. The report was favourable, and, in September 1903, the General Committee authorised the Honorary Secretary to take measures to borrow the amount sanctioned. Subsequently, further action was postponed until the following year, but nothing has yet come of the matter, no doubt because of difficulty in placing the debentures.

On the 23rd December 1905, it was resolved, at an Extraordinary General Meeting, to raise the donation for life membership to Rs. 400, and increase the subscriptions of all classes of members; the annual from Rs. 60, to Rs. 84; and the monthly from Rs. 12, to Rs. 15, excepting during the months of April and May, for which it was fixed at Rs. 20.

The lease from Government under which the Gymkhana Club holds the land occupied and controlled by it was accepted in November 1896.

DRIVES AND WALKS.

There is certainly no station on the Indian Hills, and very probably not one in the plains, which possesses so many, or so large a proportion of beautiful drives and walks, as Ootacamund. Although not of the same class of amusements as is treated of in the other portions of this chapter, these—as they afford exercise and pleasure to many—may, I think, fairly be held entitled to a place in the list of recreations which the station affords. Having been specially requested to give some account of them, and holding the view expressed above, I shall now attempt to do this. My readers must however bear in mind that, as this is not a guide book, I cannot undertake to enter into every detail, or to enumerate, without omission, every drive and walk, good or bad, about Ootacamund, nor can I vouch, excepting as regards distances, for the absolute accuracy of what I write.

I give drives the priority, as several of the walks cover, more or less, the same ground.

Those with which I shall deal will exclude anything not easily negotiable within a day. As some fixed starting point must be taken, the gate of St. Stephen's Church, from which the mileage on all

the main highways is measured, appears to be the fittest. Where not otherwise specified, therefore, all distances should be understood as reckoned from the church. Where the words "total distance" or equivalents of these are used, they apply to the drive to the turning point, and back to St. Stephen's.

The oldest and easiest drive is that round the Hobart Park and lake, which constitutes fairly approximately what was the road encircling the latter, as it stood in the early days. The view at that time must have been lovely: now, however, the area occupied by water has been much curtailed, almost all the then existing sholas have disappeared, the melanoxylon and eucalyptus which have grown up all about the settlement hide, with a dull green screen, the once grassy hills and a very large proportion of the houses, and the coming railway will not only cross the road by bridges in two places, but will also run, for some appreciable distance, along the margin of the lake, and will certainly not improve what little beauty has now been left to the scenery in that direction. This drive is, nevertheless, from its position, its comparatively level character, and the excellence of the road surface, one which will always be a good deal used. The total distance is all but seven miles.

There is, however, an attractive rival which bids fair to displace it at no remote period. This is the drive to the Golf Links, which can be approached either by the main road to the Sigur Ghat, or by the recently constructed deWinton Road branching off from that to Sylk's Hotel; the latter being infinitely the better route. The two converge at the point where the old Pykara Road, which leads to the Links, takes off from that to Sigur. From the neighbourhood of the Golf Pavilion, the distance to which is two miles and six furlongs, there is an extensive and charming view of the downs, and a very good idea is at the same time to be obtained of the beauty of outline of the Kunda range. The drive can be extended by going on past the Pavilion, to the junction with the new Pykara Road (a mile and a half), and returning along this and the road above the lake. The total length is about nine miles.

Another drive of much the same class, affording, however, views of some pretty woods, which the other does not, is that along the road to the Forester's hut at Governor's Shola. The distance is five and a quarter miles. A carriage can go on for half a mile beyond the hut, to the head of the Parsons' Valley swamp, from which one gets a very pretty peep of the real down country and the Kundas. From this there is only a bridle-path to Krurmund and Mukurte Peak. Further east of the point from which the Governor's Shola Road leaves that round the lake, and taking off below Dunmere, is a rather steep and winding drive, which, after passing the main gate of Fern Hill, goes on to Fairlawns, one of the oldest picnic haunts of which I have found record. It was here, as far back as the early forties, if not earlier, that the dwellers at Ootacamund, amongst whom, as the station was then essentially a sanitarium, there was scant element of the working bee, used, during the fine season, to picnic, and dance afterwards. As regards the dancing, Burton has viciously remarked, "the votaries of Terpsichore display very fantastic toes indeed, if they wear Neilgherry made boots." Fairlawns is certainly a very pretty spot, and some few years ago was noted for the quantity and beauty of the ferns to be found in the sholas around it. Like the Nilgiri lily, the best of these have well nigh disappeared under the constant raids made upon them by the plant hawkers. There is some fairly flat ground at the bottom of the hollow which constitutes the Fairlawns, but dancing on the so-called turf to be found there must have been, even to the most enthusiastic, very hard work. The distance is a trifle over four miles. It is not worth while to go beyond this point, as, for some miles further on, the only view is one of the Kundas, and the surrounding country is utterly uninteresting.

At the bottom of the first descent on the way to Fairlawns, and just below Bhavani House, a driving road takes off to the left, and bifurcates at a small village named Manjinikarai, which is at

the head of the first rise after the turn, the right hand branch going on to the Lawrence Asylum at Lovedale, and the left running into the Coonoor Road near the Burnfoot lake. The former of these, which was never much of a drive, has been partly obliterated by the railway, and that which is to take its place has not yet been made fit for wheel traffic. The distance to the Asylum by this route is slightly over six and a quarter miles. The other road commanded what was once a beautiful view of the Lovedale valley, but this has been ruined by the cuttings, embankments, etc., of the railway now under construction. The total distance is seven miles.

This, I consider, is the place at which reference may fitly be made to what are commonly known as the Governor's Drives. Each of these is named after the particular ruler during whose tenure of office it came into being, and with the exception of the Wenlock Road, which is within Ootacamund itself, and was constructed solely to be of use—a purpose which it thoroughly fulfils—they possess, as roads, but slight *raison d'être*. They have, however, considerably added to the drives around Ootacamund, and have rendered many pretty views much more easy of access than they previously were. I consider, therefore, that there is reason to be thankful for them, so long as municipal funds have not to bear the cost of their up-keep. I will take them in chronological order.

The first is the Grant Duff Road, constructed in 1887, at a cost of Rs. 2,000. Officially, this takes off at the toll bar on the Coonoor Road, runs through the large shola below the Lawrence Asylum, and turning to the left after crossing the dam of the Lawrence Lake, and to the right some little way further on, joins the Avalanche Road at the Fairlawns bridge. The actually new portion of it is merely the bit between the old powder magazine—situated about three-quarters of a mile from the dam of the Lawrence Lake—and Fairlawns. This, which is practically two miles long, is the only quite level piece of road of any length about Ootacamund. The view from it is everywhere good, and the surface is excellent. There is, however, the drawback that to get to it involves, whatever line is taken, facing a tedious downhill one way, and an equally tedious uphill the other. The full drive is a long one, as it extends to very nearly twelve and a half miles. Although this is so, it is quite pretty throughout, and in fair weather, especially immediately after the rains, there is often, from the part of the road between the toll bar and the Asylum, a charming view of Lambton's Peak, the hills of Malabar, and the Anaimalais, the outlines of which, at that time of the year, stand out with singular clearness, whilst the hills, themselves, seem steeped in a soft blue light. The length of the drive along this road can be shortened by turning at the Lawrence Asylum Police Station, and coming back to the starting point, *via* the Devashola Road, which meets that to Coonoor at Burnfoot lake, the total distance then being seven and a quarter miles. Going out by this, and then round to Fairlawns bridge, makes a difference of only half a mile.

The next road is that named the Connemara, which was completed, in 1888, at a cost of Rs. 10,000. This takes off from the northern end of the dam of the Marlimund reservoir, which is approached by the road passing the ruins of Snowdon, and runs into the Sigur Road, just at the top of the ghat. A portion of it follows the course of the old track to the Sigur pass, traces of which can still be seen here and there, and the distance to the junction with the main line is slightly over five and a half miles. Thence back by the Sigur and deWinton Roads—a little short of five miles—makes the whole round ten and a half miles. There is, however, a turning place a little under three miles out, another at the first Toda mund, nearly half a mile further on, and one at the Umbrella Tree, a mile beyond that. The drive can be varied and shortened by returning *via* the Ampthill Road, and in this instance, the total distance is a trifle over eight miles. As the Connemara Road looks down upon Mysore and the only pass (the Sigur) from the plateau to the low country that exists in the neighbourhood of the station, the views from it are, in great part, quite different from those to be found along any other drive about Ootacamund, and when the weather is clear, some of the scenery is very fine.

To my mind, the gem of it is the view of the ghat, of the wild and lofty precipices flanking it on the side opposite to the spectator, and of the wide expanse of country far below, which is to be had from a grassy hill within a walk of two hundred yards or so from the well known "Umbrella Tree," thus named from its shape—a great picnic and afternoon tea-party resort of modern Ootacamund. As the road runs sometimes on one side of the ridge overhanging the low country, and sometimes on the other, there is a diversity of scenery which one gets nowhere else, excepting from the tops of the highest hills. There is one view from a little beyond the Marlimund reservoir of which one can hardly ever tire. It is that of the slopes and grassy cone of Snowdon, which look their best from this point.

The third Drive is the Havelock Road, constructed in 1898, at an initial cost of Rs. 61,300. Subsequent expenditure increased the charges on account of it to over a lakh of rupees. It starts from just below the new Roman Catholic Church, and takes off from what, before the present Gardens Road was formed, was the way to Upper Norwood. Utilising some portions of old private paths, which have been widened and improved, it runs into the Snowdon Road, and passing behind St. Stephen's Church, ascends the hill above Kandal mund, to the new Tudor Hall, whence it descends, with a couple of zigzags, to the road to Brookhampton, continues along this to the Sigur Road, which it crosses, and finishes at the Pykara Road below the village of Kandal. The total distance from the church, and back past Gorse House, is four and three-quarter miles. The trace is an exceedingly bad one, and there is but a single good view—one over the downs—to be had from it. The consequence is that this road is very little used.

The Benjamin of the Governor's Drives is the Ampthill. This, which takes off from the deWinton Road, opposite to the gate of Monte Rosa, joins that to the house known as Brookhampton, the old bridle-path from which to the Connemara Road has been made fit for vehicles with springs. It was formed in 1903, the outlay on it being Rs. 4,000, and it has no pretensions further than to afford a pleasant and not too long drive from almost every part of Ootacamund. This object it entirely meets, for it has, throughout, a very fair gradient, and for some distance along it there is a pretty view of the eastern fringe of the downs. The length, from the point at which it takes off from the deWinton Road, to where it meets the Connemara, is a little short of three and a half miles.

To drive to the top of Dodabett, the highest point of the Nilgiris (8,640 feet),* is impossible, excepting perhaps in a very small and thoroughly strong two-wheeled vehicle, with a perfectly confidential pony. One can, however, use any ordinary carriage—a two-wheeled one is decidedly preferable—as far as the point where the roads to Kotagiri *via* Snowdon House, and Kelso, respectively, unite. To reach this, it is better to take the former of the routes mentioned, for, although a trifle longer, it has the better gradient. The distance to the junction is, by this, three and a half, and by Kelso, three and a quarter miles. To reach the summit of Dodabett, one must either ride, walk, or be carried in a chair, for about a mile and a half from this point, along a path which runs south from the junction. In lieu of making this ascent, the drive may be extended as far as desired along the excellent road to Kotagiri, which runs at the back of the Dodabett range, passes through a fine shola, and affords some attractive views of the low country.

All the drives that have thus far been described do not, if one has decent cattle, require a relay of horses. There are, however, two others which, unless the conveyance used is very light and the horsing extra good, cannot very well be achieved within the day, without a change of animals *en route*.

---

* This is the latest height, as given by the Madras Survey Department.

These are the drive along the road to Wynaad, as far as the Pykara Travellers' Bungalow, and back, a total distance of twenty-four miles, and that to the Kateri Falls, which are nine miles distant (to the top of the falls) from the church.

The former of these lies, for its whole length after leaving the town, through the downs, and the bungalow is not far from the western edge of the Kunda range. The road is very fairly level throughout, and the views are decidedly pretty—particularly after the south-west monsoon has ceased, for the grass is then at its greenest, and the wild flowers are in bloom. It is the only drive out of Ootacamund that gives one an opportunity of seeing how beautifully clear and bright all the streams of the Nilgiris must have been, until they were spoiled by civilisation. The Pykara river, which is crossed by a bridge close to the bungalow, is one which, rising in the Kundas, where there are no habitations beyond a few Toda huts, and no native cultivation is to be found, is unpolluted in any way until after it drops into the plains. In places, it reminds one of a good trout stream in the North Highlands. In a few years hence, the illusion will be still more strongly marked, as there will then be plenty of rainbow trout in, at any rate, the extensive upper waters of this river.

The other drive is a much more up and down hill one than that to Pykara. The only object with which this otherwise dreary expedition should be undertaken is the view to be had, when the end of it is reached, of the Kateri Valley. The scenery there is totally different from what one sees about Ootacamund, and the prospect is a very charming one. The falls, which are between 300 and 400 feet high, have been dammed across to form a reservoir for working the turbines of the power house connected with the electric installation at the Government Cordite Factory, some four or five miles off. They must have been very pretty in the old days, when the water was clear; but at present this is always more or less of a pea soup brown, and as a good deal of it, and sometimes the whole, is taken off to work the turbines, the falls are hardly worth the trouble of a visit. When going out, the route lies, for five miles, along the Coonoor Road. A road then branches off to the right, and the distance from this point to the dam of the reservoir is four miles.

I will now turn to the walks. It is very difficult to enumerate the whole of these, and impossible to give all the variations that can be made in them. I cannot undertake to give distances, and can only say that all the walks mentioned here have, with one or two exceptions, where the hour of return has been after 7 P.M., been accomplished by me between lunch and dark. I did not, however, then live anywhere near St. Stephen's, as my residence during the period when I was a constant pedestrian was Southwick, which is one of the last houses on the Coonoor Road. In some cases, of course, this was, as regards the distance traversed, a distinct disadvantage.

The walk to the top of Dodabett, from which, after the rains, when everything is green, and the air is clear, a glorious view can be obtained, is, undoubtedly, that entitled to the first place. It is, although the summit is practically 1,400 feet higher than Charing Cross (7,244–45 feet), a very easy one. There are five routes by which the ascent and descent can be made. The first, which is also the best and prettiest line to take, is that starting at the turn to Walthamstow from the Coonoor Road. This bifurcates at the gate of Misquith's orchard, and the bridle-path to the right should then be followed until a sign board marked on one half "Municipal" and on the other "Local," is reached. A small and somewhat steep path to the left of this leads to the top of Dodabett. The distance from the Coonoor Road to the summit is two and three-quarter miles. The next route is by the path which branches off to the left, at Misquith's garden. This takes one along the western edge of what is called Peer Shola (the shola of the Muhammadan saint) which, in winter time, is ablaze with the scarlet flowers of the tree rhododendron, to a saddle whence a path turning to the

right leads to the top of the mountain. The third line is one of those already mentioned under drives—that *via* Kelso House—but it is, if the foot-path is taken, steep, and the least attractive of the five. The fourth is through the Government Gardens and part of the lower portion of the Cinchona Plantations, on to the Snowdon-Kotagiri Road, which should be followed to the intersection with the road from Kelso, and the path referred to under drives should then be taken. The last route is that, *via* Snowdon House, up to the junction just mentioned, and then along the bridle-track. The distances as regards actual ascent are, I think, very much the same, and it depends upon the side of Ootacamund from which one comes which line is, on the whole, the shortest.

Those who have already made the pilgrimage to Dodabett can obtain a pretty though rather long walk by taking the first of the routes to it already described, and on reaching the sign board, keeping straight on, until the path meets the driving road to Kotagiri, along which they can return. As far as gradient goes, this is a very easy walk. There are various ways of getting back to the church from the turning point; (*a*) by following, at the point where the main road passes the top of what is known as Barré (the cliff) Shola, a small track to the left, which leads to the head of Peer Shola. From this, one can get to the Coonoor Road either by following the main path running in below the old aqueduct, or taking the first branch to the right, which passes through Old Ooty, is rough and steep, and ends at the foot of the aqueduct hill; (*b*) by keeping along the main road to the junction beyond Sliev Mohr Farm, and then taking the most westerly path to the left, which ends in the road to Kelso House; (*c*) by continuing along the main road (to Snowdon) until the Government Cinchona Plantations are reached, and then taking the first path to the left, which affords a very pretty walk through the Government Gardens, to the entrance to these; (*d*) by walking on to the ruins of Snowdon.

Any one desiring a short and stiff climb can procure quite a satisfactory one by going out on the Coonoor Road, to just beyond the toll bar, turning sharp to the left, going straight uphill, until an old path is reached, and then eastwards along this to what is known as the Tiger's Cave, situated on the right of the track. This was once a great picnic place up to which one could ride by a narrow path running through the Craigmore estate, but this is now impracticable for horses. The cave, which consists of an outer and inner chamber, is nothing much to look at, but there is in the former an opening which, when one clambers out to it, forms the frame to a pretty view of the Ghat road, the Kaiti Valley, and the hills beyond. Some years ago, the ground below this was, in the rainy season, covered quite knee deep with maiden-hair fern. Why this cave came to be called the Tiger's, I have not been able to discover. There is, as far as I know, no story regarding it. It was very probably at some time the home of a panther. One or two of these have, for several years, haunted the neighbourhood, and the natives commonly use the same word for the two large felines, adding sometimes "big" for one, and "spotted" for the other. Within my knowledge, the track beyond the cave has been very much damaged, and there is a portion of it which was, when I last tried it, difficult to get over. Beyond this, a zigzag trace, which is quite easy, leads to Craigmore Top, from which there is a fine view to the east, south, and west. It is better to return by going north, and descending to the dam of the Tiger Hill reservoir, whence a bridle-path, which passes below Misquith's orchard, leads out to the village above the cutting on the Coonoor road. There is no difficulty about getting down the hill on that side, but climbing up is a different matter, as it is a long and steep pull.

From the Coonoor toll bar, there is another walk which is identical with one of the drives already mentioned—that along the Grant Duff Road, past the Lovedale Police Station, to Burnfoot Lake, and back by the Coonoor Road. I have often extended this by continuing along the Grant

Duff Road, to the dam of the Lawrence Lake, turning to the right, and then taking either the road below the Ritchings estate, which runs out into the Coonoor Road at the Burnfoot Lake, or that into Ootacamund *via* Manjinikarai and Fern Hill. The railway has however utterly ruined the beauty of both of these routes.

Starting from the Coonoor Road, at the point where the path to Dodabett turns off, there are two short and pleasant walks. The one is that along the track taking off to the right at the head of the zigzag above where the aqueduct once stood, to the Tiger Hill reservoir, thence to the Dodabett tank, and from there home by the bridle-path ; and the other the ascent of Elk Hill, from the summit of which there is a splendid view of Ootacamund, the downs, and the Kundas. Those who fancy themselves in the matter of lungs and limb, can test the correctness of their views by starting from the Coonoor Road, and walking straight up the eastern face of this hill, without stopping to look at the view, or to gather breath. Those who have less confidence in themselves will find, opposite to the turn up to Dodabett, a path which, if followed through the Elk Hill Shola, will bring them to the head of the Bishopsdowns valley. Immediately at the point at which this track emerges from the shola, is one which turns to the left, and leads to a small ridge, to the left of which, again, is the final slope of the hill. The walking here, though rather steep, is quite easy. The summit of Elk Hill is a favourite and very good spot for an afternoon tea picnic.

The walk round the lake is one which presents no ups and downs, and is very suitable for what may be called exercising purposes, as it can be varied by starting from Charing Cross, or the road at the head of the Hobart Park, or the Willow Bund. The outer circle, calculating from Charing Cross, is about seven miles. The walk out to the Golf Links and back is, if one takes a stroll over the downs beyond, a pleasant way of obtaining a morning's or afternoon's exercise. So is that through the Government Gardens, straight up the hill at the back, and home by the Snowdon Road from which, at the turn above the Gardens, there is a very good view indeed—perhaps the best that is to be had—of the Ootacamund valley, with the Kundas in the background. This walk can be continued up the slope above the road by, after reaching the highest point of this, keeping to the ridge facing Snowdon, which leads to the path to the top of that hill. The seeker after really hard exercise can obtain it by walking through the Government Gardens, past the Propagating Houses and Overseer's Quarters, to the Cinchona Plantations on the reverse slope of the Dodabett range, down to the bottom of these, and then up the face of Snowdon, as far as the saddle below the summit, and thence home. There is in this expedition a bit of the most trying climbing that I know anywhere about Ootacamund. The walk to the top of Snowdon is not so easy as it used to be, as a large portion of the ground has been fenced in, on the score that it is part of the catchment area of the northern water-supply, and must therefore be protected from cattle, etc. The track, too, has been neglected, is cut up in many places, and is a good deal covered with brambles, but is still quite practicable. The path takes off to the left almost immediately after passing the cottage at Snowdon, and the finish, alone, is steep. There is a zigzag trace along this which was cut many years ago, to render riding to the summit easy. It is now barred by a wire fence which is, however, not barbed. The view, which is chiefly towards the Mysore country, is a very lovely one. There is, or at any rate used to be, just below the final slope, a path which, running completely round the hill, leads to sundry collecting channels constructed on the western face in connection with the early water-works, and then takes one down to Snowdon House. This is the last of what one may call the woodland walks to be found on the northern and eastern sides of Ootacamund. There is, of course, a very good tramp—again from the exercise point of view—to the Marlimund reservoir and back, or beyond it to the first Toda village or that further west of this, and returning by the Ampthill Road, but, with

the exception of the view of Snowdon, and that from the little hill near the Umbrella Tree, to both of which I have already referred, there is no particular attraction about them, excepting for those who like looking at gum plantations. There are, however, a couple of what one may call "before breakfast walks," which a friend and I were wont, not very long ago, to take together. We accomplished them rather luxuriously, and in this wise. A carriage dropped us at the Havelock Road, just beyond St. Stephen's Church, and went on to Snowdon House, or to the Marlimund reservoir. We walked up the road as far as the entrance gate of the new Tudor Hall, and then took sometimes the path to the left of the Municipal fence around the reservoir, and sometimes that to the right of it; the former brought us out to the west of the tank, and the latter to the east. Both of these walks are pretty in their way, and form—with a carriage at the end of them, in which to drive back along the humdrum high road—very pleasant strolls for those past middle age. I am afraid that my companion and I scamped sundry other of the walks alluded to below, as we never started on foot from either the church, or our own houses. The reason that we did this was that all these expeditions necessitated going, for some appreciable distance, along one or other of the town roads, which are neither interesting, nor pleasant walking.

When one comes to the downs, which, as far as walking is concerned, may be taken to comprise the country between the Connemara and Avalanche Roads, and as far to the west, north-west and south-west of Ootacamund—between these two limits—as the pedestrian cares to go within the day, there are, starting from the Avalanche Road, five lines, viz., the Governor's Shola and Krurmund Road, the new and the old Pykara Roads, the Ampthill Road, and that to Sigur. The third of these is fit for wheeled traffic for only about a mile and a quarter beyond the Golf Pavilion. The sole way of obtaining a pleasant walk in this direction is to go out (driving is preferable) along one road, and walk across country to some point on another, to which the carriage can be sent. Of course there is a good deal of sameness in this; but by a little planning one can manage to get some variety, both in scenery, and the nature of the exercise taken. The following are directions for walks, all of which I think good and easy. (1) Drive along the Ampthill Road, to the boundary of the Brookhampton property. Then send the carriage back to the Golf Pavilion, start walking to the left of the road, following the foot track behind the Rifle Butts hill; cross the saddle, and keeping along the ridge north of Middle Cover, make for a native house with cultivation round it, which is visible to the westward, just below the avenue trees of the Sigur Road. Cross the road at Binghams Cover, ascend the slope on the right front, leave Lascelles Cover on the right, and so into the old Pykara Road. (2) Drive out to the Golf Pavilion, and send the carriage to the Black Bridge on the Sigur Road. Walk as far as Lascelles Cover, and take the track immediately below it, until the opposite rise is reached. Next bear to the left, leaving Brooklands on the right; cross the Demon Valley stream, and ascend the ridge below Rocky Cover, then head for the Toda Cathedral, until the bridle-path which runs out into the main road near the Black Bridge is met. The most imposing point about the Toda Cathedral, which is really a dairy, is its name: it is not worth the trouble of going to see. (3) Drive out to Monkey Shola, and send the carriage to Fairlawns. Leave the shola on the right, and walk down to, and through, Baiki Plantation, then along the top of the hill above Denmark Shola, keeping the gum trees and tea to the right. Then descend the ridge, to Fairlawns, which is immediately below. This walk can be made longer by sending the carriage to the Foresters' hut at Cairn Hill. The short cut to the Avalanche Road, which starts at the Foresters' hut and ends at Fairlawns, can then be taken. A similar but shorter walk can be obtained by getting out at Rees Corner, taking the path running through the top of Denmark Shola, skirting the next shola, and then following a hunting track passing through a third shola which bears no name. On emerging from this, the Avalanche bridle-path will be seen

at a short distance below. This walk can be lengthened as already suggested, or by taking, from the last shola traversed, a short cut to the Fairlawns bridge, and thence walking, along the driving road, up to the Foresters' hut. Another variation may be made by sending the carriage from the starting point, to Woodstock Corner, and then, instead of descending to the Fairlawns bridge, turning to the left up the Avalanche bridle-path, which runs out into the road to The Cedars, near the western gate of Woodstock.

The bit of country between the Governor's Shola Road and that to Pykara is not what can be called inviting, for it consists of rolling grassy hills—some of them rather steep—with many swamps in between. Two fairly satisfactory walks can be obtained ; (*a*) by starting from the road above Rallywood Shola, and making for Sandy Nullah toll-bar, *via* Newmarket ; (*b*) by taking, as the point of departure, the road a little east of Jackal Shola, crossing Bagman's Hill, and striking the new Pykara Road, a little short of the 4th mile-stone. Further to the westward, the new bridle-path from the Foresters' hut, to Briar Shola, constitutes a very pretty walk, but this is rather too far out to negotiate, even with a carriage. It might, however, be accomplished by driving out to Briar Shola, and walking the rest of the way. The distance from this point, to the Church, *via* the Foresters' hut, would be somewhere about nine miles, with good going the whole way. By using sundry short cuts, the walk could be made nearly two miles shorter, but it is impossible to describe them excepting to some one thoroughly familiar with the ground. Cairn Hill affords three or four pleasant and not too long walks, one of these being that round the hill. The path starts immediately below the Foresters' hut, and the first turn to the right, after going along this for a couple of hundred yards or so, is that to take. The view is a very attractive one, and it is very easy to reach the top of the hill—where the cairn from which it derives its name stands—by turning off the track, and walking up the grass. The path terminates close to the starting point. This walk can be made longer by following the track which is to the right front when coming to the point where that round the hill ends, and keeping along this until the junction of two driving roads is reached. Taking that to the left of this brings one back to the Avalanche Road, below Bhavani House, and following that to the front leads into the Coonoor Road, near Burnfoot Lake. Another walk on Cairn Hill is along the path to the left just below the Toda mund, which is what is called a forest road, and is intended merely for carting out wood. It consequently is very muddy in the rainy season, and rather rough in the dry. It crosses the Cairn Hill short cut to the Avalanche Road, and can either be followed down to the Grant Duff Road, and so back to the Foresters' hut, *via* the Fairlawns bridge, or the bridle-path to the left of the point of junction of the two tracks may be taken, and this will bring one out to the main road, near the Foresters' hut. A third walk is along the short cut, to a point where a ride has been formed through the gum plantation ; down this to the path below, and then turning left handed. This walk winds partly through rows of blue-gum trees, and partly through shola, and affords, here and there, one or two pretty peeps. It runs out into the Grant Duff Road, at the head of the Fairlawns swamp. The turn to the left, before actually descending to the driving road, eventually leads to the Lawrence Asylum Lake, and that to the right brings one to the Fairlawns bridge. From either of these points, it is easy to find the way back to Ootacamund.

It is quite possible that, in what I have now written, I may have omitted some desirable drives and walks, but if I have, the number of them cannot be very large.

CHAPTER XXI.

GENERAL.

IN the course of going through records of various kinds, and making inquiries, I have lighted upon information which, although not such as could be worked into any of the subjects dealt with in the previous or succeeding chapters, seems to possess sufficient interest to merit preservation. The collection is of a somewhat mixed character. I have therefore decided to arrange it in alphabetical order.

BANKS.

The first and only bank established at Ootacamund was the existing branch of the Bank of Madras, which was opened, on the 16th September 1866, at Hiram in the West, now the New Club Hotel, Mr. R. Darling being the first Agent. From there it moved, on the 1st July 1868, to Bombay Castle (now Mount Stuart), the present Head Quarters Office of the 9th, or Secunderabad, Division; then, on the 1st October 1876, to Montauban; and lastly, on the 1st April 1884, to the building, near the Library, now occupied by it. Prior to the establishment of the branch, cheques were cashed by native tradesmen at discounts which, at times, were as high as 3 per cent.

I have been told that, at an earlier period, Messrs. Virtue and Minchin, a planters' agency, used to cash approved cheques at rates lower than those given in the bazaar, and that the money required for this purpose, which amounted to a large sum, was specially brought up every month from Madras.

BREWING ON THE NILGIRIS IN THE EARLY DAYS.

It may be thought that brewing on the Nilgiris is of quite modern date, but it is not, for as far back as 1829, Surgeon Annesley wrote, in an official letter, that he had "tasted very tolerable specimens of beer which had been brewed on these hills from malt of Native Manufacture." The first mention that I have found of the actual making of beer is in an official correspondence which took place in 1840. From this it appears that, in 1838, a Mr. Davis brewed it at Kalhatti. In 1839–40, he obtained, from Government, advances to the extent of Rs. 2,500, to enable him to erect and start a brewery at that place, which he apparently did at a considerable expense. At the same time that the advances were made, Mr. Davis was given a few bags of hops, a supply of which had been imported by the Commissariat Department in view to experimenting in brewing on the plains. The price at which he then proposed to sell his beer was from Rs. 3½ to 4 per dozen, the charge made in the shops for the English article being Rs. 8. In May 1840, he applied for a license to sell "table-beer" to Europeans and Natives in the neighbourhood, including Ootacamund. In August following, a license for Fusly 1250 was issued, free of any payment in the form of rent or excise, for that year only, on the ground that the experiment was an interesting one, and deserved encouragement. It prohibited the opening of a beer shop within the Military Cantonment of Ootacamund. Such records as have been found do not show how, and when, the experiment failed. I have, too, been unable to ascertain what the fate of Mr. Davis' brewery was. General Morgan has told me that, in 1848, it was near the public bungalow at Kalhatti. This is mentioned merely to show that it was then probably still working.

I have seen more than one paper, written in the forties and fifties, in which the subject of brewing beer on the Nilgiris, and the question of supplying it to the European troops, were gone into, but owing, no doubt, to the difficulties that existed in those days with regard to communication between the Hills and the low country, nothing ever came of the matter.

COMPOUNDS—SIZE OF, AS ORIGINALLY LAID DOWN BY GOVERNMENT.

In 1828, Government laid down that the size of the compound (grounds) allowed for each house on the Nilgiris should, subject to modification in special cases to be submitted for their consideration and orders, be "in conformity with the recommendation of Sir Thomas Munro after he returned from the Hills." This suggestion .was that the area should not exceed two cawnies (2·644 acres). The special case speedily became the rule, and not the exception ; and little if any attention was paid to the order passed.

FLAGSTAFF.

Some years prior to 1856, and before the station became as large as it then was, a flagstaff was erected, by private subscription, in front of the Public Offices, and flags were provided from the same source ; the object being to communicate any intelligence of interest which it was otherwise difficult to convey, with any promptitude, to the, then, very scattered community of Ootacamund. One of such items appears to have been the arrival of civil and military pay from Coimbatore, which was always looked upon as a very important piece of news. In the year mentioned above, the Commanding Officer reported that the flagstaff was rotten and useless, and that the flags were in the same condition ; and Government sanctioned the restoration of these from public funds, at a total cost of Rs. 354. I have been unable to discover when this curious arrangement, which existed for a considerable time, was put an end to.

The story goes that each official had a flag denoting when he was at office, which was hoisted when he arrived there, and hauled down when he left. This is probably true,* as those were the days when no one was over-worked, and every one did as he pleased about going to office. Fancy a Collector doing such a thing nowadays !

FOUNTAIN—THE ADAM MEMORIAL.

This, which is a memorial to a Governor who made himself in every way popular during a brief tenure of office terminated by his death at Ootacamund, was erected, by public subscription, some time in 1886, at a total cost of between Rs. 13,000 and Rs. 14,000.

It was at first intended to place it in front of the market, but it was subsequently decided that the site in front of the Collector's office was better, as being a more public place. It having been found, however, that there was not a sufficient head of water at this point to allow of the fountain playing freely, it was, at the end of 1898, moved, by the Municipality, to its present position, which is that formerly occupied by the old melanoxylon tree that used to mark the centre of "Charing Cross."

---

* I have very recently found in a local almanac of the year 1871, that this tale is perfectly correct, and that the custom still held when the almanac was published. I transcribe an extract from the entry showing this to be the case :

Flag	Denotes
Red and White (vertical stripes)	... the presence of the Commissioner.
Blue and Yellow (quartered)	" " Assistant Commissioner.
White and Blue	" " Joint Magistrate.

To this last is appended a foot-note stating that the flag used by the Joint Magistrate was formerly the Union Jack, but that this was now hoisted only to denote the sitting of Council at Stonehouse.

HOTELS IN THE EARLY DAYS.

The first mention of hotels at Ootacamund is that occurring in *The Neilgherries* (1st edition, 1834) of Sir W. Rumbold's, which, from what Baikie says, must have been opened about the middle of 1833. In December 1841, this house became the property of the Ootacamund Club, and, on certainly three occasions in the interval between these dates, it was occupied, for an appreciable period, as a private residence. I doubt, therefore, whether it long continued to be an hotel. The next instance is the entry under one of the houses shown in Plate I of Major McCurdy's *Panorama of Ootacamund* (end of 1841 or beginning of 1842) of the words "Dawson's Hotel." The building to which these refer had been the Church Mission School, and is now Sylk's Hotel. It is again alluded to in Burton's account of his visit to Ootacamund in 1847, and is there spoken of as the Union Hotel.* There was then another, the Victoria,* which was the building now known as Alexandra Chambers. This stands behind the long line of native shops on the western side of the Commercial Road, which in those days had not been built, and is close to the short cut up to the premises of the Bank of Madras. I have been told, on good authority, that an hotel was first started there, in 1845, by Mr. J. Ryan. After his death, some three years later, it appears to have passed to the management of a Mr. Leigh, and then to have become the property of Sergeant Hopley and his wife, in whose hands it remained for many years. Somewhere about 1864, or 1865, it became the Alexandra Hotel, then the Head-quarters of the Nilgiri Volunteer Rifles, and then Alexandra Chambers. The two hotels again appear in Baikie's *The Neilgherries* (2nd edition, 1857), the one being mentioned as "The Union or Dawson's. At the west end as you enter the town from the Seegoor pass"; the other as "The Victoria or Mrs. Hopley's. At the eastern extremity of Ootacamund as you enter the station from Coonoor." The description of the position of the Victoria Hotel given in 1857 was quite correct, although it is nowadays a little difficult to realise that it was. At that time, the road from Coonoor came over the northern spur of Elk Hill, passed across the head of the lake, and then ran up Library Hill, a little to the right of the present market. Of the hotels of times posterior to the date of the publication of the second edition of *The Neilgherries*, there is no need to speak, for they possess no interest.

JAIL, EUROPEAN—ORIGIN OF —.

In December 1855, Government approved an estimate amounting to Rs. 30,000 for the addition to the Court House of the Principal Sudder Ameen, which had formerly been the native prison, of a jail to hold thirty-six convicts. This was originally intended for natives only, but the Inspector-General of Jails having stated that the plan was adapted to the accommodation of all classes of prisoners, and subsequently that he contemplated using the building for the detention of European convicts, until a proper jail for them was built, the authorities, when sending the estimate up for the sanction of the Supreme Government, appear to have led them to suppose that the jail was intended for Europeans only; and under this impression the erection of it was sanctioned. Discussion arising from objections made by the officers of the Department of Public Works led to delay, but it was finally decided to go on with the building, as a place of confinement for Europeans. The work was begun in 1860, and completed in March 1862. The jail was opened very shortly afterwards with thirty convicts, sent chiefly from the prisons in Calcutta, and was closed in March 1891, on the score that the cost of maintaining it was excessive. I have been unable to ascertain the outlay on the building, which is now used as offices for the Registration and the Cinchona Departments.

---

* Burton gives the charges at either of these hotels as follows. His 2s. is evidently the equivalent of a rupee:—

"Lady or gentleman £22 per mensem.
Lady or gentleman for any broken period of a month, 16s. per diem.
Children under ten years of age and European servants 2s. per diem.
Native Aya or Nurse 1s. per diem."

LEASES—FORMAL, FOR HOUSE-SITES.

These were first issued on the Nilgiris, in 1832. They were for ninety-nine years, with a small fine on renewal, and the Collector was directed to fix the rent payable in each case. Majors Clubley and Underwood were the first recipients of titles of this description. The rate at first imposed was Rs. 5½ per cawnie (acres 1·322), the holding being supposed to be only two cawnies, which it seldom, if ever, was.

In 1837, the rate of quit-rent on each enclosure, which was the term then generally applied to a holding, was fixed at Rs. 5½ per cawnie on the site or sites of any building within it, and Rs. 1-2-4 per cawnie for all other land.

METALS NEAR OOTACAMUND.

Although, as far as I know, it does not refer to anything found within the actual Municipal limits, I consider that what follows is of quite sufficient interest to justify record here.

In 1845, Lieutenant Congreve, of the Madras Artillery, reported that he had discovered near Ootacamund, oxide of lead, and manganese, and that Assistant Surgeon Burrell had, in breaking up blocks of quartz, found, what the writer of the letter called, sulphurates of lead and copper. He sent to the authorities specimens, which however did not include manganese—no doubt because that metal then possessed no commercial value—and these were pronounced to be what they professed. No regular analysis appears to have been made, and the matter seems to have been dropped, although Lieutenant Congreve expressed his willingness, if granted leave, to carry on a search free of all charge.

There are the remains of old and extensive gold workings within three or four miles south of Ootacamund. They start below the Welbeck Estate, run south-west across the Nanjanad Valley, and can be very distinctly traced for many miles along the plateau. Nothing is known of their history.

NEWSPAPERS.

The following information regarding newspapers at Ootacamund has mainly been compiled and abbreviated from a very exhaustive note kindly drawn up by Mr. C. M. Schmidt, Registrar, Chief Secretariat, after causing examination to be made of all available authorities on the subject.

As far as can be traced, the first newspaper at Ootacamund was started in 1859-60. It was named *The Eclectic and Neilgherry Chronicle*, and was published weekly. The proprietor was Mr. A. McCraken, and the circulation was about two hundred copies. I have been told, by Mr. W. E. Schmidt, that the first number created a considerable sensation, owing to the appearance in it of a very clever and well-written article which was stated to have been contributed by an officer stationed at Wellington. Subsequent inquiry however led to the discovery that it was practically a plagiarism from Disraeli's *Curiosities of Literature*. This paper had but a short life, as the publication of it ceased early in 1861. Its successor was the *Neilgherry Star*, owned by Messrs. Framjee & Co., which existed from the 1st May 1862, to the 31st January 1863. It then either became the *Neilgherry Excelsior*, or there was a break, and a new paper bearing the last-mentioned name was started by the same proprietors. This had a separate existence of some eight years, and then coalesced with a rival, the resulting paper becoming, not long afterwards, the *South of India Observer*, which remained a separate newspaper, and retained its original name for twenty years, although during that time it passed through many hands. It then united with, and took the title of, *The Nilgiri News*, which was the most formidable competitor that it had had during that period, but it has of late years reverted to the old name. The issue is a weekly one.

NILGIRIS—TRANSFER OF PART OF, TO MALABAR AND RETRANSFER TO COIMBATORE.

The transfer of a portion of the Nilgiris, which included Ootacamund, was made to the Malabar District, on the 1st March 1830. The ostensible grounds for this were difficulties occasioned by tobacco smuggling. Mr. Sullivan—very naturally—strongly objected to the measure, and when he was appointed to Council, in 1836, made strenuous efforts to procure a reversal of it, but Government, after a delay of three years, absolutely refused to accede to his proposals. Mr. Sullivan, who was away at the time that this order was passed, put in, as soon as he could, a vigorous protest which seems to have brought about a tardy reconsideration of the matter, the result being that, in February 1843, some eighteen months after he had retired, Government directed that the part of the Nilgiris which had been incorporated with Malabar should be reannexed to Coimbatore.

OBSERVATORY AT OOTACAMUND.

In January 1845, Mr. T. G. Taylor, the Company's Astronomer, addressed Government on the subject of making meteorological observations at Ootacamund, and employing for this purpose a trained Assistant. Some time before this, the necessary instruments had been sent out by the Court of Directors, and were then lying at Madras. The Astronomer at first proposed Ootacamund, itself, as the observing station, but having subsequently visited that place, he changed his views, and, in 1846, recommended that a bungalow costing Rs. 800 should be erected on the summit of Dodabett, which is the highest point of the Nilgiris, and is at a short distance from the settlement. This was sanctioned, and the building having been constructed, in 1846–47, under the superintendence of Mr. Taylor, observations were commenced. In March 1853, the Court sanctioned the continuance, until the end of that year, of the Dodabett Observatory, and suggested that it should then be moved to the site near Coonoor on which barracks for European troops were, at that time, being built. The Company's Astronomer was called upon for his opinion on this proposal, and, in March 1854, reported unfavourably on the position suggested, and remarked that sufficient observations had not been taken at the barracks to enable the formation of a definite opinion as to the suitability of that spot. Pending receipt of more information, matters were allowed to remain as they then were. In November 1854, the Government Astronomer, on a reference from Government, made in consequence of his asking instructions as to the disposal of the Observatory, expressed the opinion that it might be moved to Ootacamund, work being continued there. In reply, Government intimated their unwillingness to sanction the discontinuance of observations on Dodabett, and directed, in December 1854, that they should be carried on for another year, that another set of instruments should be sent to Ootacamund, and that observations, under the charge of the Senior Medical Officer, should be made there, with effect from the beginning of 1855. The Court of Directors however sanctioned only the first portion of this arrangement, and negatived the remainder. In April 1859, the Government Astronomer represented that there was no longer any necessity for retaining an Observatory on Dodabett, and, in the following month, orders were issued that it should be closed, and that the instruments should be sent to Jackatalla—now Wellington. A stop was accordingly put to observations, but as there was no accommodation for the instruments, at the Cantonment, Assistant Surgeon Leslie, who was stationed at Coonoor, took them over, and conducted observations there for a while. For many years, Wellington continued to be the only meteorological observing station on the Nilgiris.

In March 1902, however, a new Observatory, erected on the site of the old one, and fitted with automatic instruments of various kinds, was completed. It was brought into use on the 18th June. The official in charge resides at Ootacamund, where he sees to the meteorological observations which are carried on there, also, and he visits the building on Dodabett daily.

OOTACAMUND—AN EARLY CALCULATION OF HEIGHT OF.

In January 1822, Assistant Surgeon Orton, H.M. 34th Regiment, using the boiling point of water test, fixed the elevation above sea-level of Ootacamund at 7,215 feet. The point at which he made this observation is not stated, but it must have been close to the site of Stonehouse, as the hut which had been built by Mr. Sullivan, some time after the middle of the previous year, was undoubtedly situated in that neighbourhood. The height above the sea of Charing Cross, which is in the hollow immediately to the west of Stonehouse, has not been fixed by the Survey Department, but is, as nearly as can be ascertained, 7,244–45 feet.

OOTACAMUND.—MEANS OF TRANSIT TO, BETWEEN THE TIME THAT THE OLD GHAT ROADS WERE MADE FIT FOR WHEELED TRAFFIC, AND THE OPENING OF THE NEW COONOOR GHAT.

The following is a copy of an interesting note which Mr. W. E. Schmidt has been good enough to write on this subject :—

"Prior to 1850, travellers to Ootacamund were conveyed in carts, by daily stages or by dak, either *via* Coimbatore, or the Mysore passes, *i.e.*, Mettupalaiyam, Sigur, or Gudalur. About 1850, a line of what were called 'Transit Coaches' was established between Bangalore and Ootacamund, *via* Mysore and the Sigur Ghat. The carriages were what were known as 'nibs' and were two wheeled and waterproof, with venetians and glass windows. They were drawn by bullocks which were changed every five miles. The journey was accomplished, *comfortably*, from Bangalore to Ootacamund, and *vice versa*, within forty-eight hours, and that down has been done in thirty-four. The principal bungalows for halting on the way down were Gundulpet, Mysore, and Maddur. They were maintained by the Mysore Government, and were admirably managed, being kept very clean and provided with crockery, glass, etc., and a peon, or servant, who could cook breakfast or dinner. Starting from Ootacamund after dinner, the traveller arrived next morning at Gundulpet for breakfast, and reached Mysore in the evening for dinner, after which he went on again, getting into Maddur for breakfast, and arriving at Bangalore in the evening. If not pressed for time, this was a pleasant way of travelling, with a chance of some shooting *en route*. A servant could be carried on the covered seat by the driver, and there was room for a portmanteau, gun-case, etc., in the well of the conveyance. The ordinary charge for one passenger was Rs. 48, and for two travelling together Rs. 60, that is, from their home at Ootacamund to place of destination at Bangalore, but to persons in poor circumstances the charge was Rs. 35. From Bangalore to Madras, and *vice versa*, horse transits were used, the journey being done in four days.

The rates for meals on the line from Bangalore to Ootacamund (which were excellent), were ridiculously cheap. The bullocks used were of the Mysore breed, and very fine. They could trot from four to five miles an hour easily. The price in those days was about 70 rupees per pair.

In 1863, the Railway drove the transits off the Bangalore-Ootacamund line. Up to then, the Companies running them had been very lucrative concerns, as they paid dividends of cent per cent.

Carts for luggage from Bangalore to Ootacamund cost generally about Rs. 10–8–0 each, or 1 anna per mile, though they sometimes were considerably dearer."

Bullock coaches were, I believe, used on the Coonoor Ghat until the new road was completed. Horse conveyances then, very generally, took their place. These were, at first, and for some time, chiefly victorias drawn by pairs of horses, but other vehicles were also used. This class of conveyances was, however, practically swept away by the introduction, at the close of 1878, of a tonga service similar to that then running from Kalka to Simla. This had for its prime object the carriage of the mails, and was at first worked by the Madras Stable Company, and then by another firm from the hands of which it passed into those of the well known Mr. John Browne and his still better known wife, who had already been for some time running a passenger line, and who, under the title of "Agents, Madras Carrying Company," worked the concern very successfully for many years. It has now changed hands and name, and plies only between Ootacamund and Coonoor. The advancing railway will probably, in another two or three years' time, put an end to this last relic of the journey by road from Madras to Ootacamund.

OPIUM—ON THE HILLS.

This drug was manufactured on the Nilgiris as far back as 1811, and probably much earlier. It was largely used by the inhabitants as a prophylactic against fever, and some was exported to China, but was pronounced to be weak, and of inferior quality. For several years, it formed part of the tribute in kind paid to Government by the Hill people. The output was estimated at 1,000 lb. per annum. The production of opium on the Nilgiris was prohibited in 1854, and at the present day the poppy has entirely disappeared there, excepting in European gardens. There is nothing to show whence, and how, it found its way to the Hills.

PLOUGHS IN THE EARLY DAYS AT OOTACAMUND.

Ploughs of the English pattern were first brought to the Hills in 1830, for use at the farm at Kaiti, and about Ootacamund itself. I have failed to find any further record regarding them than this.

In September 1837, a supply of ploughs manufactured by the Iron Company at Porto Novo was sent to Ootacamund, and distributed there and in the Badaga villages. Towards the end of 1839, it was reported that the experiment had proved a complete failure, and it was consequently abandoned.

POLICE AT OOTACAMUND.

In 1855, the force of Police at Ootacamund, including Kotwal, Duffadars, and Peons in the Joint Magistrate's Office, consisted of forty-eight men, who, particularly the Kotwal, appear to have been a bad lot, to have done pretty well what they pleased, and to have been very oppressive. This, at any rate, was the opinion expressed on the subject by the Joint Magistrate. The force with which operations under Act VIII of 1859 were commenced, in 1860, was one Inspector and forty-five constables. The number employed at the present day has been given in the history of the Municipality.

PRINT—LICENSES TO.

The first license to print, which was for a private press turning out tracts and similar work, only, was granted, in 1857, to the Rev. Messrs. Addis, London Mission Society. In the same year, a Mr. Lowry obtained a license for a press which did work for the public. Both were in Ootacamund.

ROAD—COONOOR TO OOTACAMUND.

The construction of the existing road from Coonoor was sanctioned in 1853, in anticipation of the approval of the Government of India, and it cost Rs. 37,596. In 1858, Government sought the sanction of the Supreme Government for metalling it, and providing parapet walls in insecure places, at a total expenditure of Rs. 32,000. Sanction was refused, but the work was subsequently carried out.

ROADS—EARLY, TO OOTACAMUND FROM THE PLAINS.

The Srimugai Ghat.

On the 1st May 1823, this road—the first to Ootacamund, other than an ordinary track—was reported by Captain Macpherson, the officer who superintended the work, to have then been completed. It was constructed by a large detachment of Pioneers, and was in hand for nearly three years. It started from Srimugai, a village on the right bank of the Bhavani, some three miles from the foot

of the Hills, and it cost something under Rs. 24,500, the total length being thirty-four and a half miles, of which thirty were "ascent." Nothing is said in the report as to the line taken by the road, but this is pretty fully indicated in paper No. 20, page lx *et seq.* of the Appendix to the District Manual. In the letter previously alluded to, Captain Macpherson mentions that the Collector's Office was then "fixed" at Ootacamund, which is spelt by him as it is at the present day. When forwarding the report, Mr. Sullivan stated that the road to form through connection across the Nilgiris with the West Coast was nearly completed, suggested putting it in perfect order, and estimated the probable cost of doing this at not more than Rs. 17,500.

The Gudalur Ghat.

The so-called road westward of Ootacamund remained a mere track until 1828, when, in accordance with the orders of Government, it was taken up by a strong party of the Pioneers, commanded by Major Cadogan, and was completed in the following year. No record of the cost of it can be found. The line which it followed is that known as the old Pykara Road.

The Nellitorai Ghat.

This, which took the place of the Srimugai Ghat, was commenced towards the end of 1829, by a company of Pioneers, under Lieutenant Le. Hardy. It was completed in 1832. It cannot be ascertained what the cost of the work was. This road was much better graded, and far shorter, than that which it superseded. As stated at page 40, it was named the Coonoor Ghat, and until the existing one was formed, constituted the chief road to the Nilgiris.

The Kunda Ghat.

This was begun in 1832 by the Pioneers. Heavy rain stopped the work, and it was not until the end of December 1835 that it was resumed, under orders from the then Governor Sir F. Adam. It was carried out by Lieutenant Johnston, of the Sappers and Miners, and was completed in 1838, at a total cost of Rs. 30,000. Bungalows, etc., cost Rs. 15,000. It has entirely fallen into disuse. One bungalow, known as the Avalanche, which is at the end of the first stage out of Ootacamund, is still retained, as it is at the foot of the Kundas, which are a good deal frequented by sportsmen. The others have all disappeared.

The Sigur Ghat.

The old line existed from very early days, but merely as a path which was very little used. It came up by Billikul; thence passed on to the ridge between the two Toda munds on the Connemara Road, then ran through part of the Marlimund Shola above Frend's Garden, and entered Ootacamund below Snowdon House. Sundry portions of the old path can still be traced.

The existing road was designed, and its construction was superintended, by Captain Underwood, of the Madras Engineers, then commanding the party of Sappers and Miners employed on the Hills. It was commenced towards the end of 1836, and completed in 1838, at a cost of Rs. 63,749-2-6. Since then it has been considerably improved. The gradient of the actual Ghat is decidedly steep.

SHOPS.

The first shops at Ootacamund were apparently opened by Parsees from Bombay, for, in July 1844, Messrs. Jehangir Nusserawanjee & Co., who carried on business at Lake-view, a house now occupied by the Zenana Mission, and Messrs. Framjee Nusserawanjee & Co., who had a shop on the site on which they subsequently built Bombay Castle, now the offices of the Head Quarters, 9th, or Secunderabad Division, wrote, in a petition with reference to a call from the authorities to take

57

out licenses for the sale of spirituous liquors in quantities of not less than five bottles at a time, that they were, to use their own words, " the earliest shopkeepers who were induced in 1828 and 1829, at the earnest request of the then Commanding Officer, to leave their native country, and establish themselves here when the station was in its infancy at an enormous expense and risk." There were also shops in the Bazaar, kept by Muhammadans. Of these, Gul Muhammad claims to have been established since 1842. Edwards & Co., Wilson & Co., and others, all of whom have long since disappeared, set up in business in the fifties. Monsieur Etienne came from Paris, in 1859, and opened a tailoring and millinery establishment, the latter being under the management of his wife. He built the house called Montauban, and carried on business there. He is said to have been an excellent tailor, but very expensive. He died in 1868. The road which runs below Montauban bears his name.

There were no chemists' shops until 1859, or 1860. Up to then, all prescriptions were compounded at the General Dispensary, free of charge. Early in the latter named year, this was put a stop to, excepting in the case of officers on sick certificate. Messrs. Mascurine & Co. were the first chemists and druggists, and their shop was a building on the site now occupied by the offices behind the premises occupied by Messrs. Barton Sons & Co.

STOCK—INTRODUCTION OF.

The following is compiled from a note on the subject with which I have been furnished by General Morgan. I am afraid that it is exceedingly brief, but the subject is hardly worth following at length.

In 1860, a Mr. Rae imported some China sheep from Shanghai. General Morgan had a large flock of these for many years. The mutton is said to have been of very superior quality. Many pure bred Chinese sheep are still to be seen at Ootacamund.

Mr. Rohde, C.S., introduced Berkshire pigs, and from a sow given to him by General Morgan, raised a herd of eighty.

In 1862, General Morgan imported an Australian short horn bull. A large number of his descendants are still to be found on the Hills.

THEATRICALS IN THE PAST.

The subjoined is a note on this subject written by a very old resident of Ootacamund :—

" I believe that prior to 1853 theatrical performances sometimes took place at the Club (I presume in the dining room *). I have been told that *Bombastes Furioso* was one of the pieces played ; Capt. Robert Wallace of the Madras Army (a capital actor) being one of the performers. The ladies' parts were in those days taken by gentlemen. In 1854 a performance consisting of a comedy and the farce of *Box and Cox*, was got up by some of the residents in what was then the only building available in Ootacamund. It was an old auction room which stood where Barton & Sons' shop now is. Balls were also held in this room, and continued to be until Misquith's Rooms were opened. After 1854, I do not remember any theatricals being got up until about 1860. This was probably mainly in consequence of the Mutiny. Performances then took place, sometimes in what were known as Bills Rooms,' now called the New Agraharam, on the eastern side of the Commercial Road, and sometimes in the Rooms mentioned above. These latter, which were built somewhere in the sixties, continued to be used until Browne's Assembly Rooms started. They are now the shop of Oakes & Co."

I regret that I can relate nothing of the history of the theatricals of modern times. Their palmy days were in the eighties and very early nineties, but with the exception of the names of one or two actors and actresses of more than usual excellence as amateurs, I cannot recollect anything very definite

* More probably the then billiard room, which was sixty feet long—exactly double the length of the dining room.—J. F. P.

with regard to them. Theatricals practically came to an end when Browne's Rooms were closed. A revival was attempted not very long ago, but it failed both financially, and otherwise.

TIME GUN.

The firing of this at Ootacamund was begun somewhere about May 1883. I have been unable to ascertain the exact date. The old gun, which was on Church Hill, has been removed. One of those forming the saluting battery is now used.

TIME—MADRAS.

Telegraphing Madras time every day at noon to Ootacamund was ordered in G.O., No. 960, dated 14th August 1862. This, except on Sundays, when it is given at 10 A.M., is communicated to the saluting battery at noon by the ringing of an electric bell connected with the Telegraph office, the time at which is fixed daily by signal from Madras, at 4 P.M.

TITLES TO LAND—INQUIRY BY GOVERNMENT INTO.

Somewhat prior to 1828, there appears to have been considerable inquiry on the part of Government into the question of titles. The Collector (Mr. Sullivan), himself, did not escape sharp interrogation on this point.

It was in March of that year that Government first called for a statement of lands occupied by houses at Ootacamund, and of the titles under which each property was claimed to be held. Prior to this, people seem to have done pretty well what they pleased, although after the appointment of Major Kelso, the occupation of waste land without the permission of the Officer Commanding was forbidden. In November following, Government called upon the holders of all properties at Ootacamund to take grants from them for the lands which they occupied.

In April 1829, in a letter addressed to the Collector, by the Chief Secretary, reference was made to the advances for building purposes granted to Captains Dun and Macpherson, and Dr. Haines, and he was requested to obtain from these gentlemen copies of, to use the exact words of the order, "the documents or authority under which they hold the several houses which they have built in this place." (See under Leases.)

TODAS—COMPENSATION PAID TO, BY GOVERNMENT ON ACCOUNT OF LANDS BELONGING TO THEM OCCUPIED BY THE SETTLEMENT OF OOTACAMUND.

The subject of protecting the supposed rights of the Todas, as lords of the soil or something of that nature, appears to have vexed the spirit of Government at a comparatively early period of the life of Ootacamund.

The following is the text of an order passed in November 1828 with regard to this point :—

"Resolved accordingly that sixteen cantaroy fanams* per Bulla† which is sixteen times the annual assessment actually paid by the Todavars for pasture land‡ and four times the amount of the lowest rate of the full assessment of the cultivated lands, and stated as the rate at which Mr. Sullivan has paid them for the ground which he occupies, shall be the rate of compensation to be paid to the Todavars by each occupant of land on the Hills, that such occupants shall further be required to pay to the Sircar from the date of the grants, which they are required by the orders of Government of the 11th instant to take out, quit-rent at the rate usually assessed on lands for which Government grants are issued and that from the same date rent '*pro tanto*' shall cease to be demanded from the Todavars. All applications for Government grants are required to be accompanied by a receipt or certificate of payment of the prescribed compensation to the Todavars."

* 1 cantaroy fanam = As. 4-8½. † 1 Bullah = 3·82 acres. ‡ This was in either case 1 cantaroy fanam per bullah.

Things went on for some years in a rather muddled way, and small heed seems to have been paid to the order of 1828. One gross instance of the disregard of it was the acquisition from the Todas, by Sir William Rumbold, of practically the whole of the Kandalmund Shola, and a considerable extent of land besides. No notice was taken of this until some time after his death, and it was not until 1834 that, under the orders of the Directors, matters were really looked into. The result was that, in December 1836, the Government, after holding careful inquiry, decided to acquire, by payment of compensation to the Todas, and reimbursement to Mr. Sullivan and certain others not named, of the purchase money paid by them to these people, such rights as these possessed within the limits of the settlement. An exception appears to have been made with regard to the munds which at the present day exist at the north-eastern corner of the Government Gardens (Manjacamund), and to the west of Sylk's Hotel (Kandalmund). The object of the action taken was to make the State the exclusive landlord, and so enable the issue of grants by Government—as such—to all existing and future holders of lands within the limits of the cantonment. The compensation which it was decided to offer to the Todas, in the form of a lump sum, amounted to Rs. 3,564–6–0, of which Rs. 796–0–8 was payable by private parties ; but on this being tendered to them, in the following year, they absolutely declined to receive it. It was subsequently ascertained that this course was adopted at the instigation of the Tahsildar, who was duly punished for his misconduct. The first grants under the new order of things were issued in 1837, from which year all the formal titles of properties at Ootacamund hold date. Inquiries and negotiations of various kinds appear to have filled up the period between the time of the refusal to receive compensation, and the 13th July 1840, when the Todas of the ten munds in the vicinity of Ootacamund signed an agreement undertaking to accept, with effect from the 12th idem, a payment of Rs. 150 per annum from Government as *goodoo*—the name of the so-called quit-rent paid to them by the Badagas. This was over and above compensation in a lump sum for lands belonging to them which had been occupied by private individuals ; some on payment (these cases were taken over by Government, and refunds were made), and some without.

The following are the figures :—

	CAWNIES.	GROUNDS.	SQ. FEET.
Area of the Cantonment in 1840	2,191	18	...
Reservation made for the Todas	53	13	2,211
Total in Cantonment on which Government had to pay "goodoo"	2,138	4	189
Add certain lands without Cantonment Bounds ...	20	...	864
Total on which the Rs. 150 per annum was payable.	2,158	4	1,053

The word "compensation" was, in December 1842, substituted, by order of Government, for *goodoo*. A partial payment of the money was then made, but various causes for delay with regard to the disbursement of the balance arose, and it was not until December 1849, that Government ordered that compensation, at the rate of Rs. 150 per annum, calculated from the 27th December 1836, to the close of 1849—less two years already paid—should at once be distributed to the Todas to whom it was due. On the 1st January 1850, the Collector reported that this order had been carried out, and that the recipients had been assured that the payment of the sum fixed would be continued annually.* The method by which the figure adopted was arrived at appears to have been the following. The amount (Rs. 796–0–8) payable by private individuals was deducted from Rs. 3,564–6–0, the compensation which it had originally been proposed to pay as a lump sum to the Todas—a scheme of which

* This payment still continues. Under the sanction of Government, accorded in 1888, it takes the form of a set off against arrears of revenue on account of grazing tax due by the Todas.

the Directors did not approve, on the ground that the money would promptly be wasted. The difference, Rs. 2,768-5-4, was then rounded to Rs. 3,000, and interest on this was fixed at 5 per cent.

TROOPS, EUROPEAN—SCHEME FOR STATIONING, AT OOTACAMUND.

In December 1839, Lord Elphinstone proposed that the Company's Second Madras European Infantry which was then being raised, should, at any rate until it was efficient, be quartered at Ootacamund; and he suggested that the existing jail (the first hospital), and the Mission House (now Sylk's), the latter of which, so he said, had long been unoccupied, should, in this view, be converted into barracks. On this, the Military Board was desired to have these buildings, which were calculated to each hold only a hundred men, inspected, and to send up estimates for the necessary alterations. The report was unfavourable, the jail being pronounced unfit, and the Mission House being considered too expensive, and, in March 1840, the Superintending Engineer was called upon for an estimate for barracks for a hundred men, the site suggested being at the head of the Sigur Pass. It may here be mentioned that it appears, from the report of the Military Board referred to above, that the subject of quartering European troops at Ootacamund was fully discussed in 1834. The papers connected with this matter cannot be found, but as Ootacamund was never a military station, except as a sanitarium, it is evident that the scheme must have been abandoned. The outcome of the report of the Military Board was that an estimate for barracks at Trichinopoly, for a full European regiment, was called for. That for the building at the head of the Sigur Ghat was, notwithstanding this, gone on with, and sent up. There is nothing on record to show what the estimated cost of the work was. From remarks made in the correspondence which ensued, it appears that fire-places had been entirely forgotten, and that there was no provision for water-supply. Although the estimates for the barracks at Trichinopoly were duly submitted, the Government did not definitely abandon the idea of quartering a European regiment at Ootacamund. A host of medical men was invited to give opinions on the suitability or otherwise of the place as a military station. These were all of a very laudatory nature; the Members of Council and the Commander-in-Chief recorded highly favourable minutes, and backed with all these documents, Government, in September 1840, addressed the Supreme Government, with the view of obtaining authority to collect material for the erection of barracks, in anticipation of the sanction of the Directors to the scheme. The permission sought was however refused, and the subject of stationing troops within the actual limits of Ootacamund was never revived.

VISITATION—FIRST ECCLESIASTICAL.

This was made by Archdeacon Robinson, the Bishopric not having then been created, and the exact date of it is not known. He left Madras on the 13th May 1830. Ootacamund was sixth on the programme of his tour, Palamcottah being fifth; so he probably did not arrive at the Hills until some time in June or perhaps July.

CHAPTER XXII.

OOTACAMUND PAST AND PRESENT.

IT appears to me that the choice of the event from which the past of Ootacamund can fairly be held to date lies between the building of Stonehouse in the midst of what was then—save for a few Toda huts, their surroundings, and belongings—a complete solitude ; the brief visit of Sir Thomas Munro some four years later than this; and the time when Ootacamund, having become a military cantonment, made her *début* in public life. I have decided to take the second of these, for the charming picture painted in Sir Thomas Munro's letter to his wife, which has been reproduced at pages 37–38, furnishes, I venture to think, by far the most fitting starting point from which to work along the road from the past to the present, since it contains what is undoubtedly the first description on record of the appearance and scenery of the valley in which Ootacamund stands ; and further, the writer of it was the first Governor to look—an official Moses gazing from an Indian Pisgah—on the beauties of the spot which was destined to become, not very far from half a century later, in the face of much and continued opposition, the summer capital of his successors.

It will naturally be asked where this "Pisgah" is. The hill to which this honour is to be accorded must fulfil three conditions which are (1) that from its summit one must, in 1826, have been able to see parts of the Coimbatore District, Mysore, and the Wynaad, and, at the same time, to look down upon "The District of Whotakamund," (2) that it must be adjacent to a saddle on the Dodabett range, and (3) that it must be close to a road from Kotagiri to Ootacamund.

There is fortunately no room for doubt on this point. I have found, from the paper by Captain Ward which appears at page lx *et seq.* of the appendix to the District Manual, that there were, when it was actually published—which was evidently after July 1822—two routes from Kotagiri to Ootacamund. One of these was *via* Kaiti, and was the regular road. The other was on the northern side of the Dodabett range, and, for by far the greater part of its length, well within the Badaga country. Mr. Charles Jennings, who owns and occupies the Dodabett tea estate, and who has a very intimate acquaintance with the whole of the surrounding country, has been kind enough to make a rough sketch showing the position, with reference to points with which I am familiar, of this road and of the villages mentioned in the itinerary given by Ward. He has also furnished me with a piece of information of which I was not previously possessed, which is that the so-called road is, at the present day, known to the Badagas as "Sullivan's bridle path." It was constructed by the Pioneers employed to make the main road from the plains, and was five miles shorter than the path *via* Kaiti, but great steepness in parts prevented its ever becoming the regular route to Ootacamund. It followed, almost from its starting point, a much lower line than the existing road, ran at the back of the hill called Jakkunda—between it and Ross's Hill—and then ascended, with a very heavy gradient, through the lower part of what is now the Sliev Mohr estate, on to the saddle at which the roads to Kotagiri *via* Snowdon and Kelso House, respectively, meet that coming from the Government cinchona plantations. Mr. Sullivan most probably chose it as the route along which to bring his visitors, on account of its being much the shorter, and very decidedly the prettier, of the two. There are, on top of the ridge, still the remains of a little grassy plot which must have been the spot where the party dismounted, and to the north of, and immediately adjoining it, is the hill which fulfils all the required conditions. The ascent of this is on the whole easy enough, but the finish is rather steep. The hill was undoubtedly treeless in 1826, but nowadays

the views from it of the low country, excepting of the Coimbatore District, are much interfered with by the cinchonas growing on the summit, and by gum trees lower down. That of the "District of Whotakamund," which means, practically the whole of the upper plateau, is, however, comparatively clear, and is the best and most comprehensive of it that I know. It is, I consider, better than that from Dodabett, as one looks straight down the valley, and across the downs, on to the Kundas. When I first ascended the hill, some twenty years ago, the gum trees now on it had not been planted, the cinchonas were much smaller than they at present are, and the view of the low country was the same that it must have been when Sir Thomas saw it.

One can picture the hardy old Scotchman climbing up the long green slope, which at that time of the year must have been covered with wild flowers, and, on reaching the summit, turning round to find spread out at his feet the lovely and extensive view which he subsequently described in such glowing terms to Lady Munro. Standing where he must have stood, it is not difficult to cast aside, for the time being, the wattle, gum, and other exotic trees, to blot out the houses, bazaars, roads, and other marks of the civilization of to-day, to restore in imagination the lake to the condition of that time, and so to realise what the Ootacamund of 1826 was. The patches of smooth grass which still clothe parts of the slopes of the hills on which St. Stephen's Church, the Library, Old Jail, Convent, and Stonehouse, stand, render it easy to form a definite idea of the appearance which these, and others now either built over, or covered with exotic trees, must have presented when looked down upon by Sir Thomas Munro. So, too, the old shola trees which are to be found dotted here and there throughout the settlement, sometimes singly, and sometimes in twos and threes a little distance apart, enable one to restore in fancy the "masses of dark woods" of which he made mention in his letter to his wife. The valley was, in fact, an exceedingly beautiful portion of the downs, the northern, north-eastern and eastern boundaries of which were the wooded spurs of the Dodabett-Snowdon range. The lake, which had been constructed so very recently that there could have been no path around it—excepting, perhaps, a rough one for pedestrians—occupied a large portion of the low-lying part of the basin, and extended from the end of this, to within about a third of a mile of the base of the knoll upon which the original Stonehouse stood. Its shores consisted of the smooth slopes of the numerous small offsets from the higher hills, within the hollows between which were either evergreen woods, many of which must in those days have run down to the water's edge, or swamps which the water-spread of the lake was not extensive enough to submerge. The Stonehouse of 1826 occupied, as its successor does, a grassy, flat topped, little hill forming the end of a spur of the Dodabett range. One would have expected that it would have faced the charming view of the lake which there must then have been from the site on which it stood. I have however ascertained, from more than one plan of it and its grounds, that it did not, but looked, as the present Secretariat Offices do, towards the hill on the slope of which what is known as "Old Ooty" stands. The reason for this was evidently twofold; the one being that if the house had fronted the other way it would have been exposed to the full and very chill blast of the south-west monsoon, and the other that to the eastward of the site selected there was a saddle, part of which was almost flat, running up to the lofty hill behind. This being an ideal place for a garden, one was promptly started there* and the house naturally faced it and the morning sun. In the hollow to the north of the building was a large shola; to the north-west there was the miniature lake to which the name Windermere was given; to the south there were

* I found some eighteen or nineteen years ago, a trace of this old garden in the shape of a white *Sparaxis*, which was growing here and there in the grass on the spot where I subsequently ascertained from plans that the garden had been. The plant is a native of Cape Colony, and was, no doubt, introduced by Mr. Sullivan.

swamps; to the west boggy land and the channel supplying the lake; and in the background in this direction lay the hills and sholas of the other side of the basin. There could have been but few buildings other than Stonehouse, for the Postmaster-General, in a letter written to Government, in June 1825, stated that there were then only between forty and fifty Europeans residing on the hills, and part of these must have been at Dimhatti and Kotagiri. The only other accommodation for Europeans, of the existence of which in 1826 there is absolute proof, consisted of Stonehouse Cottage, the line of six connected bungalows which stood on the spot where Bombay House now does, and the public bungalow, which was on the site of the present Library. I have, however, found casual mention of bungalows near where Woodcot now stands, and it is quite likely, as Captain Macpherson and Surgeon Haines were then both resident at Ootacamund, where the former had certainly been from the end of 1822, and the latter from very early in 1825, that huts, which were subsequently replaced by Cluny House and Woodcock Hall, existed. But even this seems somewhat doubtful, for I have found a record that in 1827 only four houses were available for hire in Ootacamund. Everything that there was, however, excepting Stonehouse, was very small, and built of sun-dried brick and mud, with a thatched roof. Although there is no record—at any rate I have been unable to find any—of how people lived, and passed their time there, Ootacamund, with its beautiful scenery, delightful climate, and abundance of large and small game, must, at the time of Sir Thomas Munro's visit, have been, even though living was somewhat rough, and accommodation bad, an ideal retreat for the sporting civilian or soldier who wished to escape heat and work in the plains, and enjoy himself. It is a little difficult to form any definite idea of what residents on the Nilgiris had in the way of food, in 1826. I have found a record of a somewhat later time than this in which it is stated that all the bread used there was brought from the plains; sheep were no doubt driven up from Coimbatore, where they abounded. Hough says that European vegetables were then plentiful, and the Hills afforded any quantity of game. Other supplies of various kinds, and liquor, which—particularly beer—was used very much more freely then than it now is, had all to come from distant places, the nearest of which was Coimbatore, and consequently could not have been cheap. Added to this, travelling to Ootacamund from any place on the plains, other than the head-quarters of the District in which it lay, was very costly, and house-rent there was most exorbitant; so taking everything into consideration, a trip to the "Neilgherry Mountains," though undoubtedly very pleasant, must, in the early days, have been a very expensive undertaking. A great change was, however, even then at hand, for in the following year it was decided by Government to establish a military sanitarium at Ootacamund. By 1829, most of the necessary buildings had been erected, Stonehouse, and the cottage standing on part of the grounds attached to it, had been taken on lease, as quarters for sick officers, a survey had been made, and the boundaries of what was to form the military cantonment had been marked out. The plan indicating these faces this page. It will be seen that it bears date, February 1829. It is not altogether correct, as it shows St. Stephen's Church, the foundation stone of which was not laid until the end of April of that year, the Lock Hospital, which was not then built, and Southdowns, which was only in course of construction. The list in the margin of it also does not correspond, as regards the number of houses, with the statement made in a letter, dated 19th August 1829, addressed to Government, by the Collector, in which it was reported that there were then seventeen houses at Ootacamund, of which two (Stonehouse, and Dun's *Aru Bungala*) were in the hands of Government, five were built to rent, and ten were private residences. Judging from this, it seems quite likely that very many of the buildings shown in the plan were put in at a later date than it bears. It will be seen from it that the houses at this time centred principally around the spots where Woodcot, and the Club, now

PLAN
of the
COMPOUNDS
in the
CANTONMENT OF OOTACAMUND
February 1829

REFERENCE

1 Dr Haines'
2 Do
3 Captn Mc Phersons'
4 Do
5 Dr Shedden's
6 Mr Lushington's
7 Major Nelso's
8 Mr. Johnson's
9 Mr Sullivan's
10 Do
11 Billiard Room
12 Pensioners'
13 Captn Dunn's
14 Do
15 Do
16 Do
17 Do
18 Do
19 Do
20 Do
21 Do
22 Do
23 Do
24 Do
25 Major Clubley's
26 Lt Le Hardy's
27 Mr. Clarke's
28 Dr. Haines'
29 Do
30 Do
31 Do
32 Captn Mc Pherson's
33 Do
34 Do
35 Do
36 Do
37 Do
38 Parsee's
39 Lt Mc Leod's
40 Captn Underwood's
41 Mr Apothecary Craggs
42 Mr Johnson's
43 Do
44 Major Wigare's not built upon
45 Lt Ekford
46 Major Jones
47 Captn Mc Pherson
48 Asst Surgeon Doig
49 Dr Muck
50 Sick Officers'
51 Reverend John Cooper
52 New Church Saint Stephen's
53 Serjeant Quarters
54 Mr. W Carstairs Staff Surgeon Bombay Establishment
55 Asst Surgeon T Robson's By Et
56 Mr. S. Smith's
57 Lieutt Burlton's
58 Captn H C Cotton's
59 Mr Baikie's
60 Col Garrard's
61 Do.
62 Captn. Ross'
63 W Douglas Esqr
64 Major Jones
65 Surgeon Glue Bombay Estbt.
AAA Military Limits
BBB Ground received by Govt for public buildings

Road to the Segor Pass
Road to the Goodaloor Pass
Road to the Bund
Road to the Mannor Pass
Bund
Honble Compy's Condemned
Govt Bungalow
Place Of Arms
Sepoy Lines
Lock Hospital
Sick Officers' Quarters
Hospital
Native Servants attached to the European Invalids
Choultry
Bazaar
Dooly Bearers
Bombay Govt
Road to Kotogherry
Elk Hill
New Road to the Cooncor Pass
Mr. Sullivan's

Scale of Miles
Yards 220 110 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 Furlongs

Note.— The figures in large type denote the Squares into which the map has been divided

Litho., Survey Office, Madras
1907.

PLAN OF CANTONMENT OF OOTACAMUND, 1829.

Reduced from plan in the Office of the Survey Department, Madras.

PLAN
of the Compounds
in the Cantonment
of
OOTACAMUND
1834.

REFERENCES.

1. Dr Haines.
2. Sir James Home.
3. Colᴸ Gerard.
4. Mr Neave.
5. Dr Sheddan.
6. do
7. Mrs Mc Pherson.
8. do
9. do.
10. Lieutᵗ Lushington
11. J. Lushington Esq.
12. C.M. Lushington Esq
13. Colᴸ Crewe.
14. do
15. do
16. Mr Sullivan.
17. do.
18. do.
19. do.
20. Captⁿ Salmon.
21. Pensioner Joyce.
22. do
23. Conductor Ryan.
24. do
25. Captⁿ Mc Neil.
26. Revᵈ Mr Clow.
27. Lieutᵗ De Butts.
28. Captⁿ Cotton.
29. Mr Browne
30. do
31. Mr Norton.
32. Mrs Mc Pherson.
33. Conductor Lawless.
34. Mr Bedier.
35. Publᶜ Qrs. Govt of Bombay
36. Dr. Glen.
37. do
38. do.
39. Public Quarters.
40. Dr Baikie.
41. Parsees Shop
42. Mr Haig.
43. Captⁿ Puget.
44. Captⁿ Mc Pherson.
45. do.
46. do
47. Mr Haig.
48. do
49. Native Hospital.
50. Europⁿ Convalesᵗ Depôt
51. Guard Room & Prison.
52. Public Quarters.
53. do
54. Revᵈ Mr Schongat.
55. do.
56. Dr Haines
57. do.
58. do.
59. Captⁿ Dunn.
60. do
61. do.
62. do
63. do.
64. do.
65. Captⁿ Pinson
66. Roman Chapel
67. Mr Hendrick.
68. Mr Clark.
69. Mission School.
70. Mr Teed
71. Mr Felix Joachim.
72. do
73. – 78. Sir William Rumbold
79. Mr Dickenson.
80. St Stephens Church.
81. Dr Mc Dougall
82. Mr W Davis.
83. Parsee Shop
84. Mr Leslie.
85. Farrier Huggins
86. Mr C Mc Nair
87. do
88. Sergᵗ Mullinan

REFERENCES

89. Farrier Huggins.
90. do.
91. Farrier Meagre
92. Commissariat Store
93. Sepoys Barracks
94. Cooly Shed
95. Bazaar Shop
96. Public Quarters
97. New Dispensary.
98. Lock Hospital
99. Convicts Goal
100. Sepoys' Huts.
101. Conductor Ryan.
102. Sergᵗ Ray

---- Military Limits

Scale 2 Furlongs = 1 inch.

200 0 1 2 3 4 Furlᵍˢ

PLAN OF CANTONMENT OF OOTACAMUND, 1834.

Reproduced from Baikie's "The Neilgherries," 1st Edition (1834).

stand, that there was a road, to some extent corresponding with that at present existing, running partly round the margin of the lake, and that a choultry and a single bazaar, which were both the property of Government, occupied the south-western angle of what is now the main native town. Deducting the church and the site not built upon, there were, according to the plan, sixty-three habitable houses. The major part of these however appears to have been of a very unsatisfactory class, as Surgeon Annesley, writing in July 1829, refers to the houses of that time as being, generally speaking, flimsy, insecure, and unsuited to the protection of invalids from cold. The servants' quarters he condemns in still stronger terms. In the interval between February 1829 and the time at which Baikie's plan was prepared, the breaching of the dam of the lake occurred, and led to the connection, by means of the causeway known as the Willow Bund, which was constructed in 1831, of the northern and southern sides of the lake. Prior to this, communication between these had been by means of a ferry, for using which passengers must have had to pay, and the improvement made led, no doubt, to the extension of house building on the southern side of the lake. The question of the position of the bazaars, which had been the subject of animated and not very amiable discussion between Major Kelso and Mr. Sullivan, was settled by the unfortunate compromise referred to at page 28, which brought about the erection of the native town where it is, and the immediate consequence was, as the plan dated 1834 shows, a very considerable advance in the way of bazaars. The appearance of a "Brahmin village" indicates, too, that permanent official establishments had been set going. What is now Peyton's Road had been, if not actually constructed, at any rate marked out, and the road across the head of the lake was in existence. The village of Kandal appears to have started and grown up during the period 1829—1834, and in the interval between these years there was a marked increase in the number of houses along the ridge between Southdowns and Bombay Quarters, and around the church. The list in the plan bearing the latter mentioned date shows, after deduction of such buildings as could not be considered habitations, a total of ninety-five.

The next record of the growth of Ootacamund is the curious panorama, in three parts, drawn by Major McCurdy, of which mention has already been made. One of these (No. 1) appears in the District Manual, and is marked 1834. This date is not to be found on the original lithograph. The correct one is however very distinctly settled by the appearance, in Plate 3 of the panorama, of the beginning of the cutting on Aqueduct Hill, which was not commenced until 1841, and the marking, in Plate 2, of the present Club, which did not begin working until the very end of 1841, or beginning of 1842. Plate 1 also shows Dawson's Hotel, which was not opened until after 1840, and Bombay House, which was not built until 1835, at the very earliest. Major McCurdy died in 1843. According to the list at foot of the panorama, there were, when it was drawn, only forty-two habitable houses, but this is evidently incorrect, as there are several appearing in it to which no names are given. McCurdy probably only indicated such as were then considered of the superior class. Plate 1 of the panorama shows that the bazaar had increased enormously, but was still nothing like its present size. Bad though the drawing of it is, the picture is, as a whole, of much interest, as it shows that the open grassy hills and sholas of 1826 yet existed, and that Ootacamund stood upon country exactly the same in appearance as the downs, but perhaps rather better wooded. The wattle and the melanoxylon were both introduced about 1833. In Plate 2 a few trees which are undoubtedly specimens of the latter are depicted, and there is something around one house that looks very much like wattle. It is, for more reasons than one, a matter for regret that the idea of reproducing here a drawing which is the first showing the whole of Ootacamund, had to be abandoned. Between 1834, and the time that the panorama was drawn,

Ootacamund ceased to be a military sanitarium, but this did not affect, to any appreciable extent, the use of it by military officers, as a health and summer resort. Here is Burton's description, in *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, of the appearance of Ootacamund in 1847. As this book is nowadays a rare one—the so-called reprint referring to Goa only—I quote from it here and further on, somewhat more freely than I otherwise would.

"Now we fall into the main road at the foot of the zigzag, which climbs the steep skirt of Giant Doddabetta. Our nags, snorting and panting, breast the hill—we reach the summit—we descend a few hundred yards—catch sight of some detached bungalows—a lake—a church—a bazaar—a station.

The cantonment of Ootacamund, or, as it is familiarly and affectionately termed by the abbreviating Saxon, 'Ooty,' is built in a punch bowl, formed by the range of hills which composes the central crest of the Neilgherries. But first for the 'Windermere.'

The long narrow winding tarn which occupies the bottom of Ooty's happy vale, is an artificial affair, intended, saith an enthusiastic describer * 'like that of Como, to combine utility with beauty.' It was made by means of a dam which, uniting the converging extremities of two hills, intercepted the waters of a mountain rivulet, and formed an 'expansive and delightful serpentine lake' about two miles in length, upon an average six hundred yards broad, in many places forty feet deep, generally very muddy, and about as far from Windermere or Como as a London Colosseum or a Parisian Tivoli might be from its Italian prototype. Two roads, the upper and the lower, wind round the piece of water, and it is crossed by three embankments †; the Willow Bund, as the central one is called, with its thick trees and apologies for arches, is rather a pretty and picturesque object. The best houses, you may remark, are built as close to the margin of the lake as possible. Turn your eyes away from the northern bank; that dirty bazaar is the very reverse of romantic. The beauties of the view lie dispersed above and afar. On both sides of the water, turfy peaks and woody eminences, here sinking into shallow valleys, there falling into steep ravines, the whole covered with a tapestry of brilliant green, delight your eye, after the card-table plains of Guzerat, the bleak and barren Mahratta hills, or the howling wastes of sun-burnt Scinde. The back-ground of distant hill and mountain, borrowing from the intervening atmosphere the blue and hazy tint for which these regions are celebrated, contrasts well with the emerald here around. In a word, there is a rich variety of form and colour, and a graceful blending of the different features that combine to make a beautiful *coup d'œil*, which, when the gloss of novelty is still upon them, are infinitely attractive.

The sun is sinking in the splendour of an Indian May, behind the high horizon, and yet, marvellous to relate, the air feels cool and comfortable. The monotonous gruntings of the frequent palanquin bearers—a sound which, like the swift's scream is harsh and grating enough, yet teems in this region with pleasant associations—inform us that the fair ones of Ootacamund are actually engaged in taking exercise. We will follow their example, beginning at 'Charing Cross'—the unappropriate name conferred upon those few square yards of level and gravelled ground, with the stunted tree boxed up in the centre. Our path traverses the half drained swamp that bounds this end of the Neilgherry Windermere, and you observe with pain that those authors who assert the hills to be 'entirely free from morasses and the vast collection of decayed vegetables that generate miasma' have notably deceived you. In 1847, there is a small swamp, formed by the soaking of some arrested stream, at the bottom of almost every declivity. We presume the same was the case in 1826. Indeed were the Neilgherries seven or eight hundred feet, instead of as many thousands, above the level of the sea, even the Pontine marshes would not be better adapted for the accommodation of Quartana and Malaria.

* * * * *

The cantonment is by no means scrupulously clean. The bazaar is at all times unpleasant and during the rains, dirty in extreme. Making all due allowance for the difficulty of keeping any place where natives abound, undefiled, still we opine, that the authorities might be much more active, in promoting the cause of cleanliness, than they are.

* * * * *

And now, advancing along the gravelled walk that borders the lake, we pass beneath a thatched cottage, once a masonic lodge but now, *proh pudor!* converted into a dwelling house. Near it, we remark a large building—Bombay

---

* Hough: *vide* full extract at page 28.—J. F. P.

† The retaining dam, the Willow Bund, and the embankment for the road at the head of the lake near the Agraharam.—J. F. P.

House. It was formerly appropriated to officers of that presidency.* At present they have no such luxury. Taking up a position above the south end of the Willow Bund, we have a good view of the principal buildings in the cantonment. On the left hand is the Protestant church of St. Stephens, an unpraisable erection, in the Saxo Gothic style, standing out from a graveyard, so extensive, so well stocked, that it makes one shudder to look at it. Close by the church are the Ootacamund Free School, the Post Office, the Pay Office, and the bungalow where the commanding officer of the station transacts his multifarious business. Below, near the lake, you see the Library,† the Victoria hotel‡—a large and conspicuous building—the Dispensary,§ the Subordinate Courts, and the Bazaar. Beyond the church a few hundred yards of level road leads to the 'palace' built by Sir W. Rumbold, which, after enduring many vicissitudes of fortunes, has settled down into the social position of a club-house and place for periodical balls. Around it, the mass of houses thickens, and paths branch off in all directions. In the distance appears the wretched bazaar of Kaundlemund—the haunts of cobblers and thieves; a little nearer is the old Roman Catholic chapel; closer still, the Union hotel‖—a huge white house, which was once the Neilgherry Church Missionary Grammar school—bungalows by the dozen, and several extensive establishments, where youth, male and female, is lodged, boarded, and instructed. On the southern side of a hill, separated from the Kaundle bazaar, stands Woodcock Hall, the locality selected for Government House,¶ and in 1847 at least, a most unimportant place, interiorly as well as exteriorly."

Up to about 1845 or so, life at Ootacamund, if one did not shoot, and did not care for picnics, must have been decidedly tame, especially for ladies. The road along the southern shore of the lake, such as it was, was apparently the Rotten Row, where people took their airings, and exchanged experiences and gossip. Burton gives some amusing accounts of how visitors spent their time at Ootacamund when he was there. These I subjoin at some length. They should, I consider, be taken with the proverbial pinch of salt, for, as I have remarked elsewhere, Burton had nothing good to say of the Nilgiris.

He starts with describing the scene on the society walk from Charing Cross along the road around the lake, and does this as follows :—

"There go the promenaders—stout pedestrians—keeping step in parties and pairs. Equestrians ride the fashionable animals—a kind of horse cut down to a pony, called the Pegu, Arabs being rare and little valued here. And invalids, especially ladies, 'eat the air,' as the natives say, in palanquins and tonjons. The latter article merits some description. It is a light conveyance, open and airy, exactly resembling the seat of a Bath chair, spitted upon a long pole, which rests on the shoulders of four hammals, or porters. Much barbaric splendour is displayed in the equipments of the 'gang.' Your first thought, on observing their long scarlet coats, broad yellow bands round the waist, and the green turban, or other curiously and wonderfully made head-gear, which surmounts their sooty faces, is a sensation of wonder that the tonjon and its accompaniments have not yet been exhibited in London and Paris. Much hardness of heart is occasionally shown by the fair sex to their unhappy negroes. See those four lean wretches staggering under the joint weights of the vehicle that contains the stout daughter and stouter mamma, or the huge Ayah who is sent out to guard those five or six ponderous children whose constitutional delicacy renders 'carriage exercise' absolutely necessary for them.

Two things here strike your eye as novel, in India. There is a freshness in the complexion of the Sanitarians that shows wonderfully to advantage when compared with the cadaverous waxy hue which the European epidermis loves to assume in the tropics. Most brilliant look the ladies; the gentlemen are sun-burnt and robust; and the juveniles appear fresh and chubby, quite a different creation from the pallid, puny, meagre, sickly, irritable little wretches that do nothing but cry and perspire in the plains. Another mighty pleasant thing, after a few years of purely camp existence, is the non-military appearance and sound of Ootacamund. Uniform has been banished by one consent from society, except at balls and parties. The cotton and linen jackets, the turbaned felt 'wide-awake,' and the white jockey's cap, with a diminutive apron intended to protect the back of the head from the broiling sun, are here exchanged for cloth coats and black hats."

---

* This is incorrect. The building once used for Bombay officers was burnt to the ground in 1834. The Bombay House that succeeded it was never used as sick quarters.—J. F. P

† The house now known as Bergheim.—J. F. P.

‡ Now Alexandra Chambers, and close to Bergheim.—J. F. P.

§ Now the Police Station.—J. F. P.

‖ Now Sylk's Hotel.—J. F. P.

¶ For occupation by the Marquis of Tweeddale.—J. F. P.

Here is what he has to say of the accommodation and life at Ootacamund.

"If a bachelor, you generally begin by depositing your household gods in the club buildings, or one of the two hotels *—there is no travellers' bungalow at Ootacamund—if a married man, you have secured lodgings by means of a friend.

The Neilgherry house merits description principally because it is a type of the life usually led in it. The walls are made of coarse bad bricks—the roof of thatch or wretched tiles, which act admirably as filters, and occasionally cause the downfall of part, or the whole of the erection. The foundation usually selected is a kind of platform, a gigantic step cut out of some hill-side, and levelled by manual labour. The best houses occupy the summits of the little eminences around the lake. As regards architecture the style bungalow—a modification of the cow-house—is preferred: few tenements have upper stories, whilst almost all are surrounded by a long low verandah, perfectly useless in such a climate, and only calculated to render the interior of the domiciles as dim and gloomy as can be conceived. The furniture is decidedly scant, being usually limited to a few feet of drugget, a chair or two, a table, and a bedstead. The typical part of the matter is this. If the diminutive rooms, with their fire-places, curtained beds, and boarded floors, faintly remind you of Europe, the bare wall, puttyless windows and doors that admit draughts of air small, yet cutting as lancets, forcibly impress you with the conviction that you have ventured into one of those uncomfortable localities—a cold place in a hot country.

* * * * *

A brief account of the Neilgherry day will answer your inquiry about the existence of amusement. We premise that there are two formulas, one for the sanitarian, the other for the pleasure hunter.

And first, of Il Penseroso, or the invalid. He rises with the sun, clothes himself according to Dr. Baikie, and either mounts his pony, or more probably starts stick in hand for a four mile walk. He returns in time to avoid the sun's effects upon an empty stomach, bathes, breakfasts, and hurries once more into the open air. Possibly, between the hours of twelve and four, his dinner time, he may allow himself to rest a while in the library, to play a game of billiards, or to call upon a friend, but upon principle he avoids tainted atmospheres as much as possible. At 5 P.M., he recommences walking or riding, persevering laudably, in the exercise selected, till the falling dew drives him home. A cup of tea, and a book or newspaper, finish the day. This even tenor of his existence is occasionally varied by some such excitement as a picnic, or a shooting party, but late dinners, balls and parties, know him not.

Secondly, of L'Allegro, as the man who obtains two months' leave of 'absence on urgent private affairs' to the Neilgherries, and the Penseroso become a robust convalescent, may classically and accurately be termed. L'Allegro dresses at midday, he has spent the forenoon either in bed or *en déshabillé* in dozing, tea drinking, and smoking or, if of a literary turn of mind, in perusing the pages of 'The Devoted,' or, 'Demented One.' He dilates breakfast to spite old Time, and asks himself the frequent question What shall I do to-day? The ladies are generally at home between twelve and two, but L'Allegro, considering the occupation rather a 'slow' one, votes it a 'bore.' But there is the club, and a couple of hours may be spent profitably enough over the newspapers, or pleasantly enough with the assistance of billiards and whist. At three o'clock our Joyful returns home, or accompanies a party of friends to a hot and substantial meal, termed tiffin, followed by many gigantic Trichinopoly cigars, and glasses of pale ale in proportion.

A walk or a ride round the lake is now deemed necessary to recruit exhausted Appetite, who is expected to be ready at seven for another hot and substantial meal, called dinner. And now, the labours of the day being happily over, L'Allegro concludes it with prodigious facility by means of cards or billiards, with whiskey and weeds.

The routine of life is broken only by such interruptions, as a shooting party, an excursion, a picnic, a grand dinner, *soirée*, or a ball. Short notices of these amusements may not be unacceptable to the reader.

There are many places in the neighbourhood of Ooty—such as Dadabetta, Fair Lawn, and others—where, during the fine season, the votaries of Terpsichore display very fantastic toes indeed, particularly if they wear Neilgherry-made boots, between the hours of ten A.M. and five P.M. Much innocent mirth prevails on these social occasions, the only remarkable characteristic of their nature being, that the gentlemen generally ride out slowly and deliberately, but ride in, racing, or steeple chasing, or enacting Johnny Gilpin.

A more serious affair is a grand dinner. This truly British form which hospitality assumes, may be divided into two kinds, the pure, and the mixed. The former is the general favourite, as, in consisting of bachelors only,

* The Union and the Victoria.—J. F. P.

it admits of an *abandon* in the style of conversation, and a general want of ceremoniousness truly grateful to the Anglo-Indian mind. A dinner where ladies are admitted is, by L'Allegro, considered an unmitigated pest; and those who dislike formality and restraint, scant potations, and the impossibility of smoking, will readily enter into his feelings.

The Ootacamund *soirée* happens about once in two months to the man of pleasure, who exerts all the powers of his mind to ward off the blow of an invitation. When he can no longer escape the misfortune, he resigns himself to his fate, dresses and repairs to the scene of unfestivity, with much the same feeling he remembers experiencing when 'nailed' for a Bath musical reunion, or a Cheltenham tea party. He will have to endure many similar horrors. He must present Congo to the ladies, walk about with cake and muffins, listen to unmelodious melody, and talk small—he whose body is sinking under the want of stimulants and narcotics, whose spirit is fainting under the *peine forte et dure* of endeavouring to curb an unruly tongue, which in spite of all efforts will occasionally give vent to half or three quarters of some word utterly unfit for ears feminine or polite.

* * * * *

There are about half a dozen balls a year on the Neilgherries, the cause of their infrequency being the expense, and the unpopularity of the amusement amongst all manner and description of men, save and except the 'squire of dames' only. This un-English style of festivity is also of two kinds, the subscription and the bachelors: the former thinly attended, because 1*l.* is the price of a ticket, the latter much more numerously, because invitations are issued gratis. The amusement commences with the notes which the ladies indite in reply to their future entertainers, who scrutinize all such productions with a severity of censure and a rigidity of rule which might gratify a Johnson, or a Lindley Murray. And woe, woe, to her who slips in her syntax, or trips in her syllabication! Then the members of the club carve out for themselves a grievance, all swear that it is a 'confounded shame to turn the place into a hop shop', and one surlier individual than the rest declares that 'it shan't be done again.' At the same time you observe that they endure the indignity patiently enough, as it is a magnificent opportunity for disposing of their condemnable though not condemned gooseberry.

* * * * *

At eleven or twelve the ladies muster. The band—a trio of fiddlers and a pianist, who performs on an instrument which suggests reminiscences of Tubal Cain—strike up. The dancing begins—one eternal round of quadrilles, lancers, polkas, and waltzes. There is no difficulty in finding partners: the 'wall-flower,' an ornament to the ball-room unknown in India generally, here blooms and flourishes luxuriantly as in our beloved fatherland. But if you are not a bald-headed colonel, a staff-officer in a ginger-bread uniform, or a flash sub in one of Her Majesty's corps, you will prefer contemplating the festal scene from the modest young man's great stand-by—the doorway. About one o'clock there is a break for supper—a hot substantial meal of course:—the dancing that follows is strikingly of a more spirited nature than that which preceded it. The general exhilaration infects, perhaps, even you. You screw up your courage to the point of asking some smiling spinster if she 'may have the pleasure of dancing with you?' and by her good aid in action as well in advice, you find out, with no small exultation, that you have not quite forgotten your quadrille.

At 3 A.M. the ladies retire, apparently to the regret, really to the delight of the bachelors, who, with gait and gestures expressive of the profoundest satisfaction, repair to the supper-room for another hot and substantial meal. The conversation is lively: the toilettes, manners, conversation and dancing of the fair sex are blamed or extolled *selon*; the absence of the Bombay ladies and the scarcity of the Bombay gentlemen are commented upon with a *naïveté* which, if you happen to consider yourself one of them,* is apt to be rather unpleasant. Before, however, you can make up your mind what to do, the cigars are lighted, spirits mixed, and the singing commences. This performance is usually of the style called at messes the 'sentimental,' wherein a long chorus is a *sine quâ non*, the usual accompaniments of a little horse-play in different parts of the room, and the conclusion a hammering of tables or rattling of glasses and a drumming with the heels, which, when well combined, produce truly an imposing effect. At length Aurora comes slowly in, elbowing her way, and sidling through the dense waves of rolling smoke, which would oppose her entrance, but failing therein, content themselves with communicating to her well known saffron-coloured wrapper a rather dull and dingy hue. Phœbus looks red and lowering at the prospect of the dozen gentlemen, who, in very pallid complexions, black garments, and patent leather boots, wind, with frequent halts, along a common road, leading, as each conceives, directly to his own abode. And the Muses thus preside over the conclusion, as they ushered in the beginning of the eventful *fête*.

---

* Burton belonged to the Bombay Army—J. F. P.

'On the — of — the gay and gallant bachelors of Ootacamund entertained all the beauty and fashion of the station in the magnificent ball-room of the club. The scene was a perfect galaxy of light and loveliness, &c.* ' "

It is strange that in his description of Ootacamund, fairly detailed as it is, Burton makes no reference to Stonehouse, although it must then have been a prominent feature in the landscape. In an earlier part of his book, however, he casually mentions that the first house was built by Mr. Sullivan near the lake, but does not give the name assigned to it.

The plan of 1849, which is a reduction of one discovered in the Army Head Quarter records, exhibits, by name, the houses then existing, and shows how greatly those on the northern side of the lake had increased—no doubt owing to the presence there, all in close proximity, of St. Stephen's Church, the Club, Public Offices, Dispensary, etc. It indicates, also, the rapid increase of the main bazaar, and the beginning of the congeries of native huts and houses at Mettucheri, an appreciable portion of which has recently been swept away to make room for the railway terminus.

From a comparison of this plan with that of 1834, there does not appear to have been, between the times at which they were prepared, any material increase in the roads about the station. That around the lake had however been considerably improved, in 1844-45. Prior to this, it seems to have been very little more than a mere track.

The next record of the appearance of Ootacamund is the picture which forms the frontispiece. This is a reduction of the lithograph of a drawing by, so I have been told, a ne'er do weel gentleman private of the 74th Highlanders, who was bought out by his friends, and started as an artist. The original was one of a series of sketches, and appears to have been taken from somewhere on the western slope of Elk Hill. It is, no doubt, what one may call rather imaginative, but still it gives by no means a bad idea, though it is somewhat blurred and out of drawing, of the place which it professes to represent.

It is also in some ways decidedly interesting, for it shows that although the hills around the lake were still comparatively open, the exotic trees had begun to get a hold. All the tall pointed looking growth appearing in the picture, both about houses, and in the form of avenues, consisted of melanoxylons, several of which can still be identified. There were then, at the very outside, not more than a dozen gum trees of any size in Ootacamund, and not one of these could be seen from the point from which the sketch was taken. The wattle, having a rounded form, would not be distinguishable from ordinary jungle trees in a drawing of this kind. Other points that are interesting are that one can see in it the Indian willow trees mentioned in the description of the lake, which is quoted at page 30, as standing in a line in front of the bazaar—between which and the lake there was then no road—as well as the row of trees of the same kind referred to in the account of the A.B.C. Club, as being that under the shelter of which the Archery hut was built. I can recollect when the survivor of the four depicted as standing on a small island at the head of the lake was cut down. One sees from it, too, how extensive the bazaar had become, and how it had crept northward until it very nearly reached its present limit.

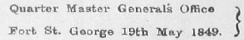
In 1858, a rather rough plan, a copy of which on a reduced scale will be found in Appendix C, was prepared under the orders of the Collector, and sent to the Board of Revenue. It is in some points incorrect, but is on the whole fairly good, and is of considerable interest, as all existing houses and buildings, not being native huts, are shown in it, and numbered; and attached to it there is a list giving the name of every house—where it had one—and the name of its owner. I have, chiefly with the kind assistance of Messrs. W. E. and C. M. Schmidt, been able to account for every entry in the list, save one. A column has therefore been added to it showing the names, as they stand at the present day, and affording such explanation as can be given as to the causes which led to the disappearance of those buildings that do not now exist.

* The punctuation in this and the previous extracts is that of original.—J. F. P.

PLAN of OOTACAMUND

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 Furlongs

Scale = $\frac{1}{19800}$



Litho., Survey Office, Madras.
1905.

PLAN OF CANTONMENT OF OOTACAMUND, 1849.

Reduced from a hand drawn plan found in the records of the Head-quarter Office, 9th Division.

During the period 1849—1858, Ootacamund had made considerable progress in various directions. In 1857, there were, so the 2nd edition of Baikie's *The Neilgherries* says, "upwards of 150 habitable houses in Ootacamund of every size and description, from the palace built by Sir William Rumbold, to the thatched cottages with three or four rooms." The European population in and about Ootacamund was at the same time set down at about 400. The number of dwelling houses shown in the list of 1858 is 195. The market, built in 1848, had come regularly into use; there was a hospital, though a very indifferent one; a museum and small library had been started; communications had been improved; a bullock transit line, *via* Mysore and the Sigur Ghat, had been opened from Bangalore, in connection with the horse dâk from Madras; the new road from Coonoor to Ootacamund had been completed; so had that from Ootacamund to Kotagiri; there was, for a time, a little hunting; and the settlement had been made more civilised, save in the matter of cleanliness. It appears to have been, at this time, not a very expensive place to reside at, as the authority just quoted mentions that a bachelor could live there for Rs. 150 a month, and a man and his wife, paying Rs. 40 to 50 a month for house rent, could keep two ponies, and need not spend more than Rs. 200 per mensem. That it could not have been an unpopular resort is evinced by the fact that an old Army List of 1854 shows that no less than seventy-four officers were, on the date of publication of it, on leave to the Nilgiris. This was in addition to nine officers of the Veteran Battalion, permanently resident there. Visitors could, however, have still had but little in the way of amusement or occupation, especially the ladies, for one could not always be out of doors, even in fine weather. When the rains had set in, anything in the open air was pretty nigh impossible, and life at Ootacamund during the monsoon must have been a dreary business in those days. As far as can be ascertained, there are no plans or sketches of Ootacamund dating between 1858 and quite recent times, to aid one in forming an idea of its growth. It could not, however, have advanced very much in extent, as at the time that the Municipality was about to be started, in 1866, there were only 206 houses and bungalows, large and small, within the settlement. This figure included the accommodation for both Europeans and Eurasians. In the interval between 1860 and 1870, facilities for visiting the Hills were largely increased by the progress of the south-western branch of the Madras Railway, which, as it advanced towards Pothanur and afterwards from there to Mettupalaiyam, gradually curtailed the expensive and tiring transit journey to Ootacamund, and, in 1863, brought about the discontinuance of the carrying line from Bangalore. During this period, the last year of which saw the permanent introduction of the annual exodus of Government to Ootacamund, it became the custom, instead of the exception, for the Governor, and occasionally the Civilian Members of Council, to take an unofficial trip of two or three months to the Hills. The latter named, however, did not, as far as I recollect, do so at the same time: one always remained in Madras, and no office establishments were taken. The decade saw the introduction of the new police and the Municipality; the construction of the present Library and St. Bartholomew's Hospital; the birth of the Ootacamund Hunt, and that of the first association for the encouragement of sports, in the form of the Archery Club; the conversion of the Nilgiris, from a division of Coimbatore, into what was practically a separate district; and the establishment of Ootacamund as the summer head-quarters of Government. This last, of course, caused a considerable increase to the European population, for, at any rate, quite half the year, and the extension of the railway to the foot of the Hills led to their becoming more known outside of the Madras Presidency than they had been. Meanwhile, the beauty of Ootacamund had not been added to, as the gum tree was very largely planted about the settlement, and the wattle and melanoxylon were allowed to spread unchecked. The sanitary condition of the place, too, was such that it is a matter of astonishment that sickness of a serious type was not very much more rife than it was. Carriages had, to some extent, been brought into use, but the more common forms of locomotion, other than walking, were

61

bullock coaches and horses, for the state of all the roads in the town was, so it is to be gathered from the constant and evidently violent complaints on this subject referred to in the records of the even then impecunious Municipality, so bad that only vehicles with really strong springs and bodies could traverse them without great risk of becoming utter wrecks.

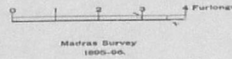
A very manifest improvement in Ootacamund, in every way, excepting from the æsthetic point of view, may, I think, be taken to date from the time that it became the summer capital of Southern India. The progress was at first slow, but within the first ten years from 1870 much had been done. Roads were put into fair order ; conservancy was much improved ; the streets were lighted ; water-works, on which later on much had to be spent, were constructed ; some attempt at drainage was made ; the market was extended ; another church was provided ; the Secretariat Offices were added to : and Government House was built. The number of houses—at any rate those of the superior class—appears, however, to have been but little increased. The reason for this no doubt was that, owing to communication with Europe having become much more rapid and cheap than heretofore, officials seldom, if ever, took anything but short leave to the Hills, and most people preferred to spend their furloughs in England. During the period of the next fifteen years, which brings one down to the date (1895-96, corrected up to 1905) of the last of the plans of the station appearing in the body of this book, Ootacamund saw a considerable increase in her resident European population, as within that time the Head Quarter Offices of the Madras Army, which practically included those of almost every Military department in the Presidency, were moved to the Hills, where they nearly all still remain, although in an altered form, and much diminished in numbers. Great improvements were made in the water-supply, by piping it, and laying mains throughout the town ; one or two useful roads were constructed, and others were put into good order ; the market was much extended ; further attempts at drainage works were made ; conservancy was put upon a much better footing ; and the filthy and poisonous morass at the head of the lake was filled up by Government, and converted into a very fine public playground. On the other hand, the planting, by hungry speculators, of gum trees all over the station was allowed to go on without any effort to prevent it, and no continued attempt to procure the extermination of wattle and other objectionable growths was made. Nor, as far as can be ascertained, were any measures for beautifying Ootacamund and its immediate neighbourhood taken. On the contrary, Church Hill, Cairn Hill, and the face of Aramby over-looking the deWinton Road, which were, when I first knew them, grassy slopes—yellow and brown, it is true, in winter, but at other times brilliantly green, and of some use as affording sorely needed grazing grounds for the cattle of Ootacamund—were planted with blocks of trees which are at the present time as unsightly as they are useless, either as timber or fuel.

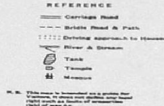
Another ten years bring one to the Ootacamund of to-day, with good roads all through and about it ; a good water-supply ; a drainage system which hopes to become at some future time all that could be wished ; the best hunting, and the finest ground for games—particularly polo—to be found anywhere in the East ; a quite unique golf ground ; a Gymkhana affording all manner of amusements ; a fine Public Library ; an excellent Hospital ; and a capital market ; in fact, with one or two exceptions which I need not specify, as they do not affect the permanent resident, everything that any reasonable person could wish. If the shades of Munro and Sullivan could revisit the spot whence, just a little more than eighty years ago, they, when in the flesh, looked upon the quiet valley in which Stonehouse lay almost alone, how changed they would find the scene ! The distant downs alone remain in a great measure pretty well the same as they must then have been, although plantations of gum and wattle trees, mixed with melanoxylons, and avenues of the first named, disfigure them here and there. The green grassy slopes and pretty sholas of the valley have, however, disappeared. The former are now nearly everywhere covered with the dark and dreary gum tree, and

NILGIRI DISTRICT

OOTACAMUND TOWN

SCALE 5 INCHES = 1 MILE $\frac{1}{12672}$





Survey Office Madras
1905

PLAN OF THE MUNICIPAL TOWN OF OOTACAMUND, 1895-96.

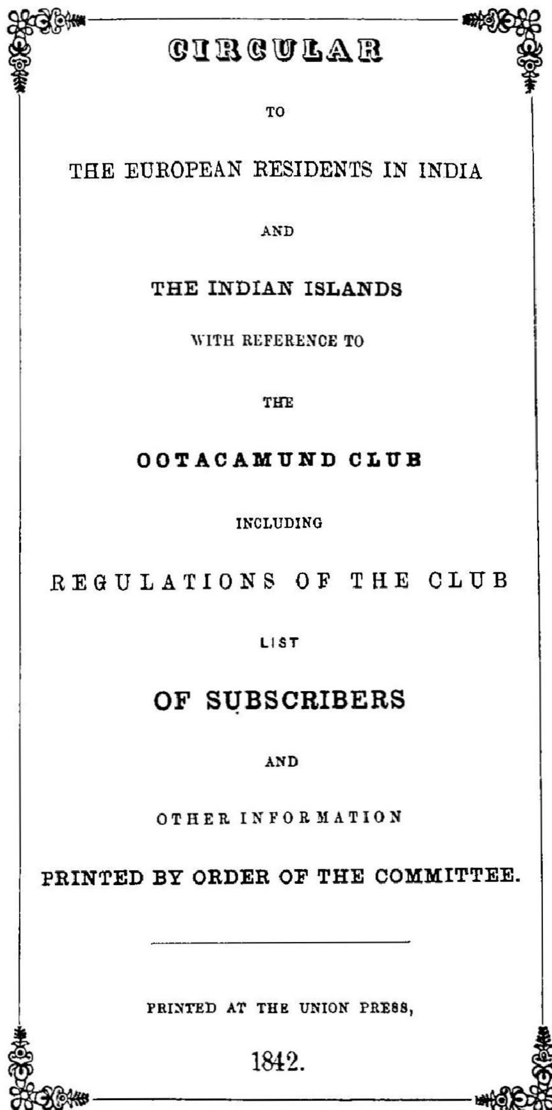
(Corrected up to 1905.)

the equally depressing melanoxylon—in many cases so thickly that the houses erected on them are hidden. The wattle, too, has in many places formed a thick scrub, and other pernicious exotics are fast fixing their grips on open and unguarded spots. The sholas were, although from a very early date orders had been issued to prevent it, nearly all cut down for firewood before the eucalyptus began to furnish it. The only one within what one may call the actual settlement that retains, in a measure, its pristine beauty, is on Elk Hill. That, too, would have shared the fate of its fellows had it not, for some time, been placed under the care of a gentleman who wished to preserve for his own use a water-supply partly derived from it, and accordingly prevented all cutting; and so this particular wood was saved from complete destruction. One can hardly believe it, but it is a fact that the little scrap of shola just beyond St. Stephen's Church is the remains of a very large one which so swarmed with monkeys that, in 1834, it was known as Monkey Shola. The clear bright streams that then ran from every hollow and swamp have either entirely disappeared, or figure only as drains from vegetable gardens or from various parts of the town. What were grassy and flower covered swamps, are now chiefly potato and cabbage fields, ornamented, in many cases, by squalid hovels. The once clear and picturesque lake has been curtailed to certainly two-thirds, if not less. of its former size, is covered in many parts with weed, and is anything but limpid as to its waters. It will soon be further reduced by the completion of the embankment for the railway which is being constructed below the Willow Bund, and all such beauty as was left to no inconsiderable portion of its margin has been destroyed by the works for the formation of the line. The houses, too, are not in the slightest degree pretty, and hence it is, perhaps, just as well that they should be hidden, but one would prefer some other screen than that which exists. But although, since September 27th 1826, Ootacamund has changed so much—and in appearance very decidedly for the worse—there are yet to be found, well within the settlement, peeps which give one an idea of how lovely the place must have been. Outside it, and within easy reach, there is still scenery which is very beautiful. As a residence, I believe that I may safely say that it is in every way a delightful one. There are but few of those who have quitted it, after living there for any appreciable time, who do not desire to return.

In days long gone by, others than Mr. Sullivan prophesied the most extravagant things regarding Ootacamund, which was to be the centre of a European Land of Goshen, and an England in the tropics, without any of the climatic disadvantages of the old country; a land where the European would increase and multiply, raise all manner of farm, dairy, and garden produce, and make much money therefrom—in fact an Indian Utopia. These vaticinations have not been in the remotest degree fulfilled, and are never likely to be. Whether Ootacamund has a future before her greater than her present, remains to be seen. There was, not so many years ago, a chance of her holding a very different position than she does to-day, though I much doubt whether it would have been a happier one. The possibility may again arise, and become a certainty, and the existing conditions of life at the capital of the Nilgiris may be entirely altered. Whatever may befall, however, Ootacamund will always retain the position of being in every respect the most attractive and the pleasantest hill station in the East.

APPENDIX A.

CIRCULAR TO THE EUROPEAN RESIDENTS IN INDIA AND THE INDIAN ISLANDS.


CIRCULAR

TO

THE EUROPEAN RESIDENTS IN INDIA

AND

THE INDIAN ISLANDS

WITH REFERENCE TO

THE

OOTACAMUND CLUB

INCLUDING

REGULATIONS OF THE CLUB

LIST

OF SUBSCRIBERS

AND

OTHER INFORMATION

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE.

PRINTED AT THE UNION PRESS,

1842.

(*Fac-simile* of Title-page.)

CIRCULAR.

TO

THE EUROPEAN RESIDENTS IN INDIA

AND

THE INDIAN ISLANDS.

It can scarcely be necessary, at this time, to enter into any detailed statement of the advantages held out by the Neelgherry Hills as a place of resort for health and relaxation, to those who have suffered from the effects of Tropical disease, or who, from any cause, whatever require a change to a climate approaching that of their native country.

The climate of these Hills has been proved by an experience of nearly 20 years, to be equal to most and superior to many of those in the most temperate parts of Europe—and with certain exceptions of organic disease (narrowed as the list of exceptions too, is every day becoming, from increased experience) admirably adapted for the alleviation of all, and the cure of many diseases consequent on a residence within the Tropics.—In fact it may be safely asserted that, where circumstances admit the premisal of a Sea Voyage with greater or less duration, there are few cases (excepting always those of organic affections of the liver and lungs) which have not been found to yield to a residence of, from 12 to 18 months on the Neelgherries; while the bracing air, the facility of taking exercise and the magnificent scenery, contribute most materially to the re-establishment both of body and mind.

The great advantages in point of convenience and amusement, which the Society on the Hills would derive from the Establishment of some place adapted for purposes of the general meeting of its Members, and providing inducements for it in various ways—had been for some years most evident to all who have visited the place; they have formed a constant theme of discussion, and at one time (about 8 years ago) were an object of endeavour but without success; owing to a difficulty, hitherto insurmountable, which is the constantly fluctuating state of the Society on the Hills; from this circumstance it would have been unreasonable to expect that the gentlemen composing it, at any given point of time, should contribute adequate Funds for the formation of an Establishment, of which they could scarcely hope to remain a sufficient time even to witness the commencement; thus, although during their stay in India, nearly every Member of the Services of the Madras Presidency, may once or oftener visit the Neelgherries, for one or perhaps two years at a time, Ootacamund might have remained without any place of General Meeting, or means of Public Amusement, and its visitors gone on from year to year lamenting the want of an Establishment. which would add so greatly to their comforts and Amusements.

To the zeal, energy and perseverance of Captain Douglas of the Madras Army, the Public is indebted for having overcome these difficulties, and having succeeded in founding and opening the Ootacamund Club, now for 3 months in full operation.

A large and most comfortable Mansion, erected 8 years ago by the late Sir Wm. Rumbold, and latterly the property of J. C. Morris, Esq., has been purchased for a sum, large indeed in amount, but still far below the value of the building; and the payment of which, by the arrangements adopted, has been rendered comparatively easy—15,000 having been paid down, and the balance of 35,000 Rs. is payable in 7 yearly Instalments of 5,000 each without interest, security being given on the property itself; so that Subscribers incur no liability beyond their individual subscriptions.—The house, as it now stands, contains 3 elegant Public rooms, and bed room accommodation for 11 Resident Members, all of the most substantial and comfortable description.—A large range of Out houses in progress; and when completed, in at most 3 months, will comprize a Billiard room 40 feet by 18—a large cook-house, Liquor, Maty and Mussalchee's godowns, &c., which, besides removing these necessary but noisy appurtenances out of the main Building will afford a range of 5 additional Bed rooms. An effective but economical Establishment of Servants is attached to the House for the use, both of the inmates and of Subscribers residing in the Cantonment—a comfortable Table d'hoté is in full operation, generally attended by 8 or 10 Members and every

facility given for furnishing Breakfasts, Tiffens and Dinners, to any extent, at reasonable notice.—The charges have been calculated on such a Scale as to bring the ordinary expense of living within the means of all—a list of the usual charges is appended, by which it will be seen, that for a room, Breakfast, Tiffen and Dinner, the average will not exceed 120 Rupees per mensem.—The house also contains a reading room supplied with the principal Indian Journals, and for which a selection of European Newspapers and Periodicals is now on the way—it being moreover intended as the Funds will admit, to add a well selected Library of Standard Works, Voyages and Travels, for which the voluntary contributions of Books by Members have already afforded a most respectable *Nucleus.*—A Billiard room adjoining contains one good Table, to which it is shortly intended to add another, and for which as already mentioned, a separate Building is in progress of erection.

A Temporary Supply of Wines, Liquors, &c., has been procured from Madras—but it is intended that these essential Articles shall be in future sent out expressly for the Club by the well-known and respectable House of Carbonell and Company—and in such quantity as to enable the Club to supply all Subscribers resident on the Hills, with their Wines, Beer, Tea, Sugar and Grocery Stores of the first quality at a reasonable rate, and thus obviate a want which has been much felt and but imperfectly, and most expensively supplied by the Shops at Ootacamund.

A primary object with the Founder of the Club and those who co-operated with him was to afford a home on first arrival to visitors, temporary Residents, and in particular to sick Subscribers coming up in advance of their servants and baggage :—as regards Bachelors this has been most fully accomplished and gratefully acknowledged by many—with respect to families it is fully intended to provide the same facilities, but more difficulties present themselves in consequence of the nature and extent of accommodation required—these it is hoped a few months will overcome.

The funds hitherto obtained for the foundation and support of the Establishment, have been contributed in 3 ways, and the Projector and his co-operators take the opportunity of most gratefully acknowledging the liberality and extent of the support afforded them.

1. Free Donations hitherto amounting to between 3 and 4,000 Rupees.

2. Entrance Donations of 42 Rs. each Member, a very moderate sum considering the advantages held out.—This is evidently the main stay of the undertaking—and, as there are already nearly 360 Members enrolled and new names constantly being added, it is confidently hoped that the requisite support will not be wanting.

3. A monthly Subscription from all Members, *while resident on the Hills.*—This has been fixed *pro tempore* at 7 Rs. a month as the lowest sum which would enable the Managers to keep the Establishment up, supply Newspapers and Periodicals, and above all, cover the unavoidable losses on supplies, from which Residents more immediately benefit.

The Affairs of the Club are managed by a Committee selected by the Subscribers on the Hills, and composed as follows :—

Lieutenant-Colonel Dun—Madras Army—President.
Lieutenant-Colonel Moore—Bombay Army.
Lieutenant-Colonel Lester do.
Major Macdonald,
Major Wilson,
Captain Douglas the Founder,*
Captain Gunning,
Dr. Sanderson,
} Madras Army.

DR. BAIKIE,
Secretary.

The list it will be seen includes two officers of the Sister Presidency of Bombay, to whom it would be satisfactory to be able to add one or more Members of the Bengal Society, but unfortunately there are none at present resident on the Hills.

Much it will be seen, has already been done, and with but limited means.—It depends on an enlightened and liberal Public to assist in carrying out what yet remains to be done, and the Committee of Management, in now appealing

* Captain Douglas at first undertook the office of Secretary, the laborious duties of which he continued zealously to perform until the arrangements were completed and the Establishment fairly opened, when he was compelled by the pressure of more important avocations to resign it. It was then transferred to the present Secretary, who resides on the spot and is thus enabled—in default of other qualifications—to devote most of his time and attention to it.

to the whole Indian Community for their assistance and support, do so with the more confidence that their object is not only the limited one of adding to the comfort and convenience of a few, but the far higher one of smoothing the pillow and raising the languishing head of sickness and sorrow—of affording, so far as may be, to the numerous sufferers from the effects of a Tropical climate, a substitute for those comforts and conveniences otherwise only procurable in their native land, and which they are forbidden by distance, want of time, and means, to partake of at their source.

CLUB-HOUSE,
OOTACAMUND,
January 1st, 1842.

R. BAIKIE,
Secretary.

Pending the compilation of a Code of Regulations for the management of the Club—an object of some difficulty from peculiar features in the locality, &c., the following Extracts from rules already established, are appended for general information.

SECTION I. *Admissions of Members.*

1. All Members of H.M. and the Hon'ble Company's Civil, Military and Naval Services, Gentlemen of the Mercantile or other professions, moving in the ordinary Circle of Indian Society, are eligible as Members, on intimating their wish to the Secretary, by payment of an Entrance Donation of Rs. 42 in one payment, or by twelve monthly instalments; besides such free Donations as their means or inclinations will admit.

2. After the 1st May 1842, the Entrance Donation will be increased to Rs. 72, and Candidates will be required to produce the recommendation of at least one Member, after which they will be subject to a Ballot for admission;—one Black Ball in 10 being sufficient to reject the Applicant—as usual in all similar Establishments.

SECTION II. *Rules regarding Accommodation in the Club-House, etc.*

1. Rooms can be secured, by applying to the Secretary within a fortnight previous to arrival—and will be kept open for a fortnight after the proposed day of arrival—but no longer,—the Applicant being charged room rent from the receipt of his Application, or from the date of the room becoming vacant, if kept for him after it is vacated.

2. No Member can engage or occupy more than one room, in the present state of the Accommodations.

3. Each Member can occupy his room for any period not exceeding 2 months, without being liable to vacate, and is allowed a fortnight's warning to procure accommodation elsewhere, when his room is required for another Applicant.

To prevent disappointment, it is recommended not to apply for rooms more than a fortnight previous to the intended date of arrival.

4. The rent of rooms is fixed, according to a scale varying with the size of the room, &c., the highest being 45 Rs. a month and the lowest 25—the average being 30 Rs.—*This includes fire, lights, servants, and also other similar charges.*

5. Stabling is charged separately, at the rate of 1½ Rs. per horse per month.

SECTION III. *Subscriptions.*

1. The monthly subscription for all residents on the Hills, is fixed for the present at 7 Rs. * a month—which includes Reading and Billiard room, Establishment of servants—privilege of obtaining supplies from the Club Stores, &c.

SECTION IV. *House charges and Bills.*

1. The following are the charges for messing.

	R.	A.	P.
Breakfast	,,	12	,,
Tiffin, Cold	,,	8	,,
Do. hot	1	,,	,,
Dinner at Table d'Hoté	1	8	,,
Do. plain at 3 P.M. or at ½ past 6	1	8	,,
Do. if ordered separately at any other hour	2	,,	,,
House dinner (generally twice a month)	2	8	,,
Cup of Tea or Coffee	,,	3	,,

* Residents at Kotagherry and Coonoor pay half subscription, viz., 3/8 a month—A MS. addition.—J. F. P.

2. All Bills for Messing Supplies, &c., are made up to the 10th, and must be paid in ready money, on or before the 20th of each month—From this Rule no departure is allowed without the express sanction of the Committee.

N.B.—By a special Regulation, Subscribers *in Europe* will be admitted as original members until the 1st January 1843—All such, who are desirous of supporting the undertaking, or who may expect to avail themselves of the Establishment on their return to India, are requested to forward their names and subscriptions (£4 4 each) to Mr. J. M. Richardson, Book-seller, 23 Cornhill London—who is authorized to receive them.

Subscribers who contemplate returning to this country, have the option of registering their names only at Mr. Richardson's, and of paying their subscriptions within 6 months after their arrival in India.

List of Subscribers to the Ootacamund Club, corrected to 1st January 1842.

(This list having been rather hastily compiled, it is feared that errors and omissions may be found in it—Any such will be thankfully acknowledged and corrected, if pointed out to the Secretary.)

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Awdry, J. D., Major, 47th N.I.		42
Arbuthnot, C. T., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Allan, J. J., Lieutenant, 47th N.I.		42
Ashton, W., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Anstruther, P., Major, Artillery		42
Arrow, H. C., Esq.		42
Abbott, H. D., Lieutenant, 31st N.I.		42
Acton, H., Ensign, 2nd N.I.Q.		42
Atkinson, Captain, 19th N.I.		42
Aldworth, Captain, H.M. 94th		42
Ashton, W., Mr.		42
Auchinleck, C. H., M.D., M.M.S.		42
Arbuthnot, G. B., Captain, 3rd L.C.		42
Baikie, R., M.D., M.M.S.		42
Browne, J. D., Captain, Bombay Army.		42
Butler, C., Captain, 1st M.E. Regiment.		42
Baber, H. F., Esq., late C.S.	100	42
Baber, T. H., Esq.		42
Bird, G., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Buckle, R. C., 2nd Lieutenant, Artillery.		42
Bell, W. C., Lieutenant, 28th N.I.		42
Baldock, G., Ensign, 28th N.I.		42
Biggs, J. P. M., Lieutenant, 38th N.I.		42
Beaver, H., Captain, 5th N.I.		42
Burgoyne, J. O., Lieutenant, 5th N.I.		42
Bishop, J. F., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Borradaile, A., Captain, 4th L.C.		42
Babington, J. H. M., Lieutenant, 48th N.I.		42
Bishop, F. C., Lieutenant, 36th N.I.		42
Bates, J., Captain, 40th N.I.		42
Brown, J., Captain, H.M. 57th Foot		42
Briggs, S. C., Captain, 31st N.I.		42
Brice, E., Captain, H. Artillery		42
Blake, H. W., Lieutenant, 36th N.I.		42
Boulderson, W. L., Lieutenant, 29th N.I.		42
Bean, J. H., Captain, 15th N.I.		42
Baillie, G. A., 52nd N.I.		42
Burton, E. F., Ensign, 13th N.I.		42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Babington, W. R., Captain, 17th N.I.		42
Bedwell, E. G., Assistant Surgeon, M.M.S.		42
Barber, F., Ensign, 45th N.I.		42
Burton, C., Lieutenant, 42nd N.I.		42
Bird, C. M., Lieutenant-Colonel, 34th N.I.		42
Berkley, Lieutenant, 37th N.I.		42
Brett, Captain, 31st N.I.		42
Bond, F. W., Lieutenant, Artillery		42
Black, 13th W., Lieutenant, H. Artillery		42
Bird, the Hono. John, Member of Council		42
Bruere, A. S., Cornet, 7th L.C.		42
Coventry, A., Captain, 19th N.I.	30	42
Charteris, J. M., Captain, 49th N.I.		42
Copleston, F., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Crozier, F. H., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Clerk, R., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Cazalet, C. H., Lieutenant, 29th N.I.		42
Considine, D. H., Captain, 21st N.I.		42
Cramer, J. H., Captain, 2nd E.L. Infantry		42
Chamier, H., Esq., M.C.S.	30	42
Cochrane, W. E., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Currie, C., Supg. Surgeon, M.M.S.		42
Cotton, H. C., Captain, Engineers		42
Cadell, W. M., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Campbell, R. N., Major, 4th N.I.		42
Caldecott, J., Esq.		42
Connygham, Lieutenant-Colonel, Bombay Army	10	42
Cunningham, T. J. M., Ensign, 2nd N.I.		42
Cullen, W., Colonel, Artillery		42
Coleman, J. G., M.D., M.M.S.		42
Cockburn, M. D., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Cooke, C., Lieutenant, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Callow, W. M., Ensign, 2nd E.L.I.		42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Cornfoot, J. M. D., M.M.S.		42
Crowe, R., Lieutenant, 45th N.I.		42
Crisp, G. O., Ensign, 45th N.I.		42
Cockburn, G. F., Esq.		42
Congdon, J. H. B., Captain, 2nd N.I.		42
Cotton, J. J., Esq., M.C.S.	10	42
Cleveland, J. W., Lieutenant-Colonel, 38th N.I.		42
Carmichael, Captain, 38th N.I.		42
Crichton, W. H., Ensign, 38th N.I.		42
Cotton, F. C., Captain, M.S. and Miners		42
Cumberledge, B. W., Captain, 7th L.C.		42
Cust, W. P., Cornet, 7th L.C.		42
Carr, G., Lieutenant, 2nd N.I.		42
Corfield, J., Lieutenant, 39th Regiment, N.I.		42
Cunningham, F., Lieutenant, 23rd L.I.		42
Dun, C. D., Lieutenant-Colonel, 44th N.I.	100	42
Douglas, A., Captain, 49th N.I.	100	42
Daniell, M. P., Esq., M.C.S.	38	42
Dick, Sir R., Major-General, Acting Com.-Chief	100	42
Dowdeswell, W., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Derville, F., Lieutenant-Colonel, Artillery		42
Dent, J., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Daly, W. W., Captain		42
Drever, J., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Dods, G., Major, 13th N.I.		42
Dallas, A. R., Lieutenant, 1st N.I.		42
Dyce, A., 13th Lieutenant-Colonel, 2nd E.L.I.	10	42
Douglas, C., Ensign, 2nd E.L.I.	20	42
Davies, E., Ensign, 45th N.I.		42
Drury, H., Lieutenant, 45th N.I.		42
Dowell, R., Captain, 52nd N.I.		42
Dickinson, H., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Dyer, T. D. T., Lieutenant, 36th N.I.		42
Doveton, Lieutenant-Colonel, 5th L.C.		42
Derville, A., Major, 31st L.I.	60	42
Davenport, Captain, H.M. 94th		42
Donaldson, Captain, Mysore Command		42
Daniell, L. D., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Elphinstone, Jno., Lord, Right Honorable Governor of Madras	250 *	42
Ellis, J. U., Esq.		42
Elliott, Walter, Esq., M.C.S.		42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Eaton, J., M.D., M.M.S.		42
Edwards, G. R., Captain, 2nd L.C.		42
Eden, W. F., Lieutenant, 1st N.I.		42
Elton, F. B., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Frere, H., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Forsyth, W. A., Esq., M.C.S.	10	42
Francis, P. M., Lieutenant, Engineer		42
Fleming, H. O., Lieutenant, 38th N.I.		42
Forbes, J., M.D., M.M.S.		42
Fane, E., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Fischer, G. F., Esq., Salem		42
Fraser, J., Major-General, Resd., Hyderabad	100	42
Forsyth, J., Lieutenant, 6th N.I.		42
Forbes, J., Captain, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Fulton, G. A., Ensign, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Ferguson, H. M., Ensign, 45th N.I.		42
Fisher, J. R., Lieutenant, 36th N.I.		42
Falconer, D., Surgeon, 7th Light Cavalry		42
Franklin, J. J., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Gunning, J., Captain, 17th N.I.	130	42
Garratt, R. S., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Gosling, H. C., Captain, 7th N.I.		42
Goodwyn, T. W., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Goodwyn, W. F., Lieutenant, 13th N.I.		42
Goldie, J. H., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Gorden, C., Captain, Deputy Assistant Advocate-General, 13th N.I.		42
Goolden, J., Esq.		42
Grant, P., Esq., M.C.S.	50	42
Griffiths, Reverend J.		42
Geddes, J. L., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Gerrard, J., Captain, 45th N.I.		42
Gabb, F. S., Lieutenant, 52nd N.I.	10	42
Green, E., Lieutenant, 2nd N.I.		42
Glen, J., Superintending Surgeon, Bombay, M.S.		42
Gorden, Lieutenant, 38th M.N.I.		42
Greenway, G. S., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Harris, T., Esq., M.C.S.	100	42
Hodgson, W., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Havelock, W., Lieutenant-Colonel, 4th L.D.		42
Haines, G., Lieutenant, Mysore Command		42
Hathaway, A., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Harrison, A., Captain, 38th N.I.	50	42
Hooper, G. S., Esq., M.C.S.	100	42

* A manuscript addition—J. F. P.

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Hickman, J. P., Captain, H.M. 15th Hussars		42
Hecker, C. H. T., Captain, H.M. 15th Hussars	10	42
Hutton, W. F., Lieutenant, 34th N.I.		42
Hicks, R., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Hervey, A. H. A., Lieutenant, 40th N.I.		42
Hampton, G. F., Captain, Nizam's		42
Horsley, W. H., Lieutenant, Engineers		42
Hutton, G., Major, 22nd N.I.		42
Hunter, J. A., Esq.	10	42
Hornsby, H. A., Captain, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Hall, R., Captain, 49th N.I.		42
Hamlyn, J., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Halpin, J., Captain, 30th N.I.	15	42
Harris, A., Captain		42
Hathaway, A., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Hughes, V., Captain, 39th N.I.		42
Inglis, Captain, 2nd L.C.		42
Isakee, M. W., Lieutenant, 7th L.C.		42
Jackson, Lieutenant, 31st N.I.		42
Jerdon, T. C., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Jackson, Lieutenant, 40th N.I.		42
Jackson, Captain, 11th N.I.		42
Johnston, Lieutenant, 52nd N.I.	25	42
Johnstone, Captain, 3rd L.I.		42
King, T., Colonel, 25th N.I.	100	42
Kerr, Lieutenant-Colonel, 16th N.I.	30	42
King, Lieutenant, 4th L.C.		42
Knox, W., Esq., M.C.S.	10	42
Kitson, Lieutenant, 45th N.I.	10	42
Kennet, Major-General, Bombay Army	100	42
Key, T., Esq., Nizam's Service		42
Knyvet, Captain, 31st N.I.		42
Logan, Major, 33rd N.I.	100	42
Lacelles, F., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Lister, Lieutenant-Colonel, Bombay Army		42
Lawe, A., Major Engineers		42
LeHardy, Captain, 14th N.I.		42
Logan, G., Captain, 41st N.I.	50	42
Lethbridge, Lieutenant-Colonel, 2nd N.I.		42
Lockhart, W. E., Captain, 45th N.I.		42
Laurie, W., Esq., Hyderabad Residency		42
Laurie, Lieutenant-Colonel, 45th N.I.		42
Lys, Captain, 45th N.I.		42
Lane, T. M., Esq., M.M.S.		42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Lushington, T., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Littlehales, Lieutenant, 52nd N.I.	10	42
Lewis, R., Captain, 94th Regiment		42
Lawrence, A. W., Major, 7th L.C.		42
McCurdy, Major, 27th N.I.	30	42
Monckton, G. P., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Molle, Esq., M.M.S.		42
Macdonald, Major, 45th N.I.		42
Maltby, F. N., Esq., C.S.		42
MacLeod, Lieutenant, 27th N.I.		42
Mackenzie, Captain, 34th N.I.		42
Maginness, G., Esq., M.M.S., 45th N.I.		42
Man, Lieutenant, 49th N.I.	10	42
Magrath, A. N., M.D., Mysore		42
Mason, W. H. G., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Moore, Lieutenant-Colonel, Bombay Army		42
Macqueen, Lieutenant, A.D.C.		42
Morris, J. C., Esq., M.C.S.	100	42
McGregor, Lieutenant, Bombay Army		42
Macpherson, Captain, 8th N.I.		42
Milnes, Captain, 31st L.I.		42
Money, Lieutenant, 30th N.I.		42
Maitland, Captain, Artillery		42
Maclean, A., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Montgomerie, Lieutenant-Colonel, Artillery		42
Mackenzie, Captain, 50th N.I.		42
Malcolm, Captain, Bombay Army		42
McCausland, Ensign, 40th N.I.		42
Macbraire, Captain, 9th N.I.		42
MacPherson, Lieutenant-Colonel, retired		42
Maltby, E., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Mitchell, Captain, 22nd N.I.		42
Macdonald, 2nd L.C.		42
Montgomerie, Captain, Mysore Command		42
Milner, H. R., Major, H.M. 94th		42
Moore, W. L. O., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Merritt, Lieutenant, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Middlemass, W., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Mackintosh, J., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Mayne, D., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Meners, H., Lieutenant, 45th N.I.		42
Miller, H., Captain		42
Nott, H., Captain, 19th N.I.		42
Nicolson, Lieutenant, Bengal Army		42
Nelson, Lieutenant, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Nuthall, Lieutenant, 23rd L.I.		42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Neil, Captain, 1st E. Regiment	50	42
Newberry, Lieutenant, 8th L.C.		42
Newberry, Cornet, 8th L.C.		42
Newill, H., Esq., M.C.S.		42
North, Lieutenant, 2nd L.C.		42
Norton, G., Esq., Advocate-General	58	42
Nicolls, Lieutenant, 24th N.I.		42
Nedham, Captain, 30th N.I.		42
Orr, Captain, Artillery		42
Owen, Ensign, 38th N.I.		42
Onslow, Captain, Artillery		42
Ogilvie, W. C., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Oakes, Lieutenant, 40th N.I.		42
Ogilvie, Lieutenant, 40th N.I.		42
Orr, J. H., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Onslow, Captain, 44th N.I.		42
Orr, C. A., Lieutenant, Engineer		42
Purvis, J. J., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Phillips, H. D., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Perry, Lieutenant-Colonel, 28th N.I.	10	42
Purvis, A., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Pollard, Lieutenant, 47th N.I.		42
Pellew, P. T., The Hon'ble Cavalry		42
Pringle, J., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Price, Lieutenant, 34th N.I.		42
Pelly, W. D., Esq., Bombay C.S.		42
Paterson, C. M. D., Residency, Tanjore.	100	42
Palmer, H., Esq., Bengal C.S.		42
Palmer, H. W., Esq.		42
Palmer, W. A., Esq., Hyderabad		42
Peter, J. M. D., M.M.S.		42
Pugh, D., Esq., Madras		42
Pearce, Ensign, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Poole, Captain, 5th N.I.		42
Patteson, Lieutenant, 19th N.I.		42
Peters, E., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Palmer, Captain, Nizam's		42
Paye, Captain, Nizam's		42
Parker, Captain, Nizam's		42
Prendergast, T., Esq., M.C.S.	53	42
Phillips, G. R., Cornet, 5th L.C.		42
Power, H., Captain, 32nd N.I.		42
Pelly, O., Cornet, 7th L.C.		42
Paterson, C., Esq., M.D., M.M.S.		42
Roberts, Captain, 49th N.I.		42
Richmond, Lieutenant, 7th N.I.		42
Ritherdon, Ensign, 28th N.I.		42
Russell, Captain, 18th N.I.		42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Ross, W. W., Captain, 17th N.I.		42
Rowlandson, Captain, 46th N.I.		42
Robinson, Lieutenant, 13th N.I.		42
Rose, Captain, 50th N.I.		42
Rollo, Lieutenant, 50th N.I.		42
Russell, Cornet, 2nd L.C.		42
Richardson, Captain, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Riddell, R., Esq., Nizam's Service		42
Sewell, Major-General, H.M.S.		42
Sanderson, J., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Stuart, Reverend H.	100	42
Stokes, J. D., Lieutenant-Colonel, Mysore	100	42
Silver, J., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Shubrick, C. J., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Sullivan, R. J., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Sheil, J., Captain, 13th N.I.		42
Steel, Lieutenant-Colonel, 13th N.I.		42
Stonehouse, T. V., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Sturrock, M.D., M.M.S.		42
Simpson, Captain, 36th N.I.		42
Smith, Ensign, 40th N.I.		42
Sutherland, Major, Nizam's		42
Stewart, Captain, 16th Regiment, Bombay Army	50	42
Smith, Lieutenant-Colonel, 2nd L.C.		42
St. John, Lieutenant, 1st N.I.		42
Shaw, Captain, 34th N.I.		42
Stewart, J., Lieutenant, 7th N.I.		42
Spence, Ensign, 45th N.I.		42
Sharp, Ensign, 52nd N.I.		42
Smith, W. R., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Sullivan, Captain, 4th L.C.		42
Shakespeare, Lieutenant, 25th Bengal Army		42
Stewart, J. M. D., Nizam's		42
Saxton, Lieutenant, 38th N.I.		42
Strange, A., Lieutenant, 7th L.C.		42
Seth Sam, A., Esq.		42
Stuart, W. S., Lieutenant, B. Engineers.		42
Shakespeare, C. M., Ensign, 9th N.I.		42
Seth Sam, V., Esq.		42
Taylor, Captain, 2nd L.C.		42
Thornhill, Lieutenant, A.D.C.		42
Tapp, Lieutenant, 23rd L.I.		42
Tremlett, Lieutenant, 17th N.I.		42
Tapp, Ensign, 14th N.I.		42
Tulloch, J., Esq.		42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Thompson, Lieutenant, 9th N.I.		42
Townsend, Lieutenant, 15th Hussars	10	42
Thompson, Captain, 50th N.I.		42
Tulloch, Lieutenant-Colonel, 11th Regiment N.I.		42
	58	42
Trewman, Lieutenant, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Tulloch, Lieutenant, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Tomkyns, Major, Bengal Establishment		42
Thomas, E. B., Esq., C.S.		42
Taylor, Major, 2nd L.C.		42
Vaughan, J., Esq., M.C.S.	458	42
Vivian, Ensign, 28th N.I.		42
Wroughton, J. C., Esq., M.C.S.	458	42
Wilde, Ensign, 19th N.I.		42
Wilson, Major, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Watson, L. W., Lieutenant-Colonel, 49th N.I.		42
Whittingham, Captain, M.M. 18th		42
Wight, Captain, 8th N.I.		42
Wolley, Lieutenant, 28th N.I.		42
Wahab, Ensign, 38th N.I.		42
Watkins, W., Lieutenant-Colonel, Deputy Commissary-General	58	42
Williamson, R. H., Esq., M.C.S.		42
White, H. P., Lieutenant, 47th N.I.		42
Woulfe, Major-General, Bellary	158	42

	Free Donation.	Entrance Donation.
Wright, Lieutenant-Colonel, 40th N.I.		42
Welland, Ensign, 40th N.I.		42
Will, A. J., Esq., M.M.S.		42
White, Captain, 35th N.I.		42
Whitlock, Major, 36th N.I.		42
Wood, Lieutenant, 9th N.I.		42
Wyndham, Lieutenant, 2nd N.I.		42
Wilford, R., Esq.	58	42
Wahab, J., Brigadier, C.B., 1st M.E.R.	60	42
Warren, Captain, 25th N.I.		42
Ward, S. N., Esq., M.C.S.		42
Wapshare, Lieutenant, 10th N.I.		42
White, T., Esq., M.M.S.		42
Wahab, Lieutenant, 44th N.I.		42
Walker, Lieutenant, 30th N.I.		42
Williams, Captain, Indian Navy		42
West, A. C., Esq., Bombay		42
Worsley, E., Ensign, 2nd E.L.I.		42
Yates, Ensign, 28th N.I.		42
Yarde, Captain, 28th N.I.		42
Yates, Captain, 46th N.I.		42
Young, D. S., Esq., Superintending Surgeon, M.S.		42
Young, Lieutenant, By. Grendr. Regiment		42
Young, S. A., Esq., Nizam's Army		42

APPENDIX B.

STATEMENT OF CHARGES AT THE OOTACAMUND CLUB IN 1851.

			RS.	A.	P.
....	Tea or coffee	Large cup	0	2	0
....	....	Small cup	0	1	6
From 9 to 11 o'clock	Breakfast	Consisting of 2 cups, tea or coffee, small loaf bread, 1 oz. butter, cold meat, and either of the following, viz., a mutton chop, beefsteak, ham or bacon and eggs, ¼ lb. sausages.	0	8	0
From 11 to 1 o'clock	Soups	Hare, mock turtle, oxtail, macaroni, vermicelli, vegetable, mulligatawny, per plate with bread.	0	3	0
From 1 to 3 o'clock	Hot tiffin	Consisting of either of the following with bread and vegetables, viz., beefsteak, mutton chop, grilled chicken, corned beef.	0	6	0
....	Cold tiffin	Cold meat, small loaf bread, and 1 oz. butter	0	4	0
....	....	Pickles and sauces to be charged extra	0	2	0
....	Sandwiches	Plain sandwich	0	3	0
....	..	Ham sandwich	0	4	0
....	Bread and cheese	Small loaf bread, 1 oz. butter, cheese	0	3	0
7 o'clock	Dinner	Plain dinner, consisting of a joint and made dish, with vegetables, curry and rice, and a plain pudding.	1	0	0
....	...	With soup, pickles, sauces, and cheese, in addition.	1	4	0
....	Tarts	Apple, peach, strawberry, raspberry, pine-apple or cherry tart.	0	4	0
...	....	Charge for each guest dinner	2	0	0
....	....	Breakfast	0	12	0

When dinner is ordered for a large party the actual cost of such dinner to be charged to the parties ordering it, with a small percentage thereon—24 hours' previous notice to be given.

All refreshments ordered after 10 P.M. to be charged double the above prices.

RENT.

To include fire and light and stabling for one horse is as follows, viz. :—

		RS.
Room No.	1	27
,, ,,	3	22
,, ,,	4	25
,, ,,	5	27
,, ,,	6	29
,, ,,	7	31
,, Nos.	15-16	31
,, No.	17	22
,, ,,	18	27

RULE XIX

Of the Club Regulations respecting the admission of strangers will be strictly enforced.

No member shall be allowed to introduce a stranger into the club rooms, the billiard room or divan, except to view the buildings or visit a friend in the sitting room, or in his own apartment, and none except a member or honorary member can be permitted to avail himself of any of the advantages of the establishment.

Members however shall be allowed to invite strangers to the private dining room on Saturday evenings on giving written notice to the Secretary one clear day previously, each guest may be received in the reading room but admitted to no other public room of the house—except the divan and billiard room, without however the privilege of playing at the table.

(Signed) JAMES SHAW,
Secretary, O.C.

CLUB HOUSE,
October 20th, 1851.

Prices at the Ootacamund Club, 1905.

	RS.	A.	P.
Cup of tea or coffee	0	4	0
Breakfast (hours 9—12).			
Hot	1	4	0
Cold	1	0	0
Lunch (hours 1-30—3).			
Hot / Cold	1	0	0
Dinner (hour 8)	2	8	0
No extra charge made for refreshments ordered after 10 P.M.			
Charge for a bed-room (per diem)	2	0	0

(Includes fire, light, hot water, matches, soap, accommodation for servants and stabling for one horse.)

APPENDIX C.

LIST OF HOUSES IN OOTACAMUND, NEILGHERRIES.

(Submitted to the Board of Revenue by the Collector with a plan, dated 1858.)

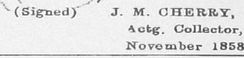
No.	Name of proprietor.	Name of the property in 1858.	Name of the property in 1905. No.	
1	General Stratton	Fern Hill	1	Fern Hill. (The old house forms part of western wing of the palace of H.H. The Maharaja of Mysore.)
2	Mrs. Havelock	Mowbray Cottage	2	Mowbray Cottage.
3	Mr. Barclay	....	3	Kundah Cottage.
4	Coach House of J. Rohde, Esq.	....	4	Glenview.
5	J. Rohde, Esq.	....	5	The Cedars.
6	Moosa Sait	....	6	Harewood.
7	W. Scott, Esq.	Awdry House	7	Awdry House.
8	Moosa Sait	....	8	Westmere.
9	Do.	....	9	(No name. A detached building belonging to Westmere.)
10	Revd. Mr. Sewell	....	10	Burton Cottage.
11	Right Revd. Lord [Bishop] T. Dealtry.	Bishopsdowns	11	Bishopsdowns.
12	J. Y. Fullerton, Esq.	Cranley House	12	(Pulled down. Site occupied by St. Thomas' Church.)
13	Lieut.-Col. F. C. Cotton	Woodcot	13	Woodcot.
14	Do.	....	14	Cottissa.
15	Do.	....	15	Birdwood.
16	J. Y. Fullerton, Esq.	Birch House	16	Oaklands.
17	Messrs. Jehanghir & Co.	....	17	(This has disappeared. It stood on or about the site of the present Race View.)
18	Mrs. Cunliffe	Kaity Lodge	18	Welbeck.
19	General W. Cullen	Cluny House	19	Cluny Hall.
20	Capt. A. A. Shaw	Baikie House	20	Baikie.
21	Messrs. Jehanghir & Co.	Shop	21	Lake View.
22	Capt. Martin	Worthy House	22	The Sholah.
23	Mr. J. A. King	Raj Mahal	23	Raj Mahal.
24	Mrs. R. A. Fletcher	Glens' House	24	(Pulled down. Site occupied by Trengwainton.)*
25	Do.	Smyth House	25	Lower Stellenburg.
26	J. Groves, Esq.	Rocklands	26	Rocklands.
27	Mrs. R. A. Fletcher	Bombay Cottage	27	(Pulled down. Site part of that on which the Nilgiri Brewery stands.)
28	D. Ross, Esq.	Bombay House	28	Bombay House.
29	Mr. W. G. McIvor	Eckford Cottage	29	Eckford.
30	Mr. J. Etienne	Shop	30	Montauban.

* The positions of this house and No. 25 appear to have been incorrectly shown in the plan. It is proved by the title-deeds that Glens' House was that which stood on the site now occupied by Trengwainton.

PLAN
of the
CANTONMENT OF OOTACAMUND
NEILGHERRIES
1858

Scale of feet
1000 500 0 1 2 3000 Feet

From Kullatty
From Pancurray
From Seesiparray
Mill
Caundul Village
Coil
Mund
Club Hill
Tiger hall
North downs
Horticultural Garden
Stone house
Swamp
Bazaar
L a k e
Bishop downs
Elk hill
To Coonoor


(Signed) J. M. CHERRY,
Actg. Collector,
November 1858

Litho., Survey Office, Madras.
1905.

PLAN OF CANTONMENT OF OOTACAMUND, 1858.

Reduced from a plan found in the records of the Board of Revenue.

List of Houses in Ootacamund, Neilgherries—cont.

No.	Name of proprietor.	Name of the property in 1858.	No.	Name of the property in 1905.
31	Col. Hadfield	Shoreham	31	Shoreham.
32	E. B. Thomas, Esq.	Cutcherry Cottage	32	Burnside.
33	Do.	Do.	33	Glenburn.
34	A. C. Griffin, Esq.	Little Shoreham	34	Little Shoreham.
35	General Dowker	Elk Hill House	35	Elk Hill House.
36	J. H. Crawford, Esq.	Do. Cottage	36	Do. Lodge.
37	Do.	Southwick	37	Southwick.
38	Do.	Pepbrook	38	Pepbrook.
39	Capt. Begbie	Craigmore	39	Craigmore.
40	F. Lascelles, Esq.	Burnfoot	40	Burnfoot.
41	F. Orme, Esq.	Tamil School	41	(Has disappeared. Was probably only a temporary building.)
42	Mr. Misquith	Highland Cottage	42	Highland Farm.
43	Major Minchin	Upper Walthamstow	43	Walthamstow.
44	A. C. Griffin, Esq.	Lower do.	44	Warley Lodge.
45	Capt. Phillot	Mount Stuart	45	Mount Stuart.
46	A. W. Lascelles, Esq.	Pane House	46	Woodburne.
47	Mrs. Stoddard	Wallace House	47	Arthur Cottage.
48	Do.	....	48	Cypress Villa.
49	Col. Arthur	Joys House	49	Wood End.
50	Messrs. Jehanghir & Co.	Ooty House	50	Ooty Cottage.
51	Major Jones	....	51	The Towers.
52	Mrs. E. Poulson	Salmon House	52	Salmon House.
53	Hussain Bowah	....	53	(Has disappeared. It was only a small hut.)
54	Miss Hale	Grassmere	54	Grassmere.
55	General Cleveland	....	55	Balfour.
56	Do.	Stonehouse Cottage	56	Parkfield.
57	Mr. Misquith	Music Depot	57	Glanton.
58	Do.	Cottage	58	Glanton Cottage.
59	W. H. Smoult, Esq.	Stonehouse	59	Stonehouse.
60	A. W. Lascelles, Esq.	Woodville	60	Woodlands.
61	Mrs. VanSomeren	Kelso Villa	61	Glen Kelso.
62	Dr. Cleveland	Glyn Villa	62	Glyn Villa.
63	Major Brett	Bellevue	63	Bellevue.
64	Capt. Trewman	....	64	Glenrock.
65	General Cleveland	Kelso House	65	Kelso.
66	Do.	Templeton Lodge	66	Templeton Lodge.
67	Do.	Dobie Hall	67	Sunningdale.
68	Capt. Trewman	Lushington Hall	68	Lushington Hall.
69	Mr. McIvor	Public Gardens (Garden Cottage).	69	(Quarters of Surgeon to His Excellency the Governor.)
70	Conservatory	....	70	(Pulled down in 1887.)
71	Conductor Woodhouse	Ray House	71	Oakend.
72	Col. Beaumont	Upper Norwood	72	(Quarters of Private Secretary to His Excellency the Governor.)

List of Houses in Ootacamund, Neilgherries—cont.

No.	Name of proprietor.	Name of the property in 1858.	No.	Name of the property in 1905.
73	J. F. Thomas, Esq.	Lower Norwood	73	(Quarters of Military Secretary to His Excellency the Governor.)
74	Col. Clemons	Northdowns	74	Snowdon. (In ruins.)
75	Do.	Do. Cottage	75	Snowdon Cottage.
76	Lieut. Heffernan	Tiger Hall	76	Old Tudor Hall. (In ruins.)
77	Mrs. Wallace	Gayton Park	77	Gayton Park.
78	Revd. Mr. Griffiths	Shedden House	78	Shedden House.
79	Do.	Do. Cottage	79	Do. Hall.
80	Capt. Templer	Oxton	80	Rossmoyne.
81	Do.	Slover	81	Kenilworth.
82	Revd. Mr. Griffiths	Gregory Cottage	82	The Laurels.
83	Mr. James	Farington Lodge	83	Cinchona Villa.
84	Mr. Nash	Do. School House	84	Farington.
85	Mrs. Cunliffe	St. Anns	85	St. Anns.
86	Mr. W. J. McIvor	Farington Cottage	86	Ivy Bank.
87	Lieut. Darling	Lambsknowe	87	Lambsknowe.
88	Do.	Rose Bank	88	Clifton Grange.
89	Mrs. Stoddard	Rose Cottage	89	Belmont.
90	Mr. Arnold	..	90	Bellevue.
91	Major Ottley	....	91	Ottley Hall.
92	Mr. W. J. McIvor	....	92	(Collapsed owing to badness of soil in which foundations lay. No trace of it remains.)
93	General Cleveland	King's House	93	Crewe Hall.
94	Mr. Horgan	De Lisle Cottage	94	De Lisle.
95	Do.	Bakery Cottage	95	Harper Cottage.
96	Capt. Butler	....	96	Glendower Hall.
97	Mr. W. Williams	Streamside Cottage	97	Streamside Cottage.
98	Mrs. Leigh	St. John's House and Cottage.	98	Armoury House.
99	Mrs. Lowry	House and Library	99	Do. (The portion occupied by Messrs. Wiele & Klein.)
100	Mr. W. Williams	Charing Cross House	100	Charing Cross House.
101	Do.	Do. Cottage	101	Do. Cottage. (Now Richtor's Carrying Agency.)
102	Engineer's Store-room	....	102	Engineer's Store-room.
103	Mr. Hillier	Hopley House	103	(Pulled down. A part of the Assembly Rooms premises stands on the site.)
104	Do.	Grace Cottage	104	Grace Cottage.
105	Mr. Higgins	..	105	Devonshire House.
106	Do.	....	106	Sydenham.
107	Do.	....	107	Lupin Villa.
108	Madannah	..	108	The Retreat,
109	Mr. Reily	....	109	Shedden Villa.
110	Mr. C. Eckersall	Prospect House	110	Hillside.
111	Mr. Higgins	Mount Carmel	111	Maplecroft.

List of Houses in Ootacamund, Neilgherries—cont.

No.	Name of proprietor.	Name of the property in 1858.	No.	Name of the property in 1905.
112	Mr. Higgins	....	112	Eastbourne.
113	Mrs. Coombes	Cragg's Cottage	113	Saling Cottage.
114	Mrs. Bertie	Crisp's do.	114	St. Stephen's House.
115	Messrs. Framjee & Co.	Leslie do.	115	Leslie Cottage.
116	Mr. Misquith	Music Hall	116	(Now shop of Messrs. Oakes & Co.)
117	Mrs. Poulson	Saperjee House	117	Woodville.
118	Mr. Horgan	Davis Cottage	118	Melrose.
119	Mrs. Poulson	McDougal House	119	Bramley Hyrst.
120	St. Stephen's Church	....	120	St. Stephen's Church.
121	Public Offices	....	121	(Now portion of the interior of the Combined Telegraph and Post Offices.)
122	Messrs. Framjee & Co.	Shop	122	Mountstuart. (Army Head-Quarters Office.)
123	Mrs. Hopley	Victoria Hotel	123	Alexandra Chambers.
124	Mr. Lowry	Shop	124	(The 'Reliance' premises occupy a portion of the site of this building, which has been pulled down.)
125	Mr. Hopkins	....	125	(Is at present known by no name. It was at one time called Mercer's Shop.)
126*a*	Nanjappa Rao	McGregor Cottage	126*a*	Daisy Cottage. (Now known as Mascurine's Shop.)
126*b*	Mr. Hopkins	....	126*b*	(Cannot be identified. Does not appear in the plan.)
127	Abboo Sait	Shop	127	Commercial Hall.
128	Eduljee	O'Brien Cottage	128	Hopeful Cottage.
129	Travellers' Home	....	129	(Now Women's Workshop.)
130	Muddanah	Stables	130	Mudannah Cottage.
131	Do.	Dwelling House	131	Greenfield Cottage.
132	Mrs. Davison	....	132	Bombay Hall. (Madras Railway Out-agency.)
133	Mr. Hubbard	....	133	Walsham.
134	Messrs. Wilson & Co.	Shop	134	Brahman Agraharam.
135	Mrs. Brown	....	135	Ivy Cottage.
136	Mr. Hollock	....	136	Apple Cottage.
137	Mr. Hillier	....	137	(A line of Native shops occupies the sites of these.)
138	Govinda Rao	....	138	
139	Brahman Lines	....	139	
140	Abdul Cauder	Shop	140	Victoria Hall.
141	Mr. Johnson	....	141	Westend Laboratory.
142	Zion Chapel	....	142	(Still exists. No longer used as a chapel.)
143	Aiya Mudaly	...	143	(Has disappeared. Merged in enclosure of present market.)
144	Market House	....	144	Old Market.
145	Choultry	....	145	Choultry.
146	Eduljee	....	146	(Has disappeared. Site occupied by Native houses.)
147	Mission Native School	....	147	Wesleyan Mission Native School.

List of Houses in Ootacamund, Neilgherries—cont.

No.	Name of proprietor.	Name of the property in 1858.	Name of the property in 1905.	
			No.	
148	Mr. Higgins	Bazaarside	148	Lakeside Cottage.
149	Mr. J. Vigor	....	149	Montacute.
150	Mr. P. Riely	Burford Hall	150	Burford House.
151	Government Dispensary	....	151	(Now Police Station.)
152*a*	Mr. C. Eckersall	Ellen Cottage	152*a*	Ellen Cottage.
152*b*	Mathooray Butler	....	152*b*	Dean Cottage.
153	Eduljee	....	153	Mona Cottage.
154	Lower Hospital	....	154	(Now Dressers' Quarters.)
155	Travellers' Bungalow	....	155	(Pulled down. Nilgiri Library stands on the site occupied by it.)
156	Mrs. McAlpin	School	156	Hill View.
157	Mr. Antonio	....	157	Garden Cottage.
158	Messrs. Edwards & Co.	Shop	158	(Gool Mahomed's Old Shop. No name. Now C.M.S. School.)
159	Mr. Daly	...	159	Mercy Cottage.
160	Taluk Cutcherry	....	160	(Now Local Fund Office.)
161	Mr. Knop	....	161	Bergheim.
162	Court House	....	162	(Deputy Tahsildar's Cutcherry, etc.)
163	Mr. Schnarre	Bakery	163	Alta Villa.
164	Do.	Alta Villa	164	Alta Chambers.
165	Mr. Fletcher	Summer House	165	Summer House.
166	Mr. Turner	Durnford House	166	Cranley Cottage.
167	Mr. J. R. Prager	Museum	167	(No name. Recently Hobb's Shop. Now vacant.)
168	Messrs. Framjee & Co.	Lowry Cottage	168	Flora Cottage.
169	Mr. Atkins	....	169	The New Club Hotel.
170	Do.	Hamilton Cottage	170	(This fell down, and has not been rebuilt.)
171	Mission English Boys' School	....	171	(Messrs. W. E. Smith & Son's Shop stands on the site of this.)
172	Mission Chapel	....	172	C. Mission Native Chapel.
173	Mission House	....	173	Church Cottage.
174	Public Stables	....	174	(These were put up for the use of the congregation of St. Stephen's. They have long since been pulled down.)
175	Ramasamy	....	175	(Still exists. No name.)
176	Mission Girls' School	....	176	(Present Parish School for Girls.)
177	Mrs. Cunliffe	Hillside	177	Yeatton.
178	Do.	Harrington Lodge	178	Harrington Lodge.
179	Lieut. Fuller	Harrow Lodge	179	Chesterfield.
180	Mrs. Cunliffe	Harrow-on-the-hill	180	Harrow-on-the-Hill.
181	Do.	Kilburn	181	Fir Grove.
182	Do.	West Cottage	182	Gorse House.
183	Do.	Whitmore	183	Whitmore Cottage.
184	Do.	Woodburn	184	Stoneridge.

List of Houses in Ootacamund, Neilgherries—cont.

No.	Name of proprietor.	Name of the property in 1858.	No.	Name of the property in 1905.
185	General Cleveland	Claremont	185	Claremont.
186	Mrs. Cunliffe	Kempstow	186	Kempstow.
187	General Watson	Woodside	187	Woodside.
188	Mrs. H. Rae	....	188	Lauriston.
189	Mr. Hodges	Dickinson House	189	Prospect Lodge.
190	Club House	....	190	Ootacamund Club.
191	Rose Cottage	Club House	191	Club Quarters No. 1.
192	Mr. Joachim	Watson House	192	Hauteville.
193	J. Ouchterlony, Esq.	Teed House	193	Rosemount.
194	Do.	Eagle's Nest	194	(No longer exists : foundations still visible.)
195	Mr. Dawson	Limond House	195	Limond House.
196	Do.	..	196	Westbury Villa.
197	Do.	Westbury	197	Westbury House.
198	Do.	Walpole	198	Walpole House.
199	Revd. Mr. Laseron	Girls' School	199	Longwood.
200	Mr. Dawson	Union Hotel	200	Sylk's Hotel.
201	Do.	Burnside Cottage	201	Burnside.
202	Lascelles, Esq.	Rosewood	202	Rosewood.
203	Capt. Scott	Greenwood	203	Greenwood.
204	Do.	Blackwood	204	Blackwood.
205	Mr. Fletcher	Willow Cottage	205	(Pulled down. Has entirely disappeared.)
206	Do.	....	206	Blackwood Cottage.
207	Col. Lawrence	Pinson House	207	Monte Rosa.
208	Capt. Smith	Western House	208	Westward Ho.
209	Roman Catholic Chapel	...	209	(Pulled down. Site occupied by a small cottage.)
210	Mr. Joachim	..	210	Westdowns.
211	Do.	...	211	Heathfield.
212	Mr. Johnson	....	212	Belmont House.
213	Messrs. Jehanghir & Co.	Henrick Cottage	213	Lorna Cottage.
214	Col. Hadfield	Clark House	214	(Pulled down. No trace of it left.)
215	Capt. Godfrey	Daly House	215	Runnymede.
216	Mr. N. Joachim	Rozario House	216	Bijou Cottage.
217	Conductor Woodhouse	Roadside	217	Roadside.
218	Mrs. A. Higgins	Snipe Cottage	218	Withrington.
219	Mrs. McAlpin	Sand Rocks	219	Sandrock.
220	Do.	Percy Cottage	220	Percy Cottage.
221	Col. Hadfield	....	221	Woodcock Lodge.
222	Do.	....	222	Woodcock House.
223	Do.	Woodcock Hall	223	Woodcock Hall.
224	Do.	Schnarre House	224	Woodcock Cottage.
225	Mr. Turner	Coleman's Gardens	225	Primrose House.
226	Roman Catholic Church	....	226	Church of The Immaculate Conception.
227	Revd. Mr. DeGelies	Whiphurst	227	Roman Catholic Convent.

List of Houses in Ootacamund, Neilgherries—cont.

No.	Name of proprietor.	Name of the property in 1858.	Name of the property in 1905.	
			No.	
228a	Mr. Dougherty . . .	....	*228a*	(Absorbed into the grounds of the Convent and Schools.)
228b	Mission House . . .	....	*228b*	
229	Revd. Mr. Schmid . . .	Lakeside Cottage . .	229	Eathorne.
230	C. W. West, Esq. . . .	Lark Hill . . .	230	Caerlaverock.
231	Col. G. Underwood . .	West Lake Hall . .	231	Westlake.
232	Mr. Schnarre	Mill	232	(Old Kennels. Now used as plague camp. Millhouse still remains.)

INDEX.

C

D

E

F

G

H

I

J

K

L

N

Q

R

S

T

U

V

Y

Z

